



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Cambridge Patristic Texts

THE LETTERS
OF
DIONYSIUS OF ALEXANDRIA



A14894 4
11/3

BLACKWELL'S
Oxford. England

Cambridge Patristic Texts

GENERAL EDITOR :—A. J. MASON, D.D.

MASTER OF PEMBROKE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE

**THE LETTERS
AND OTHER REMAINS
OF
DIONYSIUS OF ALEXANDRIA**

**London : C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.
Glasgow : 50, WELLINGTON STREET.**



**Leipzig : F. A. BROCKHAUS.
New York : THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.
Bombay and Calcutta : MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED.**

[All Rights reserved.]

.

.

ΔΙΟΝΥΣΙΟΥ ΛΕΙΨΑΝΑ

THE LETTERS
AND OTHER REMAINS
OF
DIONYSIUS OF ALEXANDRIA
=

EDITED BY

CHARLES LETT FELTOE, B.D.

SOMETIME FELLOW OF CLARE COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,
RECTOR OF FORNHAM ALL SAINTS AND WESTLEY, SUFFOLK

CAMBRIDGE:
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1904

N'

281,3

D592

JF326

Cambridge:

**PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.**

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE.

THE idea of editing (*inter alia*) the epistolary portion of these fragments was first put into my head some twenty years ago by the late Canon Bright, of Oxford, who was anxious to get someone to publish two volumes of early Christian letters (one Greek and one Latin), as being likely to prove useful to students of theology. At his suggestion, therefore, I did make a start on this project, and for a short time studied especially the Eusebian extracts from Dionysius the Great's letters; but for a variety of reasons I had soon to turn my attention to other more pressing concerns, and it was not till about two years ago that my mind reverted to the subject. In reading Dr Swete's most helpful and stimulating little book on *Patristic Study* I came upon this sentence (p. 55): "a careful study of his (Dionysius's) work and theological position would make an attractive contribution to the literature of Patristics." I at once consulted Dr Swete on the advisability of taking up this new suggestion and found that, owing to ill health, the Rev. M. A. Bayfield, a member of my own college, to whom the work had already been entrusted, had just

withdrawn from the undertaking and Dr Mason was good enough to accept me in his place.

I soon found that the task of collecting, arranging and editing the numerous and multifarious fragments (often of considerable length) attributed to Dionysius of Alexandria was one of no small difficulty, and the longer I proceeded with the work the greater the difficulties seemed to be. A competent knowledge was required not only of Greek scholarship, Church History and Christian antiquities, but also of Hellenistic philosophy, of the development of Doctrine and of Biblical exegesis, and my equipment in these various branches of theology was but slender. Indeed, were it not for the help I have received on many sides, I should either have abandoned the task in despair or have produced a vastly inferior and less serviceable book than I think is now the case. A large share, therefore, of any merit the book may possess is due to my generous assistants, and any blame wholly to myself.

First and foremost, I must acknowledge with gratitude the patient and unstinted help that Dr Mason (as Editor-in-chief) has always given me throughout in correcting my mistakes, in supplementing my deficiencies and in advising me on the general conduct of my work. It would be difficult to exaggerate the value of the services which he has rendered me.

The Introductions to the different sections of the fragments will more or less reveal the particular forms of help which the following have also given me from time to time, and for which I now beg to record my sincere thanks: the Rev. Dr Gifford, Dr E. Schwartz,

Dr H. Jackson, Mr N. McLean and the Rev. H. E. Symonds. To these I must now add the names of Mr Stanley A. Cook, who helped me with the Syriac fragments when Mr McLean was ill, and of the Rev. H. B. Waterfield, who has assisted me several times in various small researches and in other ways. Lastly, there is the staff of the University Press itself, who certainly deserve as much praise as anyone for their share in the production of the book.

Whether we have between us succeeded in presenting an adequate description of the man and of his writings will remain for others to determine. The worthiness of the theme and the excellence of our intentions are not open to doubt.

C. L. FELTOE.

FORNHAM ALL SAINTS,
July, 1904.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
GENERAL INTRODUCTION	xi—xxxiv
JEROME <i>de viris illustribus</i> 69	xxxv
A. Letters	i—105
I πρὸς Φαβιανόν	3—21
II πρὸς Γερμανόν	21—36
III πρὸς Νοουάτον	36—39
IV πρὸς Κορνήλιον	39, 40
V περὶ Βαπτίσματος	40—59
1 πρὸς Στέφανον	44—49
2 πρὸς Ἰύστον	49—52
3 πρὸς Φιλήμονα	52—55
4 πρὸς Διονύσιον	55, 56
5 πρὸς Ἰύστον	56—59
VI πρὸς Κόνωνα	59—62
VII περὶ Μετανοίας	62—64
VIII πρὸς Δομέτιον καὶ Δίδυμον	64—69
IX πρὸς Ἑρμάμωνα	69—78
X πρὸς τοὺς ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ ἀδελφούς	79—84
XI πρὸς Ἰέρακα	84—89
XII ἐκ τῆς β' Ἐπιστολῆς	90
XIII ἐκ τῆς δ' ἑορταστικῆς Ἐπιστολῆς	90, 91
XIV πρὸς Βασιλείδην	91—105
B. περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν	106—126
Γ. περὶ Φύσεως	127—164

	PAGE
Δ. The Controversy between the two Dionysii	165—198
I Διονυσίου τοῦ κατὰ Ῥώμην ἐπιστολή	176—182
II Ἑλεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία	182—198
Ε. Exegetical Fragments	
I [ἐκ τῶν κατ' Ὀριγενούς]	199, 200
II On Job	200—208
III εἰς τὴν Ἀρχὴν τοῦ Ἐκκλησιαστοῦ	208—227
IV On the Song of Solomon	228, 229
V On Luke xxii 42 ff.	229—250
Ζ. Miscellaneous Fragments	
I On Acts v 4	251
II On Rom. xi. 26	251
III On the Epistle of James	252, 253
IV On Revel. xxii 3	253
V πρὸς Ἀφροδίσιον	253—256
VI περὶ Γυμνασίου	256
VII περὶ Γάμων	256, 257
VIII From works unspecified	257—260
INDEXES	
1 Biblical Quotations and References	261—266
2 Proper Names	267—270
3 Greek Words	271—283

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

I. OF the many influential occupants of the chair of St Mark at Alexandria, of the many distinguished heads of the Catechetical School in that city, none seems to have been held in higher respect by the ancients than Dionysius. By common consent he is styled ὁ μέγας¹, while Athanasius (*de sent. Dion.* 6) calls him καθολικῆς ἐκκλησίας διδάσκαλος and Basil (*Ep.* II 188 *ad Amphiloch.* περὶ κανόνων) refers to him as κανονικός (a person of canonical authority)². He took a prominent and important part in all the leading movements and controversies of the day and his opinions always carried great weight, especially in Eastern Christendom. His writings are not only referred to and quoted more freely than is the case with other authors by Eusebius (both in his *Ecclesiastical History* Bks. vi and vii and in his *Praeparatio Evangelica* Bks. vii and xiv and in the latter work side by side with great authors like Plato and Aristotle) but are also put to similar uses by Athanasius, Basil, John of Damascus and others. And though little, if anything, is known for certain of his

¹ E.g. Eus. *H. E.* vii praef., Pet. Alex. *Mystag.* (see n. 2 on p. xvii), Basil (*Ep.* II 188 *ad Amphiloch.*) etc.; in the MSS, however, extracts which are attributed to Δ. ὁ μέγας seem sometimes to belong to the Areopagite or some other Dionysius.

² For further light on this epithet see pp. 175 f.

personal story except what he himself has told us in his letters, and though nothing but fragments embodied in the works of others remains to us of his compositions, yet a careful study of those fragments and a comparison of them with other writings of the period will undoubtedly leave on the mind the impression that the verdict of the ancient world and even of his contemporaries is correct and that he is truly the Great St Denys.

2. The references to Dionysius's family and early years are extremely scanty and vague. *Hic erat Sabaita sapientissimus et ex gentis primoribus atque optimatibus* is the statement of the *Chronicon Orientale* (p. 94 ed. 1685). In the *Scholia Maximi ad Dion. Areopag.* he is called ὁ ἀπὸ ῥητόρων, and other writers (e.g. Nicetas and Anastasius Sinaita) make similar statements; and hence it has been inferred that like his contemporary Cyprian of Carthage Dionysius had been a rhetorician before his conversion. But this view is rejected by Dittrich¹ on the ground that there is a confusion between our Dionysius and a much later Alexandrian writer of the same name, who made scholia on the works of the Areopagite and wrote other treatises. On the other hand Dionysius's literary style is such that it might very well have been formed by the study and practice of rhetoric; while he has been thought himself to corroborate the statement of the *Chronicon Orientale* as to the high position of his family in his reply to Germanus (p. 35), where he refers to the ἀξιώματων ἀποθέσεις which he has suffered for the Faith. Again

¹ See Dittrich *D. der Grosse* p. 2 n. 3, and Harnack *Altchrist. Lit.* i 424. If this contention is correct, possibly a considerable number of the short sententious extracts doubtfully assigned to D. in the present collection come from this mediaeval writer.

what exactly is meant by the term *Sabaita*¹, must remain doubtful. The word suggests that he was of Arab descent; and yet the way in which Dionysius himself always distinguishes even the Αἰγύπτιοι (the Coptic inhabitants of Egypt) from the city-folk of Alexandria certainly suggests that he considers himself connected by education and residence, if not by birth, with the latter, who were of course largely of Greek origin: and if so, it would be rather a surprise to find that his family came from the remoter parts of Arabia.

3. As he was in all probability a priest and at least 30 years of age when he was raised to the headship of the Catechetical School in A.D. 231, and as he excused himself from attendance at the Council of Antioch in A.D. 264 on the ground of his age and infirmity², it is a fairly safe inference that Dionysius was born about or before A.D. 200, being thus nearly of an age with Cyprian of Carthage and only 10 or 15 years younger than his master, Origen.

4. The *Chronicon Orientale* assigns the reading of St Paul's letters as the cause of his conversion to Christianity (*causa vero eius ad fidem conversionis fuit lectio epistolarum Pauli*)³ and proceeds to state how after their perusal he presented himself for baptism to Demetrius, then Bishop of Alexandria (*quibus lectis Demetrio sese sistit, qui comiter illum excipiens baptismatis*

¹ The Sabaeans were a tribe in the south of Arabia Felix, mentioned in the Book of Job and elsewhere. Dittrich quotes 'Herbelot BOV unter Sabi 715 "Constantinus fertur a Sabaeis migrasse ad Christianos."' It is possible, as has been suggested to me, that the *Chron. Or.* may be claiming D. as a member of the Sabaite convent near Jerusalem, though of course there would be no ground for the claim.

² γῆρας ὁμοῦ καὶ ἀσθένειαν τοῦ σώματος αἰτιασάμενος, Eus. *H. E.* vii 27.

³ So also the *Synaxarium Copticum* in Simon de Magistris p. CLVI (Dittrich).

aqua lustravit). Whether this was actually the case or not, we know from what he has himself told us in his letter to Philemon (p. 53) that both before and after baptism he was a diligent student of all that was written both for and against Christianity. "One of the brethren," he there says, "who was a presbyter urged me to desist (from reading heretical works) from fear that I should be contaminated by the filth of their wickedness: for he thought my soul would be injured and therein he spoke the truth, as I perceived. But a God-sent vision came and strengthened me, and a word was spoken to me and expressly commanded me saying 'Peruse all that you lay your hands on: for you are competent to correct and test each statement, and this was the original cause of your accepting the Faith.' So I accepted the vision, as according with the apostolic utterance which says to the more able, 'Be ye bankers of repute.'"

5. Whether in accordance with the common practice of the Eastern Church at that time¹ Dionysius was married or not, is a moot point. He addressed or dedicated his treatise *περὶ Φύσεως* to one Timotheus ὁ παῖς (Eus. *H. E.* vii 26. 2) and we read of οἱ παῖδες (of whom Timotheus was one) as accompanying him in his flight (p. 25). The natural inference is that he was at that time a widower (his wife not being mentioned) and that these were his sons; but Dittrich² considers them to have been his pupils, holding that he did not resign his post of Catechete on becoming Bishop, while others with less likelihood have considered them to have been his servants.

¹ Cf. Eus. *H. E.* vi 42. 3: vii. 30. 17.

² pp. 4 and 5: the whole question is fully discussed by G. Roch *Die Schrift des Alex. Bischofs, D. d. Gr. über die Natur* (Leipzig, 1882) pp. 24 and 25.

6. In 231 the Bishop Demetrius died, and Heraclas the head of the Catechetical School was elected into his place. The vacancy thus created at the School was filled by the appointment of Dionysius, who had himself been a pupil of the School under Origen¹. With some show of reason it has been suggested that the treatise *περὶ Φύσεως*, in which for the first time a Christian undertook systematically to refute the atomistic theories of Epicurus and his followers, was composed while Dionysius held this important post². His commentary on the beginning of Ecclesiastes may also belong to the same period³. Sixteen years later, in 247, upon the death of Heraclas, Dionysius succeeded him in the bishopric also as the 14th occupant of the see, possibly, as has been said above, without resigning his work of Catechete—at least for a time⁴. Philip the Arabian (of Bostra) had then been Emperor for three years, a position he was destined to retain for two years longer. Philip, like Alexander Severus before him, was a well-known favourer of the Christians⁵; and Dionysius himself bears witness to his rule having been *εὐμενεστέρα ἡμῖν* (p. 9). For a short time therefore the new Bishop and his flock were left in peace; but even before the death of Philip

¹ *εἰς καὶ οὗτος τῶν ὀριγένους γενόμενος φοιτητῶν*, Eus. *H. E.* vi 29. 4 : so Jerome *de virr. ill.* 69 *Origenis valde insignissimus auditor fuit*. The *Chronicon Orientale* gives a different and apparently an inaccurate account : *praefecit illum Hieroclas iudiciis ac sibi vicarium ob insignem eius sapientiam et ingenium constituit*.

² See Roch *op. cit.* p. 19 and Bardenhewer *Altkirch. Lit.* ii p. 174.

³ See p. 210.

⁴ See p. 92 where the suggestion is made that the letter *πρὸς Βασιλεῖδην* was written in the earlier years of D.'s episcopate.

⁵ *τοῦτον κατέχει λόγος Χριστιανὸν ὄντα ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τῆς ὑστάτης τοῦ πάσχα παννυχίδος τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας εὐχῶν τῷ πλήθει μετασχεῖν ἐθελῆσαι κ.τ.λ.*, Eus. *H. E.* vi 34 : Origen addressed letters to him and to Severa his wife, *ibid.* 36.

signs of the coming storm appeared. In the last year of his reign Dionysius tells Fabius, Bishop of Antioch (p. 6), that ὁ κακῶν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ μάντις καὶ ποιητὴς ὅστις ἐκεῖνος ἦν stirred up the populace against the Christians in Alexandria, and several persons were cruelly martyred. This reign of terror lasted for some time (ἐπὶ πολὺ), but was interrupted in the autumn of 249 by the revolution which caused the deposition and death of Philip and which set Decius on the throne in his stead. The respite was only too brief: "by the following January," says Benson (*Cyprian* p. 65), the edict of Decius against the Christians "was doing deadly execution." The Bishops of the various sees were at first singled out for special attention. Origen, though not a bishop, was included among the earlier victims—probably on account of his prominence as a scholar and teacher—being imprisoned at Tyre (A.D. 250—1) and cruelly tortured, but failing to obtain the martyr's crown itself.

7. The reason for Decius's reversal of his predecessor's policy towards the Christians has been diversely estimated. Eusebius attributes it simply to his hatred of Philip and all his ways. But this seems to be out of agreement with the facts. Decius had been very reluctant to oppose one who had been his master; and both Zosimus (i 21) and Vopiscus (*Aurel.* 42) give evidence that he was "as virtuous and capable as he was anti-Christian¹." The view of Gibbon² therefore seems historically more accurate that Decius thought the much needed restoration of public morality would be best effected by strong support of the national religion.

¹ See Benson *Cyprian* pp. 64 and 65.

² *Decline and Fall*, chap. xvi.

8. Whatever were the causes, the severity of the Decian persecution is undoubted, and it fell with full force on the Church at Alexandria. Sabinus was then the Prefect of Egypt, and he lost no time in carrying out the imperial edict upon Dionysius and his followers. Many endured tortures or death or both. Dionysius himself after waiting four days fled and was sought for by a *frumentarius* sent by Sabinus. A brief search was sufficient to discover him and he was carried off with four of his companions to Taposiris. But through a strange interposition of Providence (related in the Letter to Germanus pp. 26 and 27) he was rescued by a wedding party of rustic revellers and carried off into a place of safety in the Libyan desert, where he appears to have been left unmolested with two of his four companions (see p. 67), till the cessation of the persecution allowed him to return to the city. In after days Dionysius's action in fleeing on this occasion was violently attacked by a certain Bishop Germanus¹, perhaps one of his suffragans. Germanus boasted of his own braver conduct under persecution (*πολλαῖς γε ταῖς ὁμολογίαις Γ. σεμνύνεται*). Dionysius in his reply maintains that it was not of his own will nor yet without divine intimation that he had fled, and that he had suffered far more than Germanus for the Faith (pp. 24 and 35)². Decius's rule was brought to a calamitous end in 251, but Gallus who succeeded

¹ D. speaks of ὁ Γερμανοῦ βλα in his reply which Eusebius (*H. E.* vii 11) describes as addressed πρὸς Γ. τῶν κατ' αὐτὸν ἐπισκόπων κακῶς ἀγορεύειν αὐτὸν πειρώμενον.

² There is an interesting reference to the trials undergone by D. in the *Mystagogia* of his martyred successor, Peter of Alexandria, a fragment of which is given in Routh *Rel. Sacr.* iv p. 81 and which contains these words ὡς δὲ καὶ ὁ μέγας Διονύσιος κατακρυπτόμενος ἀπὸ τῶν εἰς τόπους, πρὸς τοῦτω καὶ Σαβελλίου θλίβοντος. For the last reference here to Sabellius see p. 165, but it seems as if the last words must be a mistake for πρὸς τοῦτο κ. Σαβέλινον θλίβ.

him pursued the same policy against the Christians for another two years, when he too succumbed to an untimely fate.

9. For the next four years the Church of Alexandria enjoyed comparative rest and peace. In 253 Aemilianus¹, the Governor of Pannonia and Moesia, who had in that spring wrested the imperial power from Gallus, was in his turn, after four months' rule, defeated by Valerian and his son Gallienus and slain by the soldiery. The new Emperors (father and son) took no active measures against the Christians during the first four years of their reign—a fact which surprises us when it is considered that Valerian had been specially chosen to fill the office of "Censor" which Decius had revived. Possibly it was in some measure due to his "languid temperament²," as well as to his son's connexions with the Christians through his wife Cornelia Salonina. It was during these four years of peace, though chiefly during the last of them, that Dionysius took part in the controversy about heretical baptism to which that group of epistolary extracts belongs which we have given on pp. 44 ff.³: some account of the circumstances which gave rise to the controversy and the share taken in it by Dionysius will be found in the Introduction to that section (pp. 40 ff.).

10. Suddenly in the summer of 257 the Church was startled by the issue of an edict which revived the reign of terror and threw her into a state of persecution which lasted for more than three years. This unexpected change of policy towards the Christians is attributed by

¹ Not the Prefect of Egypt mentioned by D. p. 28; see notes *in loco*.

² Benson *Cyprian* p. 457 who quotes Treb. Poll. *Regilianus* in proof.

³ The date of D.'s letter to Novatian (p. 38) is uncertain but it was probably written in 252 or 253.

Dionysius to the influence of Macrianus, who at one time held the office of *Rationalis* to the Emperor (ἐπὶ τῶν καθόλου λόγων βασιλέως p. 74). Though apparently a cripple in one leg, Macrianus was mentally and otherwise a person of considerable character¹ and ability: but he appears to have associated himself in some way with the soothsayers of Egypt (ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ τῶν ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου μάγων ἀρχισυνάγωγος) and to have conceived a violent hatred against the Christians, if we may trust Dionysius (p. 72). Quite early in the proceedings which were instituted against the Christians at Alexandria in consequence of the edict, Dionysius with several of his clergy was brought before Aemilian the Prefect², and after examination—chiefly as to his loyalty to the Emperors, which his refusal to pay them divine honours rendered doubtful—was banished first to a place called Cephro (probably not far from Taposiris where he had been sent before) and then somewhere on the high road in the district called Colluthion. A full account of the circumstances which led to and attended this second period of exile is given on pp. 28 ff., an account which is valuable among other reasons because it is largely drawn from the official memoranda (ὑπομνήματα) of the Prefect's court.

11. The persecution of Valerian lasted till the autumn of the year 260 (42 months according to Dionysius's letter to Hermammon p. 78) and was then, on the disappearance of Valerian, stayed by the Edict of Peace which was issued by his son, Gallienus, now left alone upon the throne. Eusebius (*H. E.* vii 13) gives us a Greek version of what is apparently not the actual Edict but

¹ See Benson *Cyprian* p. 457.

² This Aemilian was the man who afterwards made one of the many attempts of the period to seize the imperial power: see p. 28.

the rescript applying it to Egypt: it is addressed to Dionysius, Pinna, Demetrius and the other bishops and runs as follows: "I have ordained that the benefit of my concession be enforced throughout the world, to the effect that men should withdraw from (i.e. not interfere with) your places of worship (τῶν τόπων τῶν θρησκευσίμων). And accordingly ye too may use the terms of my rescript, so that none interfere with you. And this which may with authority be carried out by you, has already been granted by me sometime ago (πρὸ πολλοῦ)¹. And accordingly Aurelius Quirinius, who is in charge of the Exchequer², shall preserve this form now given by me." Further instructions were also issued permitting the Christians to have free access to their cemeteries—a privilege which they always highly prized (τὰ τῶν καλουμένων κοιμητηρίων ἀπολαμβάνειν ἐπιτρέπων χωρία).

12. It is practically certain that Dionysius returned to Alexandria, as soon as Gallienus's Edict was in operation there. But almost immediately fresh disturbances were felt in the city, followed by one of those frequent outbreaks of pestilence to which the East was always liable, and these hindered for a time his work of bringing the brethren together again. The disturbance is with good reason thought to have been that connected with the attempt of Macrianus to overturn the power of Gallienus in Egypt, though, as Gibbon has remarked, "after the captivity of Valerian and the insolence of his son had relaxed the authority of the laws, the Alexandrians abandoned themselves to the ungoverned

¹ This expression seems to suggest that it was one or two months before the Edict reached Egypt.

² ὁ τοῦ μεγίστου πράγματος προστατεύων (Lat. *summae rei procurator*): apparently the same office as that of ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν καθόλου λόγων above is meant.

rage of their passions, and their unhappy country was the theatre of a civil war, which continued (with a few short and suspicious truces) above 12 years¹," and so it is almost impossible with certainty to identify any particular disturbance of this period².

13. For another five years Dionysius was spared to administer his charge and to benefit the Church at large with his prudent counsels. But, though attacks upon himself never seem to have troubled him very much, he had in this last period of his life to pass through one such attack, which probably grieved him more than all the rest, and the after-results of which lingered on till the days of Athanasius and Basil in the next century. This was in connexion with the Sabellian controversy, especially that phase of it which had recently arisen in the Pentapolis. The circumstances which had led to Dionysius's intervention and to the criticisms which were passed upon his utterances on the occasion will be found set out in the Introductions to the Letter of Dionysius of Rome and to the *Ἐλεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία*. No doubt some of Dionysius's phrases in combating Sabellianism were open to objection; but the Bishop of Rome showed an imperfect appreciation of his illustrious namesake's point of view, and his attempted rebuke of the Alexandrian theology did little, if anything, to discredit its exponent in the eyes of his brother bishops. Indeed that his high repute in the eyes of the Church was still maintained, is shown by the fact that, when the Council of Antioch was being summoned to deal with the troubles connected with the heresies of Paul of Samosata, Dionysius was specially invited to attend. The letter which he sent in reply contained a statement of

¹ *Decline and Fall* chap. x.

F.

² See however pp. 79 and 85.

b

his views on the matter (δι' ἐπιστολῆς τὴν αὐτοῦ γνώμην ἣν ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ζητουμένου παραστήσας Eus. H. E. vii 27. 2)¹. In 265, before the Council had finished its sessions, he passed to his well-earned rest.

14. From what has been said already about our author's various interests and activities, and even from the mere list of his recorded writings, it will be gathered that he was a person of remarkable versatility and at the same time unusually free from those snares of the versatile man, shallowness and inaccuracy. The expositions of Biblical passages attributed to him, though it is probable that they are not entirely genuine, are for the most part well worth reading and consideration, while his critical remarks on the Revelation of St John the Divine are deserving of higher praise. The long extracts, which remain, from his book *περὶ Φύσεως*, directed against the Epicureans, show him to have possessed on the whole a clear grasp of their tenets, together with much genuine humour and entire absence of bitterness of spirit in criticizing them. The letter to Basilides on several points of ecclesiastical order is a model of what such episcopal utterances should be, definitely stating what is the highest and best course, but leaving the decision to the individual conscience. His

¹ See also *ibid.* 30. 3, where Eusebius implies that D. disdained to have any dealings with the heresiarch himself in the matter (ἐπέστειλεν εἰς τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν, τὸν ἡγεμόνα τῆς πλάνης οὐδὲ προσρήσεως ἀξιώσας οὐδὲ πρὸς πρόσωπον γράψας αὐτῷ ἀλλὰ τῇ παροικίᾳ πάσῃ). In view of this statement the remarks of Theodoret *Haer. Fab.* ii 8 must be taken with caution: καὶ Διονύσιος μὲν ὁ τῆς Ἀλεξανδρέων (ἐκκλησίας) ἐπίσκοπος ἀνὴρ ἐπίσημος ἐν διδασκαλίᾳ γενόμενος ἀνεβάλετο μὲν τὴν ἐπιθῆμιν διὰ τὴν τοῦ γῆρως ἀσθένειαν· διὰ δὲ γραμμάτων ἐκείνῳ (sc. τῷ Παύλῳ τῷ Σαμοσατεί) παρήνευσε τὰ προσήκοντα καὶ τοὺς συνεληλυθότας ἐπισκόπους εἰς τὸν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐσεβείας παρέθηκε ζῆλον. A spurious letter of D. to Paul is given by Mansi *Conc. Coll.* i 1039 ff: see Dittrich *Dionysius d. Gr.* pp. 123 ff, and Harnack *Alchrist. Lit.* i 425.

general correspondence deals with a large variety of subjects: in some letters theological matters are discussed, like Novatianism, Sabellianism, and the baptism of heretics: in others there are descriptions of the martyrdoms of his time at Alexandria and his own personal experiences under persecution, all told with a vividness and a sobriety eminently characteristic of the man: others are addressed to persons or districts in his province, especially at Eastertide, treating of matters of local and temporary importance. In his controversy with the Sabellians, as we have remarked elsewhere, some of the expressions and figures he used were insufficiently guarded or explained, and so laid him open to criticism; but we must remember how much more easy it is for us, who have the benefit of after history and experience, to criticize and correct, than it was for Dionysius and his contemporaries to grope their way, as they slowly but surely did, under the Divine guidance, to a fuller knowledge and a more accurate statement of the Truth.

15. It is also to be noticed how very seldom, if ever, Dionysius offends against the principles of good taste (however fastidious), either when attacking opponents or when describing horrors or when dealing with the mysteries of the Faith. In controversy he always displays a moderation and convincing sweetness of tone, which is entirely admirable and all the more remarkable because his own convictions were strong and definite. This is especially to be observed in his treatment of Novatianus the intruder, in his criticism of the dead Nepos of Arsenoe, and (though to a less extent) in his defence of himself against the charges of Germanus. Even when he has to speak of one whom he believes to have done him wrong like the Prefect Aemilianus, or of one whom his soul abhors like Macrianus, his language

is mild in comparison with that of many in similar circumstances. So too when he has to describe the tortures and deaths of the martyrs or the ravages of pestilence, he indulges in but few ghastly or revolting details, though his narrative is always lively and thrilling. And once more when he treats of such a subject as the Incarnation of our Lord, there is a delicacy and restraint in his language which leaves nothing to be desired.

16. Dionysius's literary style is excellent, considering the age in which he lived, and so far confirms the truth of the statement that he had been a master of rhetoric before his conversion. He gives evidence of having read widely and to good purpose both in classical and in religious literature. As to the former he actually quotes from, or refers to, Homer, Hesiod, Thucydides, Aristotle, and Democritus, among others: but his language is really saturated with classical uses, and a large number of the words and phrases which he employs recall the best writers of antiquity¹. Many of his compositions exhibit signs of much care in production, notably the *περὶ Φύσεως* and the two Paschal letters to Bishop Hierax and to the Alexandrians. Here, and to a somewhat less extent in the letter to Hermammon, he writes in a more rhetorical and elaborate manner than in most of the other fragments which are extant but even in these passages he is seldom fantastic or stilted or obscure, whilst in pure narrative or simple description (e.g. in the letters which record his own or others' sufferings and in the *περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν*) his language could hardly be more unaffected or better chosen. The classical scholar will naturally find certain

¹ To make a full list of these would be laborious and unnecessary but a few instances are ἀλιτήριος, ἐπεισκυκλεῖν, ἐπ' ἑμαντοῦ βάλλεσθαι, ἐξομόρξασθαι, παλαμναῖοι δαίμονες, φυλοκρινεῖν, ὠμογέροντες.

marks of decadent Greek in his writings, but they are not sufficient to cause him any serious discomfort or confusion. It may be well however to mention some of the principal of them here, viz.: (1) the interchange of tenses, perfects and pluperfects for aorists and imperfects and *vice versa* without any perceptible difference of meaning: (2) the tendency to use οὐ and μή indiscriminately: (3) a laxity as to cases (a) with prepositions (e.g. ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας 'at my house' p. 24), (b) in temporal phrases (e.g. ὅλον ἐνιαυτὸν προὔλαβεν 'anticipated by a whole year' p. 6, τεσσάρων ἡμερῶν 'during four days' p. 24 etc.). These are perhaps the most frequently occurring lapses from Attic Greek. Besides them however the student will occasionally find (1) the optative where he would expect the subjunctive and *vice versa*, (2) a genitive absolute where the accusative would be more correct, and (3) αὐτός in the demonstrative sense, as in modern Greek (e.g. αὐτῆς ὥρας p. 24).

17. To what extent did Dionysius accept the conclusions of Origen, especially in the matter of biblical criticism and interpretation? The evidence, such as it is, is rather doubtful and conflicting. In the first place it is somewhat ominous, as Professor J. J. Blunt has pointed out¹, that, after the death of Bishop Demetrius, whose denunciations had caused the master's removal from Alexandria and his retirement to Caesarea, we hear of no effort on the part of Dionysius or of any other pupil to obtain his recall. This certainly suggests that, great as their regard and respect for him as a man and a scholar may have been, they either felt themselves powerless to reinstate him, or else considered his views and methods of advocating them detrimental to the

¹ *Christian Church* p. 304.

welfare of the Church at large. On the other hand it is pleasing to remember that Dionysius wrote an epistle to his old master on the subject of martyrdom¹, which was presumably designed to comfort him during his imprisonment at Tyre: a fragment of this is thought by Harnack² to be contained in the passages on Luke xxii given on pp. 231 ff. of this edition. We learn too on the authority of Stephen Gobar (quoted by Photius cod. 232) that after Origen's death Dionysius wrote a letter to Theotecnus, Bishop of Caesarea, in which he extolled his master's virtues. The chief methodical comments on the Bible of the authenticity of which we may be certain are those contained in the Eusebian fragments of the treatise *περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν* (pp. 109 ff.). This was, we know, a direct reply to the *Ἐλεγχος Ἀλληγοριστῶν*, in which Nepos of Arsenoe had thought to support his gross Chiliastic views by the Revelation of St John. The very title of the work impugned no doubt denotes that it had attacked the allegorizing tendency of Origen as a commentator, and especially on the subject of Chiliasm³, and therefore we may with some amount of certainty infer that Dionysius's refutation of Nepos would support Origen's methods of interpreting Scripture; but the extracts preserved by Eusebius from the second book of the *περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν*, which dealt with the Apocalypse, are almost wholly occupied in matters of authorship and textual criticism and therefore give no real clue as to his exact method of interpreting the subject-matter of the book. The requirements of the case in the letter *πρὸς Βασιλείδην*

¹ Eus. *H. E.* vi 46. 2.

² *Altchrist. Lit.* i 421: see also p. 230 of this edition.

³ Cf. Orig. *περὶ Ἀρχῶν* II 11, and *Proleg. in cant. cantic.*; also Dittrich *op. cit.* p. 72.

do not call for a style of interpretation which would bring out either a correspondence or a disagreement with Origen's methods except so far as it is marked by the frank and free exercise of critical judgement. The commentary on the Beginning of Ecclesiastes, if, as seems likely, it is in part the work of Dionysius, is quite consistent in style of treatment with a general acceptance of his master's position: and the same may be said of the extracts on Job and on Luke xxii, though here we are on very doubtful ground with regard to authorship.

The indications of Dionysius's position from other sources are still uncertain and conflicting. Procopius of Gaza in his *Commentary on Genesis* chap. iii refers to our author as one of the ecclesiastical writers who have denied the allegorical interpretation of the "coats of skins" (v. 21), and this suggests a rejection of the Origenistic view. According to Procopius moreover it was in his *Commentary on Ecclesiastes* that Dionysius thus attacked his master, and one of the two short fragments assigned to that work by Pitra¹ is distinctly less allegorical than the rest. Again the extract quoted by Anastasius Sinaita and given on p. 199, if genuine as Harnack holds², is an unmistakeable claim on Dionysius's part for the literal understanding of another passage in Genesis (chap. ii vv. 8, 9) and Anastasius describes it as coming ἐκ τῶν κατὰ Ὀριγένους. A very similar passage is assigned to Hippolytus in the *Sacred Parallels* of John Damascene (II 787 Le Quien), but the identical passage is found in Cod. Vat. Reg. 7 fol. 41 and in Cod. Synod. Mosq. 385 (10th cent.) ascribed to Dionysius of Alexandria without the words referring to Origen. Once more, the extract given on p. 228 in connexion with the

¹ Viz. that on p. 227 from *Spicil. Solesm.* vol. I p. xvi. ² *op. cit.* i 422.

Song of Solomon (viii 5 and i 4) definitely interprets "the coats of skins" in the way that according to Procopius Dionysius denied. Either then Procopius is mistaken or the last-named extract is not genuine or Dionysius changed his views in the course of his studies. In any case Anastasius has probably made a mistake in attributing to Dionysius any such systematic attack on Origen as his phrase *ἐκ τῶν κατὰ Ὀριγένους* implies. The references to Dionysius as a commentator in Jerome give us no more definite information: in *Ep.* 70. 4 to Magnus he extols his biblical knowledge and general erudition: in *Ep.* 48. 19 to Pammachius he mentions him as one of the authors who have written about Gen. vii 2: and in *Ep.* 49. 3 he mentions him among commentators who have discussed the question of marriage in connexion with I Cor. vii.

On the subject of Inspiration we have no ground for thinking that Dionysius adopted an independent position: his Biblical quotations are introduced with the phrases current amongst writers of the third century. In the Commentary on Luke xxii (p. 234) a sentence occurs which Dr Sanday (*Inspiration* p. 36) quotes as agreeing with the views of Origen and others on the complementary inspiration of the Four Evangelists (*τὸ οὖν Πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον εἰς τοὺς εὐαγγελιστὰς κατανεμηθὲν τὴν πᾶσαν τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἡμῶν διάθεσιν ἐκ τῆς ἐκάστου φωνῆς συντίθησιν*) but it is not certain that this (portion of the) fragment is genuine. The general impression therefore left upon us is that Dionysius reverted to the more sober methods of interpreting the Bible that prevailed throughout the Church of his day as a whole, though he approached his master's theories in his usual sympathetic spirit and availed himself of much that was valuable in them.

A table of actual quotations from or reminiscences of Biblical and Apocryphal passages is given on pp. 261 ff., from which it will be seen that they are fairly evenly distributed over the whole range of books. Occasionally the appositeness of the reference is rather questionable, but to a much less degree and much less frequently than is the case with many of the early Christian writers.

18. The earliest list of Dionysius's literary productions, except the scattered references to be found in the *Ecclesiastical History* of Eusebius, is that of Jerome (*de viris illustribus* 69) which we have printed in full on p. xxxv. But the student will find a complete modern list of them together with other valuable matter in Harnack *Altkrist. Lit.* vol. i pp. 409—427 and shorter accounts in Krüger *Early Christian Literature* (Eng. Trans.) and Bardenhewer *Altkirch. Lit.* vol. ii pp. 167—191. There are however several compositions mentioned by Eusebius of which nothing but the title now remains and which we may briefly discuss here.

(a) One of the letters mentioned by Eusebius (*H. E.* vii 9, 6) was addressed to Dionysius of Rome (the recipient of at least two other of his letters) and is described as *ἡ περὶ Λουκιανοῦ*. There was a Carthaginian presbyter of that name, concerning whom Cyprian had occasion to write to the Church at Rome about this time. This Lucian, who was well meaning but somewhat illiterate, had been a friend of Celerinus, and, like him, was a confessor in the Decian persecution; in that capacity he had afterwards granted *libelli* to many of the lapsed, and Cyprian felt called upon to express disapproval of his action (*Ep.* xxvii)¹. It is quite possible that Dionysius also was brought into some relation with this man, which

¹ See Benson *Cyprian* pp. 70 and 93.

caused him to write to his Roman namesake. On the other hand the successor of Cornelius in the see of Rome (A.D. 253) for a few months bore the name of Lucius, which, as we know from other cases, might easily be confused with Lucianus. One of Cyprian's letters (*Ep.* lxi) addressed to him is still extant¹, and there is no reason why he may not have been the subject of Dionysius's letter. Harnack however (*Altchrist. Lit.* i pp. 411 and 527) inclines to the opinion that the well-known writer and martyr of Antioch is the person meant². This Lucianus, we may note, was, like Dionysius himself, charged with fostering the rise of Arianism by his writings; but it seems to me hardly likely that so long as 50 years before his martyrdom (A.D. 312) he should have become sufficiently prominent to form the subject of a letter from the Bishop of Alexandria to the Bishop of Rome.

(b) An ingenious theory has recently been put forward by Dom Morin (*Revue Bénédictine* xvii 1900) that the ἐπιστολὴ διακονικὴ δι' Ἰππολύτου τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ mentioned in Eus. *H. E.* vi 46. 5 was none other than the *Canones Hippolyti*, Rufinus's translation of the doubtful epithet (διακον.) being *de ministeriis*, and that the Canons were afterwards attributed to the church writer Hippolytus through a mistaken identification of the unknown bearer of the missive with the well known author. But Bardenhewer has pointed out³ that the *Canones Hippolyti*, at least in their present form, belong to the fifth rather than the third century, and he considers that if they had an earlier origin, Hippolytus of Rome has a better claim to them than Dionysius of Alexandria.

¹ Benson *Cyprian* pp. 304—7: cf. Eus. *H. E.* vii 2.

² So also Bardenhewer *Altchrist. Lit.* ii 188.

³ *Altchrist. Lit.* ii 186.

At the same time it must be allowed that, though we should hesitate to accept the learned Benedictine's clever guess, the balance of probability is in favour of assigning to the *Canones Hippolyti* an Egyptian rather than a Roman origin.

(c) Several other letters on discipline are mentioned, and the contents of some of them briefly described, in the same chapter of Eusebius as that last mentioned (vi 46). First comes a letter *τοῖς κατ' Αἴγυπτον περὶ Μετανοίας*: in it, we are told, Dionysius sets forth his decisions about those who had fallen (i.e. lapsed) and draws up a list of penalties for their transgressions¹. Then there is a private letter to Conon, an extract from which is perhaps given on pp. 60 ff. and another containing admonitions (*ἐπιστρεπτική*) to his flock at Alexandria. Moreover, besides the letter addressed to Origen *περὶ Μαρτυρίου* and that to Cornelius, Bishop of Rome, both of which we have dealt with elsewhere (pp. xxvi and 39), letters to the brethren at Laodicea, whose Bishop was then Thelymidres, and to the Armenians, whose Bishop was Meruzanes, are mentioned in connexion with the same subject of Repentance. And once more, after mentioning the *ἐπιστολὴ διακονική* already discussed, Eusebius speaks of several other letters to members of the Roman church which are briefly enumerated and described on p. 37. The large collection of Dionysian letters, from which the historian tells us he makes this selection for special mention, may well have been found by him in the Library at Caesarea, as Harnack (*op. cit.* 410) remarks.

(d) The two groups of Baptismal and of Paschal fragments are briefly treated of in their respective Introductions (pp. 40 ff. and 64 ff.). Apparently in con-

¹ ἐν ᾗ τὰ δόξαντα αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν ὑποπεπτωκότων παρατίθεται, τάξεις παραπτωμάτων διαγράφας. Jerome does not mention this letter in his list, nor yet apparently the *ἐπιστολὴ ἐπιστρεπτική*.

22. The first attempt at making a full collection of our author's remains was undertaken by Simon de Magistris, whose edition was published at Rome 1796. Since then the attempt has not been repeated, though Routh (*Reliquiae Sacrae* tom. iii and iv; Oxford 1846) and Migne (*Patr. Graec.* tom. x) published considerable portions with Latin notes, while Gallandius (*Biblioth. vett. patrum* app. to vol. xiv), Pitra, Mai and (more recently) Holl in vol. v of *Texte und Untersuchungen (neue Folge)* have printed a number of extracts whose claims to authenticity are of very varying degrees. Besides those books already mentioned on p. xxix, the student will do well to consult the following recent works:—(1) Förster *de doctrina et sententiis Dionysii*, Berolini 1865; (2) Dittrich *Dionysius der Grosse*, Freiburg i/B. 1867; (3) Roch *Dionysius der Grosse über die Natur*, Leipzig 1882. Dr Salmond has produced a serviceable translation of the fragments in T. & T. Clark's series, Edinburgh 1871, and to this must now be added Dr Gifford's, in his scholarly edition of *Eus. Praepar. Evang.*, Oxford 1903. For the general history of the period much valuable help will be found in Archbishop Benson's *Cyprian*, London 1897, P. Allard *Histoire des Persécutions* vols ii and iii, Paris 1886, and Aubé *L'Église et l'État dans la 2^{de} moitié du 3^{me} Siècle*.

Other works bearing on the special subjects of the different sections will be found mentioned either in the Introductions to those sections or in the notes on the text.

Hieronymi de viris illustribus 69.

Dionysius Alexandrinae episcopus urbis sub Heracla scholam κατηχήσεων presbyter tenuit et Origenis valde insignissimus auditor fuit. Hic in Cypriani et Africanæ synodi dogma consentiens de hæreticis rebaptizandis plurimas ad diversos misit epistolas quæ usque hodie exstant. Et ad Fabium Antiochenæ urbis episcopum scripsit de paenitentia et ad Romanos per Hippolytum alteram¹: et ad Xystum qui Stephano successerat duas epistolas et ad Philemonem et ad Dionysium Romanæ ecclesiæ presbyteros duas et ad eundem Dionysium postea Romanæ urbis episcopum et ad Novatianum causantem quod invitus Romæ episcopus ordinatus esset, cuius epistolæ hoc exordium est: Dionysius Novatiano fratri salutem. Si invitus, ut dicis, ordinatus es, probabis, cum volens recesseris. Est eius et ad Domitium et Didymum altera epistola et ἑορταστικαὶ de Pascha plurimæ declamatorio sermone conscriptæ² et ad Alexandrinam ecclesiam de exilio³ et ad Hieracam in Aegypto episcopum et alia de mortalitate et de Sabbato et περὶ γυμνασίου et ad Hermammonem et alia de persecutione Decii et duo libri adversum Nepotem episcopum, qui mille annorum corporale regnum suis scriptis asserebat, in quibus et de Apocalypsi Iohannis diligentissime disputat: et adversus Sabellium et ad Ammonem Berenices episcopum et ad Telesphorum et ad Euphranorem. Et quattuor libri ad Dionysium Romanæ urbis episcopum; ad Laodicenses⁴ de paenitentia; ad Origenem de martyrio; ad Armenios⁵ de paenitentia et de ordine delictorum. De natura ad Timotheum, de temptationibus ad Euphranorem. Ad Basilidem multæ quoque epistolæ, in quarum una asserit se etiam in Ecclesiastem coepisse scribere commentarios. Sed et adversus Paulum Samosatenum ante paucos dies quam moreretur insignis eius fertur epistola. Moritur duodecimo Gallieni anno.

¹ καὶ ἑτέρα τις ἐπιστολὴ τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ τοῦ Διονυσίου φέρεται διακοινὴ διὰ Ἰππολύτου, Eus. H. E. vi 46. 5.

² τὰς φερομένας ἑορταστικὰς τοτηρικὰς συντάττει πανηγυρικωτέρους ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τῆς τοῦ πάσχα ἑορτῆς ἀνακινῶν λόγους, Eus. H. E. vii 20.

³ This is not apparently the ἀλλὴ ἐπιστρεπτικὴ πρὸς τὸ κατ' Ἀλεξάνδρειαν πολμνιον αὐτοῦ of Eus. H. E. vi 46. 2.

⁴ ὡν πρόστατο Θηλυμίδης ἐπίσκοπος, *ibid.* 2.

⁵ ὡν ἐπεσκόπευε Μερουζάνης, *ibid.* 2.



Διονυσίου λείψανα.

A. LETTERS.

THE text of the fragments in this section was originally based, so far as they are drawn from the *Historia Ecclesiastica* of Eusebius, on that of F. A. Heinichen (Leipzig 1868); but I had the benefit of consulting the Berlin text as it was going through the press, through the kindness of the editor of that work, Dr E. Schwartz, of Göttingen, and of Dr A. Harnack, the Head of the Commission for publishing the series in which it comes. In many cases therefore I have altered my text in accordance with Schwartz's: but as I was not in a position to adopt his names for the mss employed, I have not altered Heinichen's nomenclature. A new element has however been introduced into the critical apparatus and as a rule where the vague term *nonnulli* occurs as an authority, it is meant that the Berlin reading is accepted and Heinichen's rejected. The student will find a full and interesting account of the mss employed by Heinichen in Vol. I. pp. xi—xxix of his edition: a list of his abbreviations so far as they affect these extracts is transcribed:—

- | | |
|----------------|--------------------------------|
| A | = codex Regius (xiii cent.) |
| B | = „ Medicaeus (xvi cent.) |
| C | = „ Mazarinaeus (x cent.) |
| C ^a | = „ Castellanus |
| Cph | = Christophorsoni lectiones |
| D | = codex Fuketianus (xvi cent.) |
| F. | |

E ^a	= codex Parisiensis 1431 (x or xi cent.)
E ^b	= " " 1437
F ^a	= " Savilianus
F ^b	= " Musei Britannici
G	= " Florentinus bibl. Laur. lxx 7 (x cent.)
G ^a	= margo Genevensis editionis
H	= codex Florent. bibl. Laur. plut. lxx 20 (xi cent.)
J	= " bibl. Synod. Moscov. 51 (xi cent.)
K	= " " regiae Dresd. (xii cent.)
L	= " " Caes. Vindobon. 71 (42)
L ^r	= Laemmeri editio (1859—62)
M	= codex Caes. Vindobon. 174 (332)
N	= " Venetus 337 (xv cent.)
Niceph	= Nicephori Callisti Hist. Eccl. (A.D. 1333)
O	= codex Venetus 338 (ix or x cent.)
P	= " " 339 (xiv cent.)
Q	= " " 452 (xiv or xv cent.)
R	= " Monacensis 380 (xiv cent.)
R ^a	= " Vaticanus 399 antiquissimus
R ^b	= " " Ottob. 108 (xvi cent.)
R ^c	= " " 973 (xiv or xv cent.)
Ruf	= Rufini translatio (circ. A.D. 360)
Schw	= Schwegleri editio (A.D. 1852)
Steph	= Stephani editio (xvi cent.)
Stroth	= Strothii editio (A.D. 1779)
Sync	= Syncelli Chronographia
Val	= Valesii editio (A.D. 1659)
Zim	= Zimmermanni editio (A.D. 1822)

* * Of these mss Heinichen considers C K and R^a the best and O nearly as good as these. Brackets () imply that Heinichen is not sure of the witness of the mss quoted in these cases.

I

Πρὸς Φαβιανὸν Ἐπιστολή

(Eus. *H. E.* vi 41, 42 and 44)

These very considerable extracts are from Dionysius's Letter to Fabian (or Fabius) bishop of Antioch¹ and begin by describing somewhat fully the sufferings of several confessors and martyrs at Alexandria. Dionysius here explains what is not clear from the Letters to Germanus and to Domitius and Didymus, viz. that the attack upon the Christians had begun in Alexandria a whole year before the decree of Decius (Oct. A.D. 249). This he attributes to the machinations of some local agitator, whom with intentional obscurity he describes as ὁ κακῶν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ μάντις καὶ ποιητής, ὅστις ἐκεῖνος ἦν. At Alexandria therefore the troubles of the Christians seem to have begun towards the end of A.D. 248, when Philip the Arabian who was popularly supposed to be half a Christian himself was still Emperor². To this earlier persecution Dionysius assigns the martyrdoms of an old man Metras and of a woman Quinta who on two different occasions were stoned to death, and later on of an aged virgin Apollonia who was burnt, and of a certain Sarapion who was thrown to the ground from an upper window in his own house. Besides these four specified cases Dionysius implies that there were a number of smaller acts of cruelty inflicted. Then followed the revolution caused by Decius's overthrow of Philip and usurpation of the supreme power, which gave the Christians at Alexandria, he says, a brief respite.

But what they had suffered hitherto was as nothing to the reign of terror which set in with the promulgation of the new Emperor's edict. The secular historians of the period speak in the highest terms of Decius's ability and virtue, both as a man and as a ruler. But his very ability and old-fashioned standard of morality made him a stern and vigorous opponent of Christianity, and the blow fell with unerring precision on the Christian leaders. In other parts of the empire it was especi-

¹ Though bearing the Bishop's name it seems to have been addressed to the Church at Antioch as a body rather than to the Bishop as an individual; ἀδελφοί, p. 18, but on p. 17 ἀδελφέ.

² τῆς βασιλείας ἐκείνης τῆς εὐμενεστέρας ἡμῶν, p. 9.

ally the bishops who became the first victims, though the great Origen, who was only a presbyter, was included amongst the tortured confessors: at Alexandria there seems to have been a considerable number of well-to-do and prominent citizens¹ in the Christian ranks, and these were at once subjected to a rigorous test with the result, apparently, that they all sooner or later conformed to the requirements of the State. Of the rest some followed their example, some fled, and some resisted openly and suffered the consequences with conspicuous courage². Dionysius gives an account of several such martyrs and confessors of various classes and ages and of both sexes, including the boy Dioscorus and several soldiers.

The persecution was not confined to the city but reached the country towns and villages, and Dionysius mentions two instances of this kind, one of a steward named Ischyriou who was martyred, the other of an aged bishop and his wife who fled to the hills and were never heard of again.

The criticisms which have been passed upon the trustworthiness of these, and, for that matter, of many other *Acta Martyrum*, need not trouble us much. Granted that both Decius and afterwards Valerian were by way of being capable governors and personally upright men and that there was much to be said for the policy which led them to persecute the Christians, granted also that some of Dionysius's descriptions are highly coloured and somewhat exaggerated, these two facts yet remain, that, as the event has proved, neither Decius nor Valerian (the two Emperors with whom we are mainly concerned) was able to read the signs of the times aright and to detect in Christianity the seed of a future world-power, and that, unless we give Dionysius and Eusebius the lie direct, a certain number of Christians were exiled, slain, or otherwise punished for their faith: and no one who is familiar with the records of sufferings made by one of the sufferers himself whether in ancient or in more modern times will expect to find an unimpassioned statement of the bare facts, to which even the scientific historian does not always confine himself. It is noteworthy too, as Allard (*Hist. des Perséc.* ii pp. 356, 357) has remarked, that the 'withholding of the rapid death by the

¹ τῶν περιφανεστέρων, p. 10, οἱ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ προφανέστεροι, p. 67.

² Ces chutes si rapides et si faciles contrastent avec le courage montré par les fidèles d'Alexandrie pendant l'émeute de l'année précédente. Allard *Hist. des Perséc.* ii p. 354.

sword as a rule from all except the women, and the inflicting of various slow working and cruel tortures and deaths, as here recorded, are in accordance with what we know of the Egyptians' capacity for enduring pain and their insensibility to ordinary means of intimidation.'

The rest of the letter is concerned with the serious question of the Restoration of the Lapsed. The Church at Antioch was causing at the time some anxiety on the matter. Fabius himself was somewhat inclined, Eusebius tells us¹, to the Novatianist schism which dealt over-severely with the Lapsed, and both Cornelius bishop of Rome and Cyprian bishop of Carthage felt it necessary to communicate with him more than once with regard to it². Dionysius with his usual conciliatory manner puts the subject in the form of questions on which he desires counsel and advice: 'as those who have now attained to the glory of martyrdom and are Christ's assessors in heaven, before they left us, accepted certain of those who had lapsed among us as penitents, are we to associate ourselves with their judgment or to reject it? We desire your opinion on the matter.' The inference obviously is that Dionysius would say that that judgment was accepted at Alexandria and that he suggested a like course at Antioch. It will be observed however that the case here discussed is only that of the weight to be allowed to the action of such confessors as had afterwards become martyrs in the strict sense and not of those who had never attained to that rank; Cyprian and others had to deal with the latter case. Dionysius then cites the example of Sarapion who in a miraculous way was permitted to show that his penitence was accepted by Christ and to survive until he had received the Holy Communion on his deathbed.

¹ ὑποκατακλινομένη πως τῷ σχίσματι, p. 19.

² See Benson *Cyprian* pp. 167, 168.

Ὁ δ' αὐτὸς (Διονύσιος) ἐν ἐπιστολῇ τῇ πρὸς Φαβιανὸν Ἀντιοχείων ἐπίσκοπον τῶν κατὰ Δέκιον μαρτυρησάντων ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ τοὺς ἀγῶνας τοῦτον ἱστορεῖ τὸν τρόπον·

(1) Οὐκ ἀπὸ τοῦ βασιλικοῦ προστάγματος ὁ διωγμὸς

4. Through the machinations of an influential evil-wisher the persecution began at Alexandria some time before the promulgation of the

Imperial edict.

ib. τοῦ βασιλ. προστάγμ.] viz. the decree of Decius which was first promulgated in the autumn of A.D. 249.

παρ' ἡμῖν ἤρξατο, ἀλλὰ γὰρ ὅλον ἐνιαυτὸν προὔλαβε, καὶ
 φθάσας ὁ κακῶν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ μάντις καὶ ποιητής, ὅστις
 ἐκεῖνος ἦν, ἐκίνησε καὶ παράρμησε καθ' ἡμῶν τὰ πλήθη
 τῶν ἐθνῶν, εἰς τὴν ἐπιχώριον αὐτοὺς δεισιδαιμονίαν ἀναρ-
 5 ριπίσας. οἱ δὲ ἐρεθισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάσης ἐξου-
 σίας εἰς ἀνοσιουργίαν λαβόμενοι, μόνην εὐσέβειαν τὴν
 θρησκείαν τῶν δαιμόνων ταύτην ὑπέλαβον, τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν
 φονᾶν. πρῶτον μὲν οὖν πρεσβύτην Μητρᾶν ὀνόματι
 συναρπάσαντες καὶ κελεύσαντες ἄθεα λέγειν ῥήματα, μὴ

1 παρ ἡμιν] om A Steph post ἤρξατο F^b || 4 αὐτοὺς] αὐτοὺς E^a GHOL^r ||
 6 τὴν θρησκ. τ. δαίμ. ταύτην] om G* (καὶ θεραπείαν G²) || 8 μὲν CF^a
 Sync om AE^a F^b GH^L || Μητρᾶν] Μετράν E^a K Val Stroth

1. ὅλον ἐνιαυτ. προβλ.] 'anticipated it by a whole year.'

2. ὁ κακῶν... ἐκεῖνος ἦν] 'the prophet and poet of evil to this city whoever he was.' D. himself seems afraid to mention the name of the instigator: for he can hardly have been uncertain as to who he was. It is therefore impossible for us to tell now: perhaps it was Sabinus the prefect. Aubé's words are 'A la suite des prédications d'on ne sait quel prophète de carrefour, la populace s'était ruée sur les fidèles' (*L'Eglise et l'Etat dans la 2^{de} moitié du 3^{me} siècle* p. 120): Allard paraphrases thus: 'Un méchant devin, mauvais poète, excitait depuis longtemps contre nous les passions superstitieuses de la foule' (p. 265). Ποιητής is used elsewhere by D. to mean 'maker' in a general sense (p. 194 etc.), but here it probably has a double meaning.

4. αὐτοὺς] = τὰ πλήθη τῶν ἐθνῶν.
 id. δεισιδαιμονίαν] 'A neutral term, taking its colour from the spirit of the writer and the context' (F. Rendall on Acts xvii 22). Here it has evidently the sense of superstition: cf. Theophr. xvi ἀμέλει ἡ δεισιδαιμονία δόξειεν ἂν εἶναι δειλία πρὸς τὰ δαιμόνια. Allard aptly compares Tac. *Hist.* i 11 *provinciani* (Egypt)... *superstitione ac lascivia*

discordem. The article (τὴν ἐπιχ. δεισιδ.) should be noticed as identifying the expression with the worship of Isis, Osiris and the like: cf. τὴν θρησκείαν τῶν δαιμόνων below.

id. ἀναρρίπσας] 'having aroused them': the verb properly means 'to fan a flame' or 'rekindle a fire.'

5. πάσης ἐξουσι. λαβ.] 'availing themselves of all (lawful) authority for their unholy doings.' The phrase suggests that they enlisted the Prefect on their side, even if he was not the prime mover himself.

6. μόνην εὐσέβ... φονᾶν] 'considered that the only piety—the (appropriate) worship of their gods—was this, to thirst for our blood.' For the construction compare p. 52 ὄνησιν... βδελύττεσθαι and p. 91 χάριν—κακόν. There is no need to omit τὴν θρ. τ. δαίμ. ταύτ., as Vales. and Stroth. propose, following G.

8. φονᾶν] is a desiderative verb, ('to desire bloodshed').

id. An old man Metras was the first victim: after cruel tortures he was stoned.

9. συναρπάσαντες] 'carried off,' probably to the tribunal. The εἰδωλείων is specified in the next case, apparently in contradistinction to this case.

id. ἄθεα λέγ. ῥήμ.] So below τὰ

πειθόμενον, ξύλοις τε παίοντες τὸ σῶμα καὶ καλάμοις
 ὀξέσι τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς κεντοῦντες, ἀγα-
 γόντες εἰς τὸ προάστειον κατελιθοβόλησαν. εἶτα πιστὴν
 γυναικα Κοίνταν καλουμένην ἐπὶ τὸ εἰδωλεῖον ἀγαγόντες
 ἠνάγκαζον προσκυνεῖν, ἀποστρεφόμενην δὲ καὶ βδελυττο- 5
 μένην ἐκδήσαντες τῶν ποδῶν, διὰ πάσης τῆς πόλεως κατὰ
 τοῦ τραχείου λιθοστρώτου σύροντες προσαρασσομένην τοῖς
 μυλιαίοις λίθοις, ἅμα καὶ μαστιγοῦντες, ἐπὶ τὸν αὐτὸν
 ἀγαγόντες κατέλευσαν τόπον. εἰθ' ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἅπαντες
 ὥρμησαν ἐπὶ τὰς τῶν θεοσεβῶν οἰκίας, καὶ οὗς ἐγνώριζον 10
 ἕκαστοι γεινιῶντας, ἐπεισπεσόντες ἤγον, ἐσύλων τε καὶ
 διήρπαζον, τὰ μὲν τιμιώτερα τῶν κειμηλίων νοσφιζόμενοι,
 τὰ δὲ εὐτελέστερα καὶ ὅσα ἐκ ξύλων ἐπεποιήτο, διαρριπ-
 τοῦντες καὶ κατακαίοντες ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς, ἐαλωκυίας ὑπὸ
 πολεμίων πόλεως παρεῖχον θέαν. ἐξέκλινον δὲ καὶ ὑπ- 15
 ανεχώρουν οἱ ἀδελφοί, καὶ τὴν ἀρπαγὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων,

2 αγαγοντες] απαγαγοντες CF^a Sync επαγαγοντες F^b || 3 εἶτα AGH(OR^a)
 Steph Siroth επεῖτα cett. || 4 εἰδωλειον] εἰδωλον AE^{ab}F^b idola Ruf ||
 11 επεισπεσουντες] επισπενδοντες nonnulli || 14 κατακαιοντες] igni...cre-
 marum Ruf κατακλωντες nonnulli

τῆς ἀσεβείας κηρύγματα, τὰ δόσφημα
 ῥήματα, such words as Polycarp was
 called upon to utter: ὁμοσον τὴν
 Καίσαρος τύχην, αἶρε τοὺς ἀθέους, λοι-
 δόρησον τὸν χριστόν (Eus. *H. E.* iv
 15. 18 and 20). So Pliny (*Ep.* x
 97) says that in Bithynia at the be-
 ginning of the second century the
 Christians were required *Christo*
maledicere.

1. καλάμοις] 'bulrushes' from
 the river, whose points are sharp
 (ὀξέσι). These outrages were ap-
 parently perpetrated by the multi-
 tude as Metras was dragged along,
 not inflicted by the orders of the
 magistrate.

3. A woman named Quinta was
 the next: they dragged her to the
 temple, and when she refused to bow

down they hauled her through the
 streets and stoned her at the same
 place.

8. μυλιαίοις] 'as large as mill-
 stones.'

9. Then there was a general rush
 to plunder the Christians' houses.

11. ἤγον] 'led to justice,' or
 possibly here 'plundered,' the last
 clause of the sentence εαλ...θέαν
 suggesting that D. has in his mind
 the old military phrase ἀγεω καὶ
 φέρεω.

12. τὰ μὲν τιμιώτ. κτλ.] The first
 of these participles (νοσφιζ.) goes
 with ἐσύλων τε καὶ διήρπαζον, the
 other two (διαρριπτ. καὶ κατακαί.)
 with παρεῖχον.

15. No resistance was offered: one
 unhappy brother denied his Lord.

ὁμοίως ἐκείνοις οἷς καὶ Παῦλος ἐμαρτύρησε, μετὰ χαρὰς
 προσεδέξαντο. καὶ οὐκ οἶδ' εἴ τις, πλὴν εἰ μὴ πού τις εἰς
 ἐμπεσών, μέχρι γε τούτου τὸν κύριον ἡγήσατο. ἀλλὰ
 καὶ τὴν θαυμασιωτάτην τότε παρθένον πρεσβύτιν Ἀπολ-
 5 λωνίαν διαλαβόντες, τοὺς μὲν ὀδόντας ἅπαντας, κόπτοντες
 τὰς σιαγόνας, ἐξήλασαν, πυρὰν δὲ νήσαντες πρὸ τῆς
 πόλεως ζῶσαν ἠπείλουν κατακαύσειν, εἰ μὴ συνεκφωνήσειεν
 αὐτοῖς τὰ τῆς ἀσεβείας κηρύγματα. ἡ δὲ ὑποπαραιτη-
 10 σαμένη βραχὺ καὶ ἀνεθείσα, συντόνως ἐπεπῆδησεν εἰς τὸ
 πῦρ καὶ καταπέφλεκται. Σαραπίωνά τε καταλαβόντες
 ἐφέστιον, σκληραῖς βασάνοις αἰκισάμενοι, καὶ πάντα τὰ
 ἄρθρα διακλάσαντες, ἀπὸ τοῦ ὑπερφύου πρηνῇ κατέρριψαν.
 οὐδεμία δὲ ὁδός, οὐ λεωφόρος, οὐ στενωπὸς ἡμῖν βάσιμος
 ἦν, οὐ νύκτωρ, οὐ μεθ' ἡμέραν, αἰεὶ καὶ πανταχοῦ πάντων

7 κατακαυσειν CF^aGHOR^a Sync Schw L^r κατακαυσαι AE^aF^bK ||
 9 συντονως] συντομῶς AE^a Steph || επεπηδησεν] επηδησεν AE^aF^b(OR^a)
 Steph Stroth L^r || 12 πρηνη] πρηνη R^a

1. Παῦλος ἐμαρτύρησε] Heb. x.
 34. The Pauline attribution will
 not escape notice, in which D. ap-
 parently follows his master, Origen,
 and the Alexandrine tradition that
 at least the thoughts, if not the
 actual composition, are St Paul's
 (Eus. *H. E.* vi 25). But it is possible
 that in quoting loosely from memory
 D. forgets the particular epistle from
 which the quotation comes.

2. πλὴν...εἰς] The words seem
 to imply that D. knew for certain of
 one who was suspected of having
 denied the Lord.

3. ἐμπεσών] 'having fallen into
 their hands' or perhaps (for the
 simple verb πεσών) 'having lapsed.'

ib. Another notable case was that
 of the aged virgin Apollonia, whom
 after many cruelties they burnt to
 death.

6. νήσαντες] 'having piled up.'

8. τὰ τῆς ἀσεβ. κηρύγμ.] 'the
 proclamations' (or 'preachings') 'of
 impiety': see n. on ἀθεα ῥήματα
 above.

ib. ὑποπαραιτ. βραχό] 'having
 begged for a brief respite.'

10. Σαραπίων was thrown head-
 long from the upper storey of his
 own house.

ib. Σαραπίωνα] a common Egyp-
 tian name formed from the name of
 the god Sarapis, who was a later
 combination of the ancient deities
 Osiris and Apis. Another Christian
 of the same name is mentioned at
 the end of this very epistle.

13. This terrible state of things
 filled the city, till the revolution of
 Decius turned the ferocity of our
 persecutors against one another.

ib. ὁδός, λεωφόρος, στενωπός]
 'high road, thoroughfare, byway'
 (or 'alley'): cf. p. 87.

κεκραγόντων, εἰ μὴ τὰ δύσφημά τις ἀνυμνοίη ῥήματα, τοῦτον εὐθέως δεῖν σύρεσθαι τε καὶ πίμπρασθαι. καὶ ταῦτα ἐπὶ πολὺ μὲν ἤκμασε τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον, διαδεξα- μένη δὲ τοὺς ἀθλίους ἢ στάσις καὶ ὁ πόλεμος ὁ ἐμφύλιος τὴν καθ' ἡμῶν ὁμότητα πρὸς ἀλλήλους αὐτῶν ἔτρεψε. 5 καὶ σμικρὸν μὲν προσανεπνεύσαμεν, ἀσχολίαν τοῦ πρὸς ἡμᾶς θυμοῦ λαβόντων, εὐθέως δὲ ἡ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκείνης τῆς εὐμενεστέρας ἡμῖν μεταβολὴ διηγγελται, καὶ πολὺς ὁ τῆς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἀπειλῆς φόβος ἀντείνεται. καὶ δὴ καὶ παρῆν τὸ πρόσταγμα, αὐτὸ σχεδὸν ἐκείνο οἷον τὸ προρρηθὲν 10 ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου παρὰ βραχὺ τὸ φοβερώτατον, ὥς, εἰ ἀγνατόν, σκανδαλίσαι καὶ τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς. πλὴν πάντες γε κατε-

3 ἤκμασε τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον BCDF^aGHR^{ab} Schw τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἤκμασε K τοῦτον ἤκμασε (L^f ἤκμαζε) τὸν τρόπον cett || 4 ὁ πόλεμος] om ὁ E^aF^bGH Sync || 11 κυρίου CF^aR^{ab} Schw add ἡμῶν AE^aF^bGHK κυρίου ἡ O Sync L^r || παρα βραχὺ AE^aF^bGHO Sync Steph L^r ἀποφαῖνον (-ων) non-nulli

1. τὰ δύσφ. ῥήμ.]: cf. n. above on ἄθεα ῥήματα.

3. διαδεξ. τ. ἀθλίου] 'having succeeded to the attentions of these unhappy men.'

4. ἡ στάσις] viz. the revolt of Decius in Oct. A.D. 249; see Allard *Hist. des Perséc.* vol. II p. 252.

6. *After a brief respite, the issue of the new Emperor's edict plunged us into as evil a plight as ever.*

10. ἀσχολίαν...λαβ.] Gen. abs. 'as they found no leisure for raging against us.' ἀσχολίαν λαβεῖν = μὴ σχολῆν λαβεῖν, the gen. τοῦ θυμοῦ depending on the idea of σχολή involved in ἀσχολία.

7. τῆς βασιλ. ἐκ.] i.e. the reign of Philip, who had favoured the Christians.

10. παρῆν τὸ πρόστ...τὸ φοβερώτατον] 'the edict (of Decius) was upon us, and that itself was almost to be compared with that which was foretold by the Lord, well nigh the most terrible (of all things)': a difficult sentence, though the general

meaning is well given by Ruf. 'continuo namque crudelissima principum milituntur edicta, quibus tanta adversum nos ferebatur immanitas ut secundum quod praedictum est a Domino, si fieri potest, scandalizarentur etiam electi.' 'Εκείνο refers to τὸ πρόσταγμα. I have accepted the Berlin reading παρὰ βραχὺ instead of ἀποφαῖνον (-ων), though the latter if it governs τὸ φοβερώτατον is much easier to translate, while παρὰ βραχὺ seems out of place where it is, and merely a repetition of σχεδόν: Liddell and Scott assign the meaning 'scarcely' to the phrase, but that is surely impossible here. The reference is obviously to Matt. xxiv 24 and Mark xiii 22, but for σκανδαλίσαι the former has πλανᾶσθαι or πλανῆσαι and the latter ἀποπλανᾶν.

12. *The panic was general, but the attack was especially directed against those lay Christians who held any kind of official position under the Emperor. Some of these succumbed, though many remained steadfast.*

πτήχεσαν, καὶ πολλοὶ μὲν εὐθέως τῶν περιφανεστέρων οἱ μὲν ἀπήντων δεδιότες, οἱ δὲ δημοσιεύοντες ὑπὸ τῶν πράξεων ἤγοντο, οἱ δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀμφ' αὐτοῖς ἐφείλκοντο, ὀνομαστί τε καλούμενοι ταῖς ἀνάγκαις καὶ ἀνιέροις θυσίαις προσήσαν, 5 οἱ μὲν ὠχρίωντες καὶ τρέμοντες, ὥσπερ οὐ θύσοντες, ἀλλ' αὐτοὶ θύματα καὶ σφάγια τοῖς εἰδώλοις ἐσόμενοι, ὡς ὑπὸ πολλοῦ τοῦ περιεστῶτος δήμου χλεύην αὐτοῖς ἐπιφέρεισθαι, καὶ δῆλους μὲν εἶναι πρὸς πάντα δειλοὺς ὑπάρχοντας, καὶ πρὸς τὸ τεθνάναι καὶ πρὸς τὸ θῦσαι, οἱ δὲ τινες ἐτοιμό- 10 τερον τοῖς βωμοῖς προσέτρεχον, ἰσχυριζόμενοι τῇ θρασύτητι τὸ μηδὲ πρότερον Χριστιανοὶ γεγονέναι. περὶ ὧν ἡ τοῦ κυρίου πρόρρησις ἀληθεστάτη, ὅτι ἀγσκόλως σωθή-
CONTAI. τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οἱ μὲν εἵποντο τούτοις ἑκατέροις, οἱ

3 αυτοῖς ACE^aGH αυτοῖς F^bG²KO Val Stroth

1. πολλοὶ μὲν κτλ.] Πολλοὶ μὲν are first subdivided into οἱ μὲν...δεδιότες, οἱ δὲ...ἤγοντο and οἱ δὲ...προσήσαν: these last are again subdivided into οἱ μὲν...πρὸς τὸ θῦσαι and οἱ δὲ τινες...γεγονέναι. The remark περὶ ὧν κτλ. probably applies to all these περιφανέστεροι.

ib. τῶν περιφανεστ.] So p. 67 οἱ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ προφανέστεροι.

2. ἀπήντων] 'voluntarily obeyed (the decree),' lit. 'went to meet (it)': as opposed to ὑπὸ τ. πράξ. ἤγοντο and ὑπὸ τ. ἀμφ' αὐτοῖς ἐφείλκοντο.

ib. δημοσιεύοντες] 'being in a public position.' Vales. quotes Aristides in *laudat. funeb. Alex.* 12 ὁπότε μὴ δημοσιεύοι, ἢ παρὰ τοῖς δυνασταῖς ἀν' ἡμ' ἢ ἐν αὐτῷ τοῦ βασιλέως ὄκει, but δημοσιεύειν is usually transitive, e.g. in Greg. Naz. *Or. Theol.* i 2 (p. 3 ed. Mason) οἱ τὰ παλαίσματα δημοσιεύοντες. In Eus. *H. E.* ii 23, 25, iii 3, 6, 10, 11 it is used in the passive of the published scriptures.

ib. ὑπὸ τῶν πράξ. ἤγ.] 'were led by their official duties': for this use of πράξεις cf. Dem. 1414. 4 ἢ περὶ τὰς πράξεις ἐπιστήμη and Aristides *l.c.* 17 τὰ δ' εἰς πράξεις τε καὶ πολιτείας κτλ.

In Eus. *H. E.* viii 11. 2 we have the word in the sing. ἐπ' αὐτῆς τῆς τοῦ καθολικοῦ πράξεως.

3. ὀνομαστί τε κτλ.] Their names were called out from the official lists of suspected persons that had been prepared.

11. ἡ τοῦ κυρίου πρόρρησις] Matt. xix 23 and 25. The reference, which is very loosely made here, is to πλούσιος in the original and suggests that these renegades were conspicuous for wealth as well as for worldly position.

13. *Of the ordinary Christians likewise not a few gave way, but there were many signal instances of steadfastness.*

ib. τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν κτλ.] This sentence answers to πολλοὶ μὲν κτλ. before and τῶν λοιπῶν is subdivided into οἱ μὲν...ἑκατέροις, οἱ δὲ ἐφενγον and οἱ δὲ ἡλίσκοντο.

ib. ἑκατέροις] The two classes are οἱ μὲν...πρὸς τὸ θῦσαι and οἱ δὲ τινες...προσέτρεχον, unless ἑκατέροις is used loosely of any one of the various classes mentioned under the main heading πολλοὶ μὲν above.

δὲ ἔφευγον, οἱ δὲ ἠλίσκοντο. καὶ τούτων οἱ μὲν ἄχρι δεσμῶν καὶ φυλακῆς χωρήσαντες, καὶ τινες καὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας καθειρχθέντες, εἴτα καὶ πρὶν ἐπὶ δικαστήριον ἐλθεῖν, ἐξωμόσαντο, οἱ δὲ καὶ βασάνοις ἐπὶ ποσὸν ἐγκαρτερήσαντες, πρὸς τὸ ἐξῆς ἀπείπου. οἱ δὲ στερροὶ καὶ 5 μακάριοι στῦλοι τοῦ κυρίου, κραταιωθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῆς ἰσχυρᾶς ἐν ἑαυτοῖς πίστεως ἀξίαν καὶ ἀνάλογον δύναμιν καὶ καρτερίαν λαβόντες, θαυμαστοὶ γεγόνασιν αὐτοῦ τῆς βασιλείας μάρτυρες. ὧν πρῶτος Ἰουλιανός, ἄνθρωπος ποδαγρός, μὴ στήναι, μὴ βαδίσαι δυνάμενος, σὺν ἑτέροις 10 δύο τοῖς φέρουσιν αὐτὸν προσήχθη, ὧν ὁ μὲν ἕτερος εὐθὺς ἡγήσατο, ὁ δ' ἕτερος, Κρονίων ὀνόματι, ἐπὶ κλῆν δὲ Εὐνους, καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ πρεσβύτης Ἰουλιανός, ὁμολογήσαντες τὸν κύριον, διὰ πάσης τῆς πόλεως μεγίστης οὐσης, ὡς ἴστε, καμήλοις ἐποχούμενοι καὶ μετέωροι μαστιγούμενοι, τέλος 15 ἀσβέστω πυρί, περικεχυμένου τοῦ δήμου παντός, κατεκάησαν. στρατιώτης τε αὐτοῖς ἀπαγομένους παραστὰς

3 *επι* FabGHKOR^{ab} Sync Schw L^r eis cett || 4 *ελθειν* FabGHKOR^{ab} Sync *εισελθειν* cett || 7 *εαυτοῖς*] *αυτοῖς* OR^{ab}L^r || 11 *αυτον*] *om* FK || 16 *πυρι*] *om nonnulli* || *κατεκαησαν*] *κατετακησαν nonnulli*

1. καὶ τούτων] *sc. τῶν ἀλίσκομένων.*

6. στῦλοι] Cf. Gal. ii 9. The title is freely applied in patristic writings to leading Christians: see Suicer *sub vocibus πέτρος* and στῦλος.

8. τῆς βασιλείας μάρτυρες] a rather curious expression, possibly a reminiscence of Acts xxviii 23 or of Rev. i 9.

9. *The case of Julian, a sufferer from gout, and one of his two bearers, Cronion: they both were tortured and burnt to death in public; the other bearer apostatized at once.*

11. προσήχθη] *inductus est*, was brought up for trial.

12. ἐπὶ κλῆν δὲ Εὐνους] 'surnamed Eunous (well-disposed),' perhaps the second was his baptismal name.

15. μετέωροι] i.e. while they were

on the camels' backs.

16. ἀσβέστω πυρί] Cf. Matt. iii 12. D. seems to use the phrase simply to express 'fierce fire': see Heinichen's note *in loc.* Vales. quotes '*in menaio ad diem 30 Octobr., ubi mentio fit horum martyrum Juliani, Cronionis et Macarii, legitur: ἀσβέστου ξέντος κατ' αὐτῶν ἐκχυθέντος*,' as if D.'s phrase was considered equivalent to ἡ ἀσβεστος (τίταρος) = unslaked lime.

17. *Besas, a soldier who resisted Julian's persecutors, was beheaded.*

ιδ. στρατιώτης] Lower down (p. 15) we find a whole quaternion (σύνταγμα στρατιωτικόν) becoming champions of the Faith. For the special difficulties of soldiers in this connexion cf. Benson *Cyprian* pp. 62, 63.

- καὶ τοῖς ἐφύβριζουσιν ἐναντιωθείς, ἐκβοησάντων ἐκείνων
 προσαχθεὶς ὁ ἀνδρειότατος ὀπλόμαχος τοῦ θεοῦ Βησαῖς,
 καὶ τῷ μεγάλῳ πολέμῳ τῷ περὶ τῆς εὐσεβείας ἀριστεύσας,
 ἀπετμήθη τὴν κεφαλὴν. καὶ τις ἕτερος τὸ μὲν γένος
 5 Λίβυς, τὴν δὲ προσηγορίαν ἅμα καὶ τὴν εὐλογίαν ἀληθῆς
 Μάκαρ, προτροπῆς αὐτῷ πολλῆς ὑπὸ τοῦ δικαστοῦ πρὸς
 ἄρρησιν γενομένης, οὐχ ὑπαχθεὶς, ζῶν καταπέφλεκται.
 Ἐπίμαχός τε μετ' αὐτοὺς καὶ Ἀλέξανδρος μετὰ πολλὴν ὄν
 ἔμειναν δεσμῶται χρόνον, μυρίας διενεγκόντες ἀλγηδόνας,
 10 ξυστῆρας, μαστιγας, πυρὶ ἀσβέστω καὶ οὗτοι διεχύθησαν.
 καὶ σὺν αὐτοῖς γυναῖκες τέσσαρες· Ἀμμωνάριον τε ἁγία
 παρθένος, πάνυ φιλονείκως αὐτὴν ἐπὶ πλείστον τοῦ δικασ-
 τοῦ βασανίσαντος, ἅτε προαποφνημαμένην, ὅτι μὴδὲν ὦν

2 Βησαῖς] om O(R^a) Ruf L^r || 6 Μακάρι] *Macarius* Ruf || 8 πολλὴν] οὐ
 πολλὴν A Steph || 9 ἔμειναν] *εμεμειναν* AE^aK || 11 Ἀμμωνάριον] *Ἀμμωνάρια*
 F^bO Sync Ruf Nic || 13 οὗτοι] *ὡς* A Steph || μὴδὲν] *μηδεν* an K

2. Βησαῖς] The name (*gen.* Βη-
 σαῖτος) occurs in Papyri Oxyrh.
 vol. iii pp. 194 and 230 (2nd cent.).
 Besas occurs also in Ammian. Marc.
 xix 12 pp. 227 ff. (Vales.). For the
 circumstances attending the martyr-
 dom of Besas we may compare the
 case of Alban as given by Bede
Hist. Eccl. i 7.

4. A Libyan named Macar was
 burned alive.

5. ἀληθῆς Μάκαρ] with an evi-
 dent allusion to Matt. v 11 and Luke
 vi 22. Rufinus gives the name as
 Macarius. The ancients were ex-
 ceedingly fond of these plays upon
 names, and instances occur in all
 kinds of literature (secular and re-
 ligious).

8. *Epimachus and Alexander*
endured a similar fate.

10. ξυστῆρας] Lat. *ungulas*, iron
 claws with which the flesh was torn
 off. In Eus. *de mart. Pal.* vii 6 the
 word seems used of the persons who
 applied the torture, ταῖς κατὰ τῶν

πλευρῶν αὐτοῦ δι' ἐπιμόνων καὶ φιλο-
 νέικων ξυστήρων (βασάνοις).

ib. διεχύθησαν] 'were consumed'
 (lit. dissolved). In Herod. iii 16
 the verb is used of a mummy crum-
 bling away. Here Allard (*Hist. des*
Persék. ii p. 375) translates it 'con-
 sumés par ce liquide incendie (de
 chaux vive),' taking ἀσβέστω πυρὶ
 in the sense mentioned above (p.
 11).

11. Four women also suffered mar-
 tyrdom with them: Ammoniarion a
 virgin, the aged Mercuria, Dionysia
 the mother of many children (and a
 second Ammoniarion).

ib. γυναῖκες τέσσαρες] Only three
 are mentioned by name in the ex-
 isting Greek text; but Rufinus adds
 the words *et alia Ammonaria*: hence
 Heinichen following Valesius's sug-
 gestion inserts the Greek equivalent
 in his text.

Ἀμμωνάριον] occurs as a woman's
 name in Papyri Oxyrh. vol. i p. 158
 and ii p. 248.

ἐκεῖνος κελεύει φθέγγαιτο, ἀληθεύσασα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν ἀπήχθη· αἱ δὲ λοιπαί, ἡ σεμνοτάτη πρεσβύτις Μερκουρία, καὶ ἡ πολὺπαις μὲν, οὐχ ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον δὲ ἀγαπήσασα ἑαυτῆς τὰ τέκνα Διουνσία [καὶ Ἀμμωνάριον ἐτέρα], καταιδεσθέντος εἰς ἀνήνυτον ἔτι βασανίζειν καὶ ὑπὸ γυναικῶν 5 ἡττάσθαι τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, σιδήρῳ τεθνᾶσι, μηκέτι βασάνων πείραν λαβούσαι· τὰς γὰρ ὑπὲρ πασῶν ἡ πρόμαχος Ἀμμωνάριον ἀνεδέδεκτο βασάνους. Ἡρῶν δὲ καὶ Ἀτὴρ καὶ Ἰσίδωρος Αἰγύπτιοι καὶ σὺν αὐτοῖς παιδάριον ὡς πεντεκαίδεκάτης ὁ Διόσκορος παρεδόθησαν. καὶ πρῶτον 10

1 φθεγγαιτο] φθεγγεται E^a φεγγεται AE^b pro φθεγγεται || 2 σεμνοτατη CF^{ab}GHK Sync *anus venerabilis* Ruf σεμνοπρεπιστατη AE^a || 4 και Αμμ. ετερα = *et alia Ammonaria* Ruf sed desunt in omnibus codd || 8 βασανους CF^aGHKR^{ab} om AE^aF^bO Sync L^r || Αττηρ] Αστηρ Sync Nic *Arsinus* Ruf

1. φθέγγαιτο] Strictly this should mean 'had said,' but the necessary sense is 'would say'; D. often omits *an* where classical usage requires it.
ib. ἀληθεύσ. τὴν ἐπ.: 'verified her promise'; the transitive use of ἀληθεύειν is illustrated by Liddell and Scott: we have ἐπαληθ. with accus. on p. 75.

2. ἀπήχθη] 'was led off' (to punishment).

6. τοῦ ἡγεμόνος] sc. the Prefect: see n. p. 30.

8. *Three Egyptians, Heron, Ater and Isidore, and with them Dioscorus, a boy of 15, were given up: the men were cruelly tortured and burnt; Dioscorus after a strict examination, in which he stood his ground nobly, was let go and is still with us.*

ib. Ἀττῆρ] The name is variously given (see crit. appar. above), until in the Roman Martyrology it becomes *Arsenius*. 'The xiiij daye of December... At alexander the feest of saynt Heron, saynt Arseny, saynt Ysidour and a child called saynt Dioscour that by myracle was delivered for that tyme where

the other after many turmentes were brent.' Whytford's *Martilogie* (H.B.S.) p. 193.

9. Αἰγύπτιοι] D. always uses this word to distinguish the natives of Egypt proper from the Alexandrians who were largely of Greek extraction and from the Libyans. Interesting illustrations of this distinction are furnished by the recently edited *papyri*, e.g. Amherst Papyri vol. ii p. 33 (2nd century B.C.) καὶ ἐν τῇ πόλει ἡραγκάσθην ὑπὸ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων ἀποστατῶν ἐνέγκαι τὰς συγγραφάς, Oxyrhynchus Papyri vol. i p. 72 οἱ μὲν ἐν τῇ πόλει πραγματευόμενοι ἀπὸ Φαρμουθι νεομηνίας, οἱ δὲ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ ὁμοίως ἀπὸ Παχῶν, cp. infra οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγύπτου νομκοί, vol. ii p. 161 l. 33 ὁ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων νόμος, l. 34 ἐξ Αἰγυπτιακῶν προσώπων, l. 40 τὰ πρόσωπα Αἰγύπτια ὄντα, p. 215 καὶ μηδένα ἕτερον οἰκεῖν παρ' ἐμοὶ μήτε ἐπίξενον μήτε Ἀλεξανδρέα μηδὲ ἀπελεύθερον μήτε Ῥωμανὸν μηδὲ Αἰγύπτιον.

10. παρεδόθησαν] 'were given up (by others).'

τὸ μειράκιον λόγοις τε ἀπατᾶν ὡς εὐπαράγωγον καὶ
 βασάνοις καταναγκάζειν ὡς εὐένδοτον πειρωμένου, οὔτε
 ἐπίσθη οὔτε εἶξεν ὁ Διόσκορος. τοὺς δὲ λοιποὺς ἀγριώ-
 5 τατα καταξήνας, ἐγκαρτερήσαντας πυρὶ καὶ τούτους παρα-
 δέδωκε· τὸν δὲ Διόσκορον ἐλλαμπρυνόμενον τε δημοσίᾳ,
 καὶ σοφώτατα πρὸς τὰς ἰδίας πεύσεις ἀποκρινάμενον
 θαυμάσας παρήκεν, ὑπέρθεσιν φήσας εἰς μετάνοιαν αὐτῷ
 διὰ τὴν ἡλικίαν ἐπιμετρεῖν. καὶ νῦν ὁ θεοπρεπέστατος
 σὺν ἡμῖν ἐστὶ Διόσκορος, εἰς μακρότερον τὸν ἀγῶνα καὶ
 10 διαρκέστερον μέινας τὸν ἄθλον. Νεμεσίῳ δέ τις, κἀκείνος
 Αἰγύπτιος, ἐσυκοφαντήθη μὲν, ὡς δὴ σύνοικος ληστῶν,
 ἀπολυσάμενος δὲ ταύτην παρὰ τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ τὴν
 ἀλλοτριωτάτην κατ' αὐτοῦ διαβολήν, καταμνηνθεὶς ὡς
 Χριστιανός, ἦκε δεσμώτης ἐπὶ τὸν ἡγούμενον. ὁ δὲ ἀδικώ-
 15 τατος διπλαῖς αὐτὸν ἢ τοὺς ληστὰς ταῖς τε βασάνοις καὶ
 ταῖς μάστιξι λυμηνάμενος, μεταξὺ τῶν ληστῶν κατέφλεξε,
 τιμηθέντα τὸν μακάριον τῷ τοῦ Χριστοῦ παραδείγματι.

4 παραδεδωκε CF^aKR^{ab} παρεδωκε AE^aF^bOL^r || 12 απολυσάμενος
 BCDF^{ab}GHKR^{ab} Schw αποδυσάμενος AE^aO Sync quo crimine abluto
 Ruf || 13 κατ' αὐτοῦ] om E^aF^bL^r

2. πειρωμένου] sc. τοῦ ἡγεμόνος.

4. καταξήνας] 'having torn their flesh,' with ξυστήρες, etc.

5. δημοσίᾳ... πρὸς τ. ἰδ. π.] i.e. at a public examination and in the course of private questionings.

7. παρήκεν] 'pardoned' (Lat. *condonavit*).

8. καὶ νῦν ὁ θ. σὺν ἡμῖν ἐστὶ Δ.] i.e. some time between the end of the Decian persecution and the recrudescence of troubles under Valerian. Nothing further is known of Dioscorus; the presbyter of that name (p. 67) is doubtless another person.

10. Another Egyptian, Nemesion, was first brought up before the centurion on a false charge of brigandage and acquitted, and then taken before the prefect as a Christian. He was burnt between two thieves after the

example of his Master, after enduring twice as many torments as they.

11. ἐσυκοφαντήθη] 'maliciously informed against' (Lat. *iniuste deferebatur*): cf. p. 193 τίς τῶν συκοφαντῶν and p. 56 Χριστὸν ὡς ἀνηλεῆ συκοφαντοῦντι.

12. τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ] viz. to the military officer for the martial offence of brigandage, whereas he is taken before the Prefect on the civil charge of being a Christian, which meant sedition.

15. διπλαῖς... ἢ] 'twice as many... as.' Διπλοῦς used (like διπλάσιος) as a comparative is quite a classical construction.

17. τῷ τ. χρ. παραδείγμ.] Cf. Matt. xxvii 38, Mark xv 27, Luke xxiii 33, John xix 18. The expression ('being honoured, happy man, by the

ἄθροον δέ τι σύνταγμα στρατιωτικόν, Ἀμμων καὶ Ζήνων καὶ Πτολεμαῖος καὶ Ἰγγένης, καὶ σὺν αὐτοῖς πρεσβύτης Θεόφιλος, εἰστήκεισαν πρὸ τοῦ δικαστηρίου· κρινομένου δὴ τινος ὡς Χριστιανοῦ καὶ πρὸς ἄρνησιν ἤδη ῥέποντος, ἐπρίοντο οὗτοι παρεστηκότες, καὶ τοῖς τε προσώποις 5 ἐνένευον, καὶ τὰς χεῖρας ἀνέτεινον καὶ συνεσχηματίζοντο τοῖς σώμασιν. ἐπιστροφῆς δὲ πάντων πρὸς αὐτοὺς γενομένης, πρὶν τινὰς αὐτῶν ἄλλους λαβέσθαι, φθάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸ βάθρον ἀνέδραμον, εἶναι Χριστιανοὶ λέγοντες, ὡς τὸν τε ἡγεμόνα καὶ τοὺς συνέδρους ἐμφόβους γενέσθαι, καὶ τοὺς 10 μὲν κρινομένους εὐθαρσεστάτους ἐφ' οἷς πείσονται φαίνεσθαι, τοὺς δὲ δικάζοντας ἀποδειλιᾶν. καὶ οὗτοι μὲν ἐκ

11 εὐθαρσεστατοῦς] εὐθαρσεστατοῦς CF^aGH || 12 δικάζοντας] AE^aGHO
Syn^c δοκιμαζοντας CF^aKR^{ab} δικαστας Nic *persecutoribus* Ruf

example of the Christ') is a condensed one after D.'s manner; 'by the example' = 'by being allowed to follow the example.' The honour of thus being allowed to imitate Christ in their death is often alluded to in the Acts of the Martyrs e.g. it is recorded of Probus in the time of Diocletian that when they pierced his hands with hot nails, he exclaimed δόξα σοι κύριε Ἰησοῦ Χριστέ, ὅτι καὶ τὰς ἐμὰς χεῖρας κατηξίωσας ἡλωθήναι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματός σου (Ruinart *Acta Sinc.* p. 440): cf. *ibid.* pp. 60, 70 etc.

1. Four soldiers, Ammon, Zeno, Ptolemaeus and Ingenuus, and with them an old man Theophilus, were standing before the tribunal when a Christian was being examined. Their feelings were so aroused that they drew attention on themselves, but before they could be seized they leapt upon the prisoner's stand, shouting out that they were Christians, to the encouragement of the accused and the terror of the Council. They were then carried off to martyrdom.

ib. σύνταγμα στρατιωτικόν] 'tur-mam militum' Ruf. 'The xx daye

of December... At Alexander the feast of saynt Ammony, saynt Zenony, saynt Tholomy, Saint Ingenny and saynt Theophily all martyrs that for confortyng a martyr that faynted in his turmentes were all taken and after greuous turmentes put to death.' Whytford's *Martiloge* (H.B.S.) p. 106.

2. Ἰγγένης] Lat. *Ingenuus*.

5. ἐπρίοντο] 'were provoked': the compound διαπρέσθαι is found in this sense in Acts v 33 and vii 54, but the simple verb is also so used in the Classics.

6. συνεσχημ. τ. σώμ.] 'expressed their feelings by their bodily gestures.' The middle verb (συσχηματίζεσθαι) occurs with the dative twice in N.T. (Rom. xii 2 and 1 Pet. i 14), but the dative is differently used there.

9. τὸ βάθρον] Lat. *catasta* or *ambo* ('*subsellium in quo sedebat reus*') Vales.).

10. τοὺς συνέδρους] These were the assessores (πάρεδροι) who formed the Prefect's *concilium*: cf. Acts xxv 12 and see Le Blant *Actes des Martyrs* pp. 53, 54.

δικαστηρίων ἐνεπόμεπυσαν καὶ ἡγαλλιάσαντο τῇ μαρτυρίᾳ, θριαμβεύοντος αὐτοὺς ἐνδόξως τοῦ θεοῦ.

(2) Ἄλλοι δὲ πλεῖστοι κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας ὑπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν διεσπάρσθησαν, ὧν ἐνὸς παραδείγματος ἕνεκεν 5 ἐπιμνησθήσομαι. Ἰσχυρίων ἐπετρόπευέ τινα τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπὶ μισθῷ. τοῦτον ὁ μισθοδότης ἐκέλευσε θῆσαι, μὴ πειθόμενον ὕβριζεν, ἐμμένοντα προσηλάκιζεν· ὕφιστα- μένου, βακτηρίαν μεγίστην λαβών, διὰ τῶν ἐντέρων καὶ τῶν σπλάγχχνων διώσας ἀπέκτεινε. τί δεῖ λέγειν τὸ 10 πλῆθος τῶν ἐν ἐρημίαις καὶ ὄρεσι πλανηθέντων, ὑπὸ λιμοῦ καὶ δίψης καὶ κρύους καὶ νόσων καὶ ληστῶν καὶ θηρίων διεσφαρμένων; ὧν οἱ περιγενομένοι τῆς ἐκείνων εἰσὶν ἐκ- λογῆς καὶ νίκης μάρτυρες. ἐν δὲ καὶ τούτων εἰς δῆλωσιν ἔργον παραθήσομαι. Χαιρήμων ἦν ὑπέργηρος τῆς Νείλου

3 δε] τε R^a || 6 ἐκέλευσε CF^{ab}GHKOR^a Sync Schw L^t ἐκέλευε cett || 12 περιγενομένοι] υπεργενομενοι Val sed sine ullis codd ut videtur

1. ἐνεπόμεπυσαν] 'walked in brave procession.'

2. θριαμβεύοντος] carries on the metaphor of ἐνεπόμεπυσαν, 'God then giving them a glorious triumph.' Cf. 2 Cor. ii 14: the use of θριαμβεύειν in Col. ii 15 is in a different connexion. Field's *Notes on Trans. of N. T.* p. 181 should be consulted. Ruf.'s version here, *deo ita triumphante per sanctos suos*, is loose and inaccurate.

3. *There were many other examples from the towns and villages: one of whom was Ischyrión, a steward, slain by his master's own hand for refusing to sacrifice.*

4. διεσπάρσθησαν] 'were torn asunder': but the only case he adduces was not actually so treated, though fatally injured in his body.

5. ἐπετρόπευέ] 'acted as steward' (ἐπίτροπος, Lat. *procurator*): see Becker's *Gallus* pp. 204, 205.

6. ὁ μισθοδότης] i.e. the master here, who was τῶν ἀρχόντων τις, the

word being purposely used in connexion with ἐπὶ μισθῷ above, to show the hold he had over his steward. The word usually signifies 'a paymaster.'

7. ὕφισταμένου] gen. abs. 'when he stood his ground.'

9. *A large number fled to the deserts and mountains and were no more heard of; some perished from various causes and among them probably Chaeremon, the aged bishop of Nilopolis, and his wife; others were captured by Saracens, and either retained by them or ransomed at high prices. All this shows the extent of our calamities.*

10. τῶν ἐν ἐρ. κ. ὄρ. πλανηθ.] Cf. Heb. xi 38.

12. ὧν οἱ περιγεν. κτλ.] 'the survivors of whom bear witness to their election and victory.' Ἐκλογῆς suggests that they showed themselves worthy of being among the elect (i.e. Christians).

14. τῆς Νείλου καλ... πόλεως] Nilo-

καλουμένης ἐπίσκοπος πόλεως. οὗτος εἰς τὸ Ἀράβιον ὄρος ἅμα τῇ συμβίῳ ἑαυτοῦ φυγὼν οὐκ ἐπανελήλυθεν, οὐδὲ ἐδυνήθησαν ἰδεῖν οὐκέτι καίτοι πολλὰ διερευνησάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοί, οὔτε αὐτοὺς οὔτε τὰ σώματα εὗρον. πολλοὶ δὲ οἱ κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ Ἀραβικὸν ὄρος ἐξανδραποδισθέντες ὑπὸ 5 βαρβάρων Σαρακηνῶν· ὧν οἱ μὲν μόλις ἐπὶ πολλοῖς χρήμασιν ἐλυτρώθησαν, οἱ δὲ μέχρι καὶ νῦν οὐδέπω. καὶ ταῦτα διεξήλθον οὐ μάτην, ἀδελφέ, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰδῇς ὅσα καὶ ἡλίκα δεινὰ παρ' ἡμῖν συνέβη· ὧν οἱ μᾶλλον πεπειραμένοι πλείονα ἂν εἰδείεν.

10

Εἴτα τοῦτοις ἐπιφέρει μετὰ βραχέα λόγων·

1 επισκοπος πολεως] πολεως επισκοπος AE^aF^b Steph Stroth L^r || Αραβιον] Αραβων F^aK Αραβικον F^b || 3 εδυνηθησαν CF^aKOR^{ab} Schw L^r ηδυν. cett || 4 ευρον BCD F^{ab}GHK R^{ab} om AE^a αυτων Sync nec ipsos ultra quisquam neque corpora eorum potuit invenire Ruf || 6 ων οι μεν] om ων nonnulli || 7 ελυτρωθησαν KOR^{ab}L^r ελυτρωθηντο cett || και νυν CF^aGHKOR^{ab} Schw L^r om και cett

polis, mod. *Illakân*, on the W. of the Nile, some 50 miles below Memphis.

1. τὸ Ἀράβιον ὄρος] apparently the range of hills to the E. of the Nile, which Herod. (ii 8) calls by this name, but which Ptolemy and others call *Τρωικόν*.

2. ἅμα τῇ συμβίῳ] On the marriage of the clergy at this time see Bingham's *Antiqq.* Bk IV chap. v § 5. Σύμβιος ὁ and ἡ is used of husband and wife in later Greek.

ιδ. οὐκ ἐπανελήλυθεν] 'never returned.' It is impossible to give an exact force to the perfect here or elsewhere. D. constantly uses perfects and pluperfects almost indiscriminately with aorists and imperfects, as the reader will find. The rise of monasticism is traced by some to such fugitive Christians, who never returned from the Egyptian deserts; but the suggestion in the case of Chaeremon is that he perished.

F.

4. οὐτ' αὐτ. οὔτε τὰ σώμ.] a curious expression to convey the idea of 'neither alive nor dead.'

5. κατ' αὐτὸ τὸ Ἀρ. ὄρος] 'on those very Arabian hills.' For this later use of αὐτός see p. 24 n.; here αὐτὸ τό is virtually equivalent to the classical τὸ αὐτό.

ιδ. ἐξανδραποδισθέντες] Cf. p. 26.

6. Σαρακηνῶν] This is probably the earliest extant mention of the Saracens—at least by that name. Of secular historians Ammianus Marcellinus a century later mentions them in connexion with the reign of Marcus Aurelius (A.D. 147—180), and Spartianus a little later than D.; see Gibbon *Decline and Fall* chap. L. They seem however to be identical with the *Σκηνῖται* Ἀραβες mentioned by Strabo.

9. ὧν οἱ μ. πεπειρ. κτλ.] 'of which those who have had more experience will know of more cases' (i.e. than D.): for this use of πεπειραμένοι cf. Thucyd. ii 44.

2

(3) Αὐτοὶ τοίνυν οἱ θεῖοι μάρτυρες παρ' ἡμῖν, οἱ νῦν τοῦ χριστοῦ πάρεδροι καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ κοινωνοὶ καὶ μέτοχοι τῆς κρίσεως αὐτοῦ καὶ συνδικάζοντες αὐτῷ, τῶν παραπεπτωκότων ἀδελφῶν τινὰς ὑπευθύνους τοῖς τῶν
 5 θυσίῳ ἐγκλήμασι γενομένους προσελάβοντο, καὶ τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν καὶ μετάνοιαν αὐτῶν ἰδόντες, δεκτὴν τε γενέσθαι δυναμένην τῷ μὴ βογλομένῳ καθόλου τὸν θάνατον τοῦ ἁμαρτωλοῦ ὡς τὴν μετάνοιαν δοκιμάσαντες εἰσεδέξαντο καὶ συνήγαγον καὶ συνέστησαν, καὶ προσευχῶν αὐτοῖς καὶ
 10 ἐστίασαν ἐκοινῶνησαν. τί οὖν ἡμῖν, ἀδελφοί, περὶ τούτων συμβουλευέτε; τί ἡμῖν πρακτέον; σύμψηφοι καὶ ὁμογνώμονες αὐτοῖς καταστῶμεν, καὶ τὴν κρίσιν αὐτῶν καὶ τὴν

12 καὶ τὴν χαρὴν] ἢ τὴν χ. AE^a Steph Stroth

1. *The martyrs, while still on earth, befriended and held communion with those who had lapsed but shown signs of penitence for their apostasy. Ought we to ratify their judgement or reverse it?*

ib. παρ' ἡμῖν] Supply ἐτι ὄντες, 'whilst still amongst us.'

ib. νῦν τ. χρ. πάρεδροι] The opinion that those who suffered martyrdom for Christ at once passed to heaven and became partners of His throne (based upon passages like Matt. xix 28, 1 Cor. vi 2, 3) was general amongst the early Fathers (e.g. Tert. *de resurr. carnis* 43, *de anima* 55).

2. τῆς βασ. αὐτ. κοιν.] Cf. Rev. iii 21.

4. ὑπευθ....γεν.] 'who had rendered themselves liable to the charge of having done sacrifice.'

5. προσελάβοντο] 'espoused their cause,' 'befriended': cf. Rom. xiv 1, 3.

ib. τὴν ἐπιστρ....δοκιμάσαντες] 'and seeing their conversion and repentance and approving it as fit to be accepted by Him who desireth not at all the death of the sinner so much as his repentance.' The reference is to Ezek. xviii 23, xxxiii 11 and 2 Pet. iii 9; καθόλου seems

to represent the θελήσει θελήσω of the first passage; ὡς is in accordance with the LXX text of Ezek. = τοσοῦτον ὡς: τὴν μετάνοιαν comes from 2 Pet. iii 9 rather than from Ezek.

9. συνήγαγον] 'summoned them to assemblies [of the brethren]': cf. p. 29; but the word is not to be pressed as if they assumed episcopal authority.

ib. συνέστησαν] 'introduced or commended them [to the brethren]': cf. Rom. xvi 1 and 2 Cor. iii 1 (συστατικαὶ ἐπιστολαί).

ib. προσευχ. αὐτ. κ. ἐστίασ. ἐκοιν.] Vales. considers that this only implies restoration to communion with the brethren in their private prayers and social gatherings, restoration to public communion at the Holy Eucharist being ultimately within the province of the Bishop. This latter statement is of course true (see below, note on εἰδείτω), but the action of the martyrs must, I think, have been taken with a view to communion in its full sense and the necessary stages of this restoration were so well known as to be taken for granted.

10. τι...συμβουλευέτε;] For the point raised see Introduction to this Letter, p. 5.

12. αὐτοῖς] i.e. τοῖς θεοῖς μάρτυσι.

χάριν φυλάξωμεν, καὶ τοῖς ἐλεθεῖσιν ὑπ' αὐτῶν χρηστευσώμεθα; ἡ τὴν κρίσιν αὐτῶν ἄδικον ποιησώμεθα, καὶ δοκιμαστὰς αὐτοὺς τῆς ἐκείνων γνώμης ἐπιστήσωμεν, καὶ τὴν χρηστότητα λυπήσωμεν, καὶ τὴν τάξιν ἀνασκευάσωμεν;

Ταῦτα δι' εἰκότως ὁ Διονύσιος παρατίθεται, τὸν περὶ τῶν ἐξησθη- 5
κότων κατὰ τὸν τοῦ διωγμοῦ καιρὸν ἀνακινῶν λόγον.

Τῷ δ' αὐτῷ τούτῳ Φαβίῳ ὑποκατακλινομένῳ πως τῷ σχίσματι καὶ Διονύσιος ὁ κατ' Ἀλεξάνδρειαν ἐπιστεῖλας, πολλὰ τε καὶ ἄλλα περὶ μετανόας ἐν τοῖς πρὸς αὐτὸν γράμμασι διελθὼν, τῶν τε κατ' Ἀλεξάνδρειαν ἑναγχος τότε μαρτυρησάντων τοὺς ἀγῶνας διῶν, μετὰ τῆς 10 ἄλλης ἱστορίας πρᾶγμά τι μεστὸν θαύματος διηγείται, δ καὶ αὐτὸ ἀναγκαῖον τῇδε παραδοῦναι τῇ γραφῇ, οὕτως ἔχον·

(4) "Εν δέ σοι τοῦτο παράδειγμα παρ' ἡμῖν συμβεβη-
κὸς ἐκθήσομαι. Σαραπίων τις ἦν παρ' ἡμῖν πιστὸς γέρων,
ἀμέμπτως μὲν τὸν πολὺν διαβιώσας χρόνον, ἐν δὲ τῷ 15
πειρασμῷ πεσών. οὗτος πολλάκις ἐδεῖτο, καὶ οὐδεὶς
προσεῖχεν αὐτῷ, καὶ γὰρ ἐτεθύκει· ἐν νόσῳ δὲ γενόμενος
τριῶν ἑξῆς ἡμερῶν ἄφωνος καὶ ἀναίσθητος διετέλεσε.

2 ἀδικον] ἀδεκτον AE^a Steph Stroth || 7 σχίσματι] σχηματι E^aF^bGH ||
14 Σαραπιων] Σεραπιων RL

3. αὐτοῦς] = ἡμῶς αὐτοῦς: cf. p. 61.

4. τὴν τάξιν ἀνασκευάσωμεν,] 'shall we reverse their arrangement?' (hardly 'overturn the established order,' as Salmond, which is not in question here).

13. An instance cited which had come under D's own cognizance. Sarapion, an old man, after a long and blameless life, fell under temptation and sacrificed. No one listened to his entreaties for restoration. At last he fell sick unto death: rallying a little on the fourth day, he sent his young grandson to ask the presbyter to come and absolve him. It was night, and the presbyter also was sick, but, acting upon D's recent instructions to the clergy in such cases, he gave the lad some of the consecrated Bread and told him to moisten it and put it in

the sick man's mouth. This he did and shortly afterwards Sarapion expired, a clear sign that his life had been spared till his sin should be forgiven him in the act of Communion.

16. ἐδεῖτο] sc. to be received back to communion. The request of the laity and the consent of the Bishop or *vice versa* were necessary for this, unless (as here) the penitent was in extreme danger: cf. Cypr. Ep. lxiii 1 (ed. Hartel) *quae res nos satis movit, recessum esse a decreti nostri auctoritate, ut ante legitimum et plenum tempus satisfactionis et sine petitu et conscientia plebis, nulla infirmitate urgente ac necessitate cogente, pax ei concederetur.*

18. ἀναίσθητος] act. 'unconscious,' 'insensible.'

βραχὺ δὲ ἀνασφῆλας τῇ τετάρτῃ προσεκαλέσατο τὸν
 θυγατρίδου· καὶ Μέχρι τίνος, φησὶν, ὃ τέκνον, με κατέ-
 χετε; δέομαι, σπεύσατε καὶ με θάττον ἀπολύσατε· τῶν
 πρεσβυτέρων μοί τινα κάλεσον. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, πάλιν
 5 ἦν ἄφρων. ἔδραμεν ὁ παῖς ἐπὶ τὸν πρεσβύτερον· νύξ δὲ
 ἦν, κακέϊνος ἡσθένει. ἀφικέσθαι μὲν οὖν οὐκ ἔδυνήθη,
 ἐντολῆς δὲ ὑπ' ἐμοῦ δεδομένης, τοὺς ἀπαλλασσόμενους τοῦ
 βίου, εἰ δέοιντο, καὶ μάλιστα εἰ καὶ πρότερον ἰκετεύσαντες
 τύχοιεν, ἀφίεσθαι, ἵν' εὐέλπιδες ἀπαλλάττωνται, βραχὺ
 10 τῆς εὐχαριστίας ἔδωκεν τῷ παιδαρίῳ, ἀποβρέξαι κελεύσας

2 με] ante φησιν AE^aR Nic Steph Stroth om F^bOL^r || κατεχετε
 AE^aF^bRO Nic *detinetis* Ruf κατεχει BCD^fGHKR^{ab} || 6 ου] om OL^r
venire non potuit Ruf || 9 τυχοιεν] add των θειων δωρων της μεταδοσεως
 αξιοσθαι και ουτως DF^aG (marg) H (marg) om ABCE^aF^bO Sync ||
 βραχυν] add τι R || 10 εδωκεν] επεδωκεν AE^a Steph Val εδωκεν cett

1. ἀνασφῆλας] 'having recovered from his coma.'

2. κατέχετε, ἀπολύσατε] The plurals are to be noticed in contradistinction to the singular (κάλεσον) which follows: 'you' = 'all you who are concerned in my case,' 'thou' = ὁ θυγατρίδου, ὁ παῖς.

7. ἐντολῆς ὑπ' ἐμοῦ δεδομ.] See extract on p. 60.

8. εἰ...ἰκετεύσαντες τύχοιεν] 'if they chanced to have made supplication (for it).'

9. ἀφίεσθαι] 'should be absolved.'

id. βραχὺ τῆς εὐχαρ.] Scudamore (*Not. Euchar.* p. 885) thinks it 'natural to suppose that' the reserved Sacrament was in this, as in other cases, 'kept in the Church itself'; but as the priest was too sick to go out, it seems more likely that he kept it in his own house. As to the question whether βραχὺ τῆς εὐχαρ. was the consecrated Bread only or 'the Body steeped in the Blood and then dried,' the student may again with advantage consult Scudamore pp. 879—81.

'We know,' he says, 'that this' (sc. steeping the Bread in the Wine and then drying it) 'was done at Alexandria at a later period and is done there still; but we may doubt whether the custom had been introduced as early as the middle of the 3rd century.'

10. ἔδωκεν τῷ παιδαρίῳ] Justin Martyr (*Apol.* i 65) speaks of the deacon as carrying away the Eucharist to the absent. We are told too of a Christian of Rome named Tharsicius in A.D. 257, whose murderers found him 'carrying about him the sacraments of the Lord's body' (Damasus *Carm.* 35 and Surius Aug. 2 *Acta Stephani* p. 13). Here we have a boy allowed in case of need to carry a portion of the Eucharist to the sick man's house. 'In the West this office was early restrained to priests....The existence of several prohibitions however seems to imply that there was great laxity on this point as time passed on.' Scudamore *Not. Euchar.* p. 884.

id. ἀποβρέξαι...ἐπιστάξαι] 'to moisten it' (prob. with water) 'and

καὶ τῷ πρεσβύτῃ κατὰ τοῦ στόματος ἐπιστάξαι. ἐπανε-
 ἤκεν ὁ παῖς φέρων· ἐγγὺς τε γενομένου, πρὶν εἰσελθεῖν,
 ἀνενέγκας πάλιν ὁ Σαραπίων· Ἦκες, ἔφη, τέκνον; καὶ ὁ
 μὲν πρεσβύτερος ἐλθεῖν οὐκ ἠδυνήθη, σὺ δὲ ποίησον ταχέως
 τὸ προσταχθέν, καὶ ἀπάλλαττέ με. ἀπέβρεξεν ὁ παῖς 5
 καὶ ἅμα τε ἐνέχεε τῷ στόματι, καὶ μικρὸν ἐκείνος κατα-
 βροχθίσας εὐθέως ἀπέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα. ἄρ' οὐκ ἐναργῶς
 διετηρήθη καὶ παρέμεινεν, ἕως λυθῇ, καὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ἐξα-
 λειφθεῖς ἐπὶ πολλοῖς οἷς ἔπραξε καλοῖς ὁμολογηθῆναι
 δυνηθῇ;

10

Ταῦτα ὁ Διονύσιος.

1 ἐπιστάξαι] αὐτον σταξαι R || 3 ἀνενέγκας] ἀνανεύσας ORL^f *respiriciens*
 Ruf || 6 καταβροχθίσας] καταβροχθησας R

to drop it' (as a liquid or the liquid
 from it) 'into the mouth.' Ἐπιστάξαι
 is lower down altered to ἐνέχεε.

3. ἀνενέγκας] intrans. 'having
 revived,' quite a classical use of the
 act. for the passive: e.g. Herod. iii
 22 *εἰ μὴ τῷ πόντι ἀνέφερον*. Ruf.
 seems to have read ἀνανεύσας with
 OR.

6. καταβροχθίσας] 'having swal-
 lowed.' καταβροχθίζειν is a later
 form derived from καταβρέχειν.

id. καὶ ἅμα τε...καὶ] Lat. *et simul*

ac ('and as soon as').

8. τῆς ἁμαρτ. ἐξαλειφθ.] Cf. Acts
 iii 19.

9. ὁμολογηθῆναι] It seems best
 to take this as meaning 'to be ac-
 knowledged (by the Lord)' with
 a reference to Matt. x 32, though
 ὁμολογεῖν is there constructed not
 with a direct accus. but with *ἐν τινι*.
 Others have taken it as dep. = *con-*
fiteri, Christophorsonus in *numerus*
confessorum referri.

II

Πρὸς Γερμανὸν Ἐπιστολή

(Eus. *H. E.* vi 40, vii 11. 1—19)

A certain Bishop Germanus had accused Dionysius of a
 great dereliction of duty under stress of persecution: he
 appears to have charged him, in somewhat violent terms¹, with
 having neglected to convene the brethren for exhortation etc.,

¹ ὁμόσε χωρήσω τῇ Γερμανοῦ βίῃ, p. 28.

when persecution broke out, and with consulting his own safety rather than the general weal by hasty flight. The two groups of fragments which follow are given by Eusebius at two separate points in his Ecclesiastical History and deal with two different stages in Dionysius's episcopate.

The first group of fragments refers to what took place when the persecution broke out at Alexandria towards the end of A.D. 249 under Decius. At that time Dionysius acknowledges that he and his household took to flight but not till he had waited four days at his house, expecting the emissary of the Governor Sabinus: and even then against his will and only in obedience to some Divine intimation, the exact nature of which he does not specify. He was however pursued by the soldiers and carried off to Taposiris under arrest: the strange tale of his escape from that place through the instrumentality of Timotheus (ὁ παῖς) will be found narrated with much liveliness in the text: and with that escape the first set of fragments ends. We are left to infer from this extract that the Roman authorities took no further steps to recover their prisoner, while from the letter to Domitius and Didymus we gather that he remained in exile¹ till the persecution subsided in A.D. 253 and it was safe for him to return to Alexandria and resume the charge of his flock. The point of Dionysius's narrative so far is apparently to show that he displayed no undue haste in taking to flight on this earlier occasion and that nothing but a Divine interposition saved him from being brought up before the Governor. On the other hand the fact that the authorities so soon relinquished their pursuit does not show excessive zeal on their part in the cause of persecution.

The second group of fragments is concerned with the public examination of Dionysius with four or five of his companions before the Governor, Aemilian, some four years later, when Valerian had decided to revive the persecution of Christians (A.D. 257). This extract is of special value because Dionysius appears to quote the *ipsissima verba* of the official record of the trial. It is extremely interesting to observe how reasonable and patient the Prefect thinks he is in dealing with these well-meaning but unreasonable and therefore dangerous Christians:—I have discoursed to you before, he says, on the clemency of the Emperors and you have only now to follow a natural course and show your loyalty to them by an act of homage to their deities. If you will only do that, you can worship as

¹ ἐν ἐρήμῳ καὶ ἀρχιερεὶ τῆς Λιβύης τότῳ κατακλείσμεθα, p. 67.

many other gods as you like. Dionysius's reply is inexplicable to him:—We are perfectly loyal folk, he says in effect, and thoroughly believe that the Emperors are under the protection of Divine power but there is only one God, who protects them and us and we cannot worship any other. In that case, the Prefect replies, you shall not remain in Alexandria but shall be banished to a remote place in accordance with the Emperors' instructions: and you shall have no opportunity nor permission to conduct public services or to convene assemblies of your people. Whereupon, ill as he was, Dionysius had, without a day's delay, to hurry off into exile first at Cephro and then in the district called Colluthion. In both places, however, he was able to hold assemblies of the brethren and to conduct services, while the assemblies in the city were not discontinued: and thus in spite of all his losses and privations (such as Germanus himself could never have felt) he was able to continue a large portion of his episcopal duties throughout. The last is the main point which Dionysius wishes to make in refutation of his accuser's charge, and though the more general questions raised by the quotations from the official record are, I think, of greater importance and interest to us to-day, yet to the fair-minded student Dionysius's defence of his conduct as Bishop of so important a see under stress of persecution is of considerable interest, the more especially when we remember that it forms the reason why Eusebius included these particular extracts in his history and thus earned our gratitude on the wider issue.

Τά γέ τοι κατὰ Διονύσιον ἐκ τῆς πρὸς Γερμανὸν ἐπιστολῆς αὐτοῦ παραθήσομαι, ἔνθα τοῦτον περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λέγων ἱστορεῖ τὸν τρόπον·

(1) Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ λαλῶ, καὶ αὐτὸς οἶδεν εἰ ψεύδομαι· οὐδὲ μίαν ἐπ' ἑμαυτοῦ βαλλόμενος οὐδὲ 5

4 και ενωπ. om και B Val || 5 ei E^aH(OR³)L^r: om ου cett || ουδε μιαν BCD Val L^r ουδεμιαν cett || εμαυτου omnes codd et edd exceptis BC (εμαυτον) εμαυτω D Sync || βαλλομενος] βουλομενος AE^a Steph βαλομενος L^r tacite

4. Account of D.'s flight on the first intimation of the Decian persecution and of Sabinus the Prefect sending a frumentarius to search for him. The hand of God was plainly

visible in all this.

ib. ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ...ei ψεύδ.] Cf. Gal. i 20.

5. οὐδὲ μίαν ἐπ' ἐμ. βαλλ.] 'not at all on my own judgement.' The

ἀθεεὶ πεποιήμαι τὴν φυγὴν. ἀλλὰ καὶ πρότερον τοῦ κατὰ
 Δέκιον προτεθέντος διωγμοῦ Σαβίνου αὐτῆς ὥρας φρου-
 μεντάριον ἔπεμψεν εἰς ἀναζήτησίν μου, καὶ γὰρ μὲν τεσσάρων
 ἡμερῶν ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας ἔμεινα, τὴν ἀφίξιν τοῦ φρουμενταρίου
 5 προσδοκῶν. ὁ δὲ πάντα μὲν περιῆλθεν ἀνερευνῶν, τοὺς
 ποταμούς, τὰς ὁδοὺς, τοὺς ἀγρούς, ἔνθα κρύπτεσθαί με ἢ
 βαδίζειν ὑπενόησεν, ἀορασίᾳ δὲ εἶχετο, μὴ εὐρίσκων τὴν

5 τοὺς ποταμούς τας οδοὺς CF^aKR^{ab} Schw τας οδοὺς τοὺς ποτ. cett

phrase βάλλεσθαι ἐπὶ with gen. (not dat. or accus.) is found several times in Herodotus (e.g. iii 71, 155, iv 160 etc.). For the absolute use of the fem. accus. *μὴν* cf. Aesch. Ag. 1345 *δευτέραν πεπληγμένους*, Aristoph. *Vesp.* 595 *μὴν δικάσαντας* etc.

1. *ἀθεεὶ*] 'without Divine intimation' or 'guidance': so below *κελεύσαντός μοι μεταστῆναι τοῦ θεοῦ* and *τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ προνοίας ἔργον*.

ἰδ. πεποιήμαι] 'I made good.'

ἰδ. καὶ πρότερον] 'on a former occasion also' (as well as on the occasion of the flight just mentioned). He means that he is going to review his conduct, not only during the persecution of Valerian, but also during the Decian.

ἰδ. τοῦ κ. Δ. προτεθ. διωγμοῦ] is gen. abs. and not governed as some have thought by *πρότερον*.

2. *Σαβίνος*] was the Prefect of Egypt under Decius: so below *τὰ ἐπὶ Δεκίου καὶ Σαβίνου συμβάντα μοι* (p. 36).

ἰδ. αὐτῆς ὥρας] 'at that very hour,' i.e. as soon as ever the persecution under Decius had been decided upon. For this use of *αὐτός* cf. *Evang. Petri* § 5 and *Clem. Hom.* xx 16 quoted by Robinson (*Study of the Gospels* p. 106) with reference to Luke x 21. 'Here,' he says, '*αὐτός* is used, as it is in modern Greek, as a demonstrative pronoun.'

ἰδ. φρουμεντάριον] Lat. *frumentarius*, a kind of soldier employed on secret service by the Emperors and their provincial Governors. They were finally abolished by Constantine. The name is a strange one for such service: perhaps they were so called 'because it was their duty to collect information in the same way as it was the duty of other officers called by the same name to collect corn' (Smith's *Dict. of Class. Antiq.*), or possibly because the same person who collected corn was also sometimes employed to collect information. See Allard *Hist. des Perséc.* vol. ii p. 361 n.

3. *τεσσάρων ἡμερῶν*] not 'within four days,' as in classical Greek, but 'for a period of four days': so *τριῶν ἡμερῶν* (p. 19).

4. *ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκίας*] 'at my house,' not 'on my housetop,' or 'home-wards,' as in classical Greek.

5. *τοὺς ποταμούς*] i.e. some of the various streams which form the Delta of the Nile, as Allard *Hist. des Perséc.* vol. ii p. 361 n., has pointed out. These were of course highways for traffic.

7. *μὴ εὐρίσκων*] 'never lighting on my house.' The student must not expect always to find a hypothetical force in *μὴ* with a participle in later Greek. This force was probably more or less confined to Attic Greek and is not essential to the participle.

οἰκίαν· οὐ γὰρ ἐπίστευσεν οἴκοι με διωκόμενον ἔχειν. καὶ μόλις μετὰ τὴν τετάρτην ἡμέραν κελεύσαντός μοι μεταστῆναι τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παραδόξως ὁδοποιήσαντος ἐγὼ τε καὶ οἱ παῖδες καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἅμα συνεξήλθομεν. καὶ ὅτι τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ προνοίας ἔργον ἐκείνο γέγονε, τὰ ἐξῆς 5 ἐδήλωσεν, ἐν οἷς τάχα τισὶ γεγόναμεν χρήσιμοι.

Εἰτά τινα μεταξὺ εἰπὼν τὰ μετὰ τὴν φυγὴν αὐτῷ συμβεβηκότα δηλοῖ, ταῦτα ἐπιφέρων·

(2) Ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ περὶ ἡλίου δυσμὰς ἅμα τοῖς σὺν ἐμοὶ γενόμενος ὑπὸ τοῖς στρατιώταις εἰς Ταπόσιριν ἤχθην, ὃ δὲ 10 Τιμόθεος κατὰ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ πρόνοιαν ἔτυχε μὴ παρὼν μηδὲ καταληφθεὶς. ἔλθων δὲ ὕστερον εὔρε τὸν οἶκον ἔρημον, καὶ φρουροῦντας αὐτὸν ὑπηρέτας, ἡμᾶς δὲ ἐξηνδραποδισμένους.

1 ἐπίστευσεν BCDF^aOR^{ab}L^r Schw ἐπιστευεν cett || εχειν BCDF^aKR^{ab} Schw μενειν cett || 10 γενομενος] γενομενοις F^aGH Sync

1. ἔχειν] intrans., to be taken with οἴκοι, 'to keep at home.'

2. κελ. μοι μεταστ.] Κελεύειν with dat. and inf. seems to have been an Epic usage revived in later Greek.

4. οἱ παῖδες] probably 'my sons,' not, as others have held, 'my pupils' (i.e. of the Catechetical School), nor 'my servants.' We know that the Egyptian clergy were often married men at this time (see e.g. p. 17 ἅμα τῇ συμβίῳ), and, though D.'s wife is never mentioned, it is the most natural inference that these were his children, and perhaps that he was now a widower: see General Introduction, p. xii.

6. τῶι γεγ. χρήσιμοι] a modest way of saying that his life was spared for future usefulness on behalf of the Church.

9. D. and his companions are captured and taken to Taposiris. Timothy happened to be elsewhere at the time.

10. ὑπὸ τοῖς στρατ.] is here to be taken with γενόμενος, 'having fallen into the hands of the soldiers': cf. p. 254 ὑπὸ τοῖς ἐχθροῖς...ἐστίν.

ib. Ταπόσιριν] mod. *Abusir*, a town (πολίχιον) some 25 miles S.W. of Alexandria, close to the sea-coast, and at the end of a long arm of the lake Mareotis.

11. Τιμόθεος] one of the παῖδες mentioned above: D. addressed his book περὶ Φύσεως to him (Eus. *H. E.* vii 26).

12. τὸν οἶκον] i.e. the house from which D. had fled at Alexandria.

13. ὑπηρέτας] probably 'municipal servants,' while the prisoners themselves were in charge of soldiers: cf. p. 67 ἀπαγομένους ὑπὸ ἐκατοντάρχου καὶ στρατηγῶν καὶ τῶν σὺν αὐτοῖς στρατιωτῶν καὶ ὑπηρετῶν.

ib. ἡμᾶς δὲ ἐξηνδραποδ.] 'and (heard) that we had been carried off prisoners (to Taposiris)' (lit. 'reduced to utter slavery'), rather a strong word to use for an ordinary

Καὶ μεθ' ἑτερά φησι·

- (3) Καὶ τίς ὁ τῆς θαυμασίας οἰκονομίας αὐτοῦ τρόπος; τὰ γὰρ ἀληθῆ λεχθήσεται. ἀπήντα τις τῶν χωρικῶν ὑποφεύγοντι τῷ Τιμοθέῳ καὶ τεταραγμένῳ, καὶ τὴν αἰτίαν τῆς
 5 ἐπέξεως ἐπύθετο. ὁ δὲ τάληθές ἐξείπε, κακείνους ἀκούσας (ἀπήγει δὲ εὐωχισόμενος γάμους· διαπαννυχίζειν γὰρ αὐτοῖς ἐν ταῖς τοιαύταις συνόδοις ἔθος), εἰσελθὼν ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς κατακειμένοις. οἱ δὲ ὁρμῇ μιᾷ καθάπερ ὑπὸ συνθήματι πάντες ἐξανέστησαν, καὶ δρόμῳ φερόμενοι τάχιστα ἦκον,
 10 ἐπεισπεσόντες τε ἡμῖν ἠλιάλαξαν, καὶ φυγῆς εὐθέως τῶν φρουρούντων ἡμᾶς στρατιωτῶν γενομένης ἐπέστησαν ἡμῖν, ὡς εἴχομεν ἐπὶ τῶν ἀστρώτων σκιμπόδων κατακείμενοι. καὶ γὰρ μὲν, οἶδεν ὁ θεός, ὡς ληστὰς εἶναι πρότερον ἡγούμενος ἐπὶ σύλησιν καὶ ἀρπαγῇν ἀφικομένους, μένων ἐπὶ

3 ἀπηντα BCD^FaK Val Stroth ἀπηντατο GR^{ab} Sync Schw Val ἀπηντετο AE^aHO Steph Lⁱ ἀπηντα τότε F^b || χωρικῶν BCD^Ra^b Schw χορητικῶν K χωρικῶν celt || 7 ἐν—συνόδοις om Lⁱ tacite || 8 οἱ δέ] om δε A Steph Val || 10 ἐπεισπεσόντες AF^bGO Steph Lⁱ ἀπο συνθηματος BCD^FaHK Val Hein ὑπο συνθηματος E^a || 10 ἐπεισπεσόντες AE^aF^bG ἐπισπενδόντες CF^aHK Sync Val

arrest: perhaps the ἐξ in this instance only suggests the idea of 'removal' or 'change of condition.' Cf. p. 17.

2. *The story of D.'s strange rescue by the peasants who were assembled at a wedding feast, through one of the guests meeting Timothy and hearing that he was in the soldiers' hands.*

ib. αὐτοῦ] sc. τοῦ θεοῦ.

3. τις τῶν χωρικῶν] 'a rustic,' not 'one of the inhabitants' or 'natives,' as some take the words. 'Si mal disposés que les habitants des campagnes égyptiennes fussent à l'égard des fidèles, ils n'avaient guère moins d'antipathie pour les représentants de l'autorité romaine.' Allard *Hist. des Persés*. vol. ii p. 360. Allard also quotes (p. 363)

a passage from Apuleius *Metamorphoses* lib. ix, in illustration of the peasants siding against the soldiery.

ib. ὑποφεύγοντι] Whether Timothy was making off to join D. at Taposiris or was fleeing in another direction, is not clear.

7. τοῖς κατακειμένοις] 'to those reclining (at the feast)'; down below κατακείμενοι = 'lying down' in the ordinary sense.

10. ἠλιάλαξαν] In 1 Cor. xiii i the word is applied to κύμβαλον, 'loud clanging,' but here it has its older meaning of 'yelling' (as of persons in battle).

12. σκιμπόδων] 'wooden bedsteads,' such as the poorer classes or the ascetics would use. Socrates slept on one (Plat. *Protag.* 310 c; Aristoph. *Nub.* 709).

τῆς εὐνῆς, ἥς ἤμην γυμνὸς ἐν τῷ λινῷ ἐσθήματι, τὴν δὲ λοιπὴν ἐσθήτα παρακειμένην αὐτοῖς ὠρεγον. οἱ δὲ ἐξ-
 ανίστασθαί τε ἐκέλευον καὶ τὴν ταχίστην ἐξιέναι. καὶ
 τότε συνείς, ἐφ' ᾧ παρήσαν, ἀνέκραγον δεόμενος αὐτῶν καὶ
 ἱκετεύων ἀπιέναι καὶ ἡμᾶς ἔαν, εἰ δὲ βούλονται τι χρηστὸν 5
 ἐργάσασθαι, τοὺς ἀπάγοντάς με φθάσαι καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν
 αὐτοὺς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀποτεμεῖν ἡξίου. καὶ τοιαῦτα βοῶντος,
 ὡς ἴσασι οἱ κοινωνοὶ μου καὶ μέτοχοι πάντων γενόμενοι,
 ἀνίστασαν πρὸς βίαν, καὶ γὰρ μὲν παρήκα ἐμαντὸν ὑπτιον
 εἰς τοῦδαφος, οἱ δὲ διαλαβόντες χειρῶν καὶ ποδῶν σύροντες 10
 ἐξήγαγον. ἐπηκολούθουν δέ μοι οἱ τούτων πάντων γενό-
 μενοι μάρτυρες, Γάιος, Φαῦστος, Πέτρος, Παῦλος, οἱ καὶ
 ὑπολαβόντες με φοράδην ἐξήγαγον τοῦ πολιχνίου καὶ ὄνφ
 γυμνῷ ἐπιβιβάσαντες ἀπήγαγον.

Ταῦτα περὶ ἑαυτοῦ ὁ Διονύσιος.

15

Περὶ δὲ τοῦ κατ' αὐτὸν διωγμοῦ σφοδρότατα πνεύσαντος οἷα σὺν
 ἑτέροις ὁ αὐτὸς διὰ τὴν εἰς τὸν τῶν ὅλων θεὸν εὐσέβειαν ὑπέστη, δηλώ-
 σουσιν αἱ αὐτοῦ φωναί, ὡς πρὸς Γερμανὸν τῶν κατ' αὐτὸν ἐπισκόπων

1 ης] om E^aF^bG Sync || 8 μου] μοι R^a || 10 χειρῶν] add των K || 11 γενο-
 μενοι CF^aKR^ab Steph Val Schw om AE^aF^bGH || 13 ἐξήγαγον] ἐπηγαγον K ||
 14 ἀπήγαγον] ἀνηγαγον Hein

1. ἥς] elliptical for ἐφ' ἥς.

ib. ἤμην] acc. to Cobet (*Var. Lect.* 57) a Macedonian form of the imperf. of εἶμι, but found in Xen. *Cyr.* vi 1. 9 etc. as well as in N.T.

ib. γυμνός] explained by the words which follow (ἐν τῷ λινῷ ἐσθήμ.), 'undressed, save for my linen undergarment (or χιτῶν).' Cf. Mark xiv 52.

ib. τὴν δὲ λοιπὴν] The δὲ here is strictly superfluous, as only a participle (μένων) has preceded it, and ὠρεγον is the predicate of the sentence: the omission of ἥς after εὐνῆς, which has considerable MSS authority, would simplify the sentence.

3. τὴν ταχίστην] 'as quickly as

possible': cf. note on μέλαν, p. 24.

4. ἐφ' ᾧ παρήσαν] seems certainly a reminiscence of Matt. xxvi 50, and so far supports the dat. (ἐφ' ᾧ) as against the accus. (ἐφ' ὃ) accepted by Westcott and Hort.

7. βοῶντος] sc. μου gen. abs., though more strictly it should have been accus. after ἀνίστασαν.

12. Γάιος, Φαῦστος, Πέτρος, Παῦλος] The same four are mentioned as his companions on this occasion in the letter to Domitius and Didymus, p. 67.

13. φοράδην] 'in their arms,' or perhaps 'rapidly,' not *in sella*, as Vales. translates it.

14. γυμνῷ] 'bare backed,' 'unsaddled.'

κακῶς ἀγορεύειν αὐτὸν πειρώμενον ἀποτεινόμενος, τοῦτον παρατίθεται τὸν τρόπον·

(4) Εἰς ἀφροσύνην δὲ κινδυνεύω πολλὴν καὶ ἀναισθησίαν ὥς τως ἐμπεσεῖν, εἰς ἀνάγκην συμβιβαζόμενος τοῦ διη-
5 γείσθαι τὴν θαυμαστὴν περὶ ἡμᾶς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ μυστήριόν, φησι, βασιλέως κρύψαι καλόν, τὰ δὲ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀνακαλύπτειν ἔνδοξον, ὁμόσε χωρήσω τῇ Γερμανοῦ βίᾳ. ἤκου πρὸς Αἰμιλιανὸν οὐ μόνος· ἠκολούθησαν δέ μοι συμ-
10 πρεσβύτερός τέ μου Μάξιμος, καὶ διάκονοι Φαῦστος, Εὐσέβιος, Χαιρήμων· καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Ῥώμης παρόντων ἀδελφῶν ἡμῖν συνεισῆλθεν. Αἰμιλιανὸς δὲ οὐκ εἶπέ μοι

6 εἰπε AE^aF^b Nic Steph Stroth επειδη cett || 7 ανακαλυπτειν] CF^{ab}GHO ανακρυπτειν E^a ανακρυπτειν A

3. Account of D. with four or five others being brought before Aemilian the prefect, and being charged not to hold meetings of the brethren.

ib. Εἰς ἀφροσύνην...εἰς ἀνάγκην] Cf. 2 Cor. xi 1, 17, 21, xii 6, 11.

ib. ἀναισθησίαν] 'want of right feeling': on p. 52 the word is applied to the Sabellians' want of perception about the Holy Spirit.

6. μυστήριον κτλ.] Tob. xii 7 (ἐνδόξως B).

7. τῇ Γερμανοῦ βίᾳ] a poetic periphrase, = 'our violent accuser, Germanus.'

8. Αἰμιλιανόν] The Prefect of Egypt of this name, to whom this extract refers, must not be confused with the Aemilian, who, as governor of Pannonia and Moesia, after defeating the Goths (A.D. 253), was declared Emperor in place of the murdered Gallus at the dictation of his army, and wore the purple for a brief four months, till Valerian in his turn, having defeated and put him to death, assumed the imperial power. Our Aemilian in 260 or thereabouts tried unsuccessfully to seize the supreme power in Egypt: Treb. Pollio (*Thirty Tyrants* 22, 23)

calls him *ducem*, which seems to denote 'Sirdar' rather than 'Khedive,' and distinguishes him from *curator quidam, qui Alexandriam tum regabat*, but his authority is no greater than that of the present passage.

ib. συμπρεσβύτερός μου] Cf. 1 Pet. v 1 etc. and p. 50; also Eus. *H. E.* v 16. 5 παρόντος καὶ τοῦ συμπρεσβυτέρου ἡμῶν Ζωτικοῦ τοῦ Ὁτρηνοῦ, and vii 20 ἄλλην τοῖς κατ' Ἀλεξάνδρειαν συμπρεσβυτέροις ἐπιστολὴν διαχαράττει (Διονύσιος). The Latin equivalent *compresbyter* occurs frequently in Cyprian's letters: see Watson *Studia Bibl. et Eccl.* iv pp. 258, 259.

9. Μάξιμος] Cf. p. 67: he succeeded D. as the 14th Bishop of Alexandria.

ib. Φαῦστος] suffered martyrdom in the persecution of Diocletian in extreme old age (Eus. *H. E.* vii 12. 26, viii 13. 7): prob. he is the same as the Φαῦστος who was one of D.'s companions in exile (p. 27).

10. Εὐσέβιος] afterwards became bp of Laodicea in Syria (A.D. 269).

ib. καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Ῥ. παρ. ἀδ.] His name (Marcellus) is given below, while Eusebius's name is there omitted.

προηγούμενος· Μὴ σύναγε. περιττὸν γὰρ ἦν αὐτῷ τοῦτο καὶ τὸ τελευταῖον, ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτον ἀνατρέχοντι. οὐ γὰρ περὶ τοῦ μὴ συνάγειν ἑτέρους ὁ λόγος ἦν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ μὴδ' αὐτοὺς ἡμᾶς εἶναι Χριστιανούς, καὶ τούτου προσέταττε πεπαῦσθαι, εἰ μεταβαλοίμην ἔγωγε καὶ τοὺς 5 ἄλλους ἔψεσθαι μοι νομίζων. ἀπεκρινάμην δὲ οὐκ ἀπεικότως οὐδὲ μακρὰν τοῦ· Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ θεῷ μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλ' ἀντικρυς διεμαρτυράμην, ὅτι τὸν θεὸν τὸν ὄντα μόνον καὶ οὐδένα ἕτερον σέβω οὐδ' ἂν μετατεθείμην οὐδὲ παυσαίμην ποτέ, Χριστιανὸς ὢν. ἐπὶ τούτοις ἐκέ- 10 λευσεν ἡμᾶς ἀπελθεῖν εἰς κώμην πλησίον τῆς ἐρήμου καλουμένην Κεφρώ. αὐτῶν δὲ ἐπακούσατε τῶν ὑπ' ἀμ-

1 ἡν αὐτω τουτω C^aF^bGHR^{ab} Schw τουτο ἡν αὐτω cett || 6 ἀπεικοτῶς] ἀπεικότως O Val L^r || 7 μακραν του AE^aF^bG^{*}HO Stroth L^r om του cett || 9 σεβω AE^aO Steph L^r σεβων cett || 10 ὡν] εἰναι (OR^{ab})L^r || 12 δε] τε CF^{ab}GHR^{ab}

1. προηγούμενος] 'at the start,' *prima fronte* (Vales.).

ib. Μὴ σύναγε] sc. τοὺς ἀδελφούς.

ib. Περιττὸν γὰρ κτλ.] 'for that was superfluous and the last thing (to insist on), since he was going back to the very beginning of the matter.' The expression is condensed and therefore somewhat obscure: perhaps D. is making use of a proverbial phrase for 'putting the cart before the horse.' For the dat. ἀνατρέχοντι cf. the common phrase *ἐνυελόντι εἰπεῖν*.

5. εἰ μεταβαλοίμην ἔγωγε] 'if I should change my mind': cf. Eus. *H. E.* v 21. 4 τοὺς ἀπᾶς εἰς δικαστήριον παρόντας καὶ μηδαμῶς τῆς προθέσεως μεταβαλλομένους. Further down we have *μετατεθείμην* in the same sense. As an illustration of the policy involved cf. *Passio S. Philippi ep. Heraclae* (Ruinart *Acta Sinc.* p. 368, ed. 1731) *Ait Bassus, 'si Philippus ad sacrificium fuerit adductus, sequeris auctorem?' respondit Hermes, 'nec ego sequar nec ille vincetur.'*

6. οὐκ ἀπεικ. οὐδὲ μακρ. τοῦ] 'not unsuitably nor yet very differently from (the words of the Apostles)': οὐκ ἀπεικότως is a Thucydidean expression. If τοῦ is omitted μακρὰν would seem rather to mean 'at any length' than (as Vales. approved by Hein.) '*longe accessita responsione*.'

7. Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ κτλ.] Acts v 29.

8. ἀντικρυς] 'outright,' 'in plain language.'

12. Κεφρώ] an otherwise unknown village on the borders of the Libyan desert, perhaps named after Kephren, the brother and successor of Cheops, whose pyramids lie together at Gizeh: see Benson *Cyprian* pp. 463, 464.

ib. *Quotations from the official account of the proceedings, showing the nature of the demands made upon the accused and of their reply. D. was in consequence banished first to Cephro and then to 'the parts of Colluthion.'*

φοτέρων λεχθέντων ὡς ὑπεμνηματίσθη· Εἰσαχθέντων Διονυσίου καὶ Φαύστου καὶ Μαξίμου καὶ Μαρκέλλου καὶ Χαιρήμονος, Αἰμιλιανὸς διέπων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν εἶπε· Καὶ ἀγράφως ὑμῖν διελέχθη περὶ τῆς φιλανθρωπίας τῶν
 5 κυρίων ἡμῶν ἢ περὶ ὑμᾶς κέχρηνται. δεδώκασι γὰρ ἐξουσίαν ὑμῖν σωτηρίας, εἰ βούλοισθε ἐπὶ τὸ κατὰ φύσιν τρέπεσθαι καὶ θεοὺς τοὺς σῶζοντας αὐτῶν τὴν βασιλείαν προσκυνεῖν, ἐπιλαθέσθαι τε τῶν παρὰ φύσιν. τί οὖν φατέ πρὸς ταῦτα; οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀχαρίστους ὑμᾶς ἔσσεσθαι περὶ τὴν
 10 φιλανθρωπίαν αὐτῶν προσδοκῶ, ἐπειδὴ περ ἐπὶ τὰ βελτίω ὑμᾶς προτρέπονται. Διονύσιος ἀπεκρίνατο· Οὐ πάντες πάντας προσκυνοῦσι θεούς, ἀλλ' ἕκαστοί τινες, οὓς νομί-

6 βούλοισθε AE^aKO βουλεσθε BCDGH R^{ab} βουλευσθαι F^a

1. ὡς ὑπεμνηματίσθη] i.e. as the proceedings are given in the official records (*ὑπομνήματα*, *acta publica*): cf. 1 Esdr. vi 23 *ὑπομνήματα* τοῦ τοῦδε. Eus. uses the verb several times in his History to express the recording of facts or the like in general.

3. διέπων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν] apparently the official phrase to describe the Prefect of Egypt, who was a kind of personal viceroy of the Emperor: on p. 13 D. calls him *ἡγεμών*. For similar phrases cf. Alexander of Jerusalem about his predecessor Narcissus ὁ πρὸ ἐμοῦ διέπων τὸν τόπον τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς τοῦ ἐνθάδε (Eus. *H. E.* vi 11. 3), and Τραϊανοῦ τὰ Ῥωμαίων σκήπτρα διέποντος *Acta S. Eustathii* 1 (*Anal. Boll.* iii p. 66).

4. ἀγράφως] 'orally,' 'in the course of conversation': cf. p. 110 ἡ ἀγραφὸς ὁμιλία. The preceding καὶ suggests that some written communication had been made to the accused, or does it refer to the terms of the imperial edict?

10. περὶ τῆς φιλανθρωπίας] The same word is repeated below (l. 10), while lower down it is changed to the equivalent *πραότητος*. The

stress which Aemilian lays on the imperial leniency and humanity is an additional proof of his inability to understand the Christian's position.

6. ἐπὶ τὸ κατὰ φ. τρέπ.] 'adopt a natural line of conduct,' explained by the next phrase καὶ θ. τ. σ. αὐτ. τ. βασ. προσκυνεῖν. 'It is quite touching to see... how the magistrates always think the pantheon gods are the natural ones for all men.' Benson *Cyprian* p. 462 n.

8. τῶν παρὰ φύσιν] sc. θεῶν. Of course the plural only shows Aemilian's misunderstanding of the Christian position.

9. ἀχαρίστους] Probably from Aemilian's point of view the thing for which the Christians ought to have been 'grateful' was that the Emperors were willing to forgive their *past* errors if they would now comply with what was required: cf. Trajan's rescript: 'ut... *quamvis suspectus in praeteritum fuerit, veniam ex paenitentia impetret*.'

12. οὓς νομίζουσιν] sc. θεοὺς εἶναι. The student will remember that the accusation against Socrates was that οὐ νομίζει οὓς ἢ πόλις νομίζει θεοὺς (*Xen. Mem.* i 1. 1; *Plat. Apol.* 10).

ζουσιν. ἡμεῖς τοίνυν τὸν ἕνα θεόν, τὸν δημιουργὸν τῶν πάντων, τὸν καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν ἐγχειρίσαντα τοῖς θεοφιλεστάτοις Οὐαλεριανῷ καὶ Γαλλινῷ σεβαστοῖς, τοῦτον καὶ σέβομεν καὶ προσκυνούμεν, καὶ τούτῳ διηνεκῶς ὑπὲρ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτῶν, ὅπως ἀσάλευτος διαμένῃ, προσ- 5 ευχόμεθα. Αἰμιλιανὸς διέπων τὴν ἡγεμονίαν αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· Τίς γὰρ ὑμᾶς κωλύει καὶ τοῦτον, εἴπερ ἐστὶ θεός, μετὰ τῶν κατὰ φύσιν θεῶν προσκυνεῖν; θεοὺς γὰρ σέβειν ἐκελεύσθητε, καὶ οὐδὲ πάντες ἴσασι. Διουῆσιος ἀπεκρίνατο· Ἡμεῖς οὐδένα ἕτερον προσκυνούμεν. Αἰμιλιανὸς διέπων τὴν ἡγε- 10 μονίαν αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· Ὅρῳ ὑμᾶς ὁμοῦ καὶ ἀχαρίστους ὄντας καὶ ἀναισθήτους τῆς πραότητος τῶν σεβαστῶν ἡμῶν. διόπερ οὐκ ἔσεσθε ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, ἀλλὰ ἀποσταλήσεσθε εἰς τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης, καὶ ἐν τόπῳ λεγομένῳ Κεφρώ· τοῦτον γὰρ τὸν τόπον ἐξελεξάμεν ἐκ τῆς κελεύσεως τῶν 15 σεβαστῶν ἡμῶν. οὐδαμῶς δὲ ἔξεσται οὔτε ὑμῖν οὔτε ἄλλοις τισίν, ἢ συνόδους ποιεῖσθαι, ἢ εἰς τὰ καλούμενα

1 τον δημιουργον CK Schw *deum qui coelum fecisset et terram* Ruf και δημιουργον cett || 2 εγχειρισαντα F^bKOR^{ab} Steph Stroth Schw L^r εγχειρησαντα cett || 12 ημων] om O Steph L^r || 13 αποσταλησεσθε] αποστησεσθε CL^r || 14 και εν—τουτον γαρ] om KR^a Steph || 17 η] om AE^aF^aK add cett codd L^r Schw

3. Οὐαλεριανῷ καὶ Γαλλινῷ] Valerian associated his son Gallienus with him in the empire on his accession (A.D. 253), and for the first four years of their reign the Christians had been left in peace; hence perhaps the epithet θεοφιλεστάτοις here, though it may only represent the formal epithet *prius* as applied to Emperors.

4. ὑπὲρ τῆς βασιλ...προσευχῆ.] For this laudable custom, which is in accordance with the Apostle's injunction (1 Tim. ii 2), cf. Tert. *Apol.* chaps. 30—32; Orig. *c. Cels.* viii 73; Just. Mart. *Apol.* i 17; Arnob. iv 36: also *Acta Apollonii* (Klette *Texte und Untersuchungen*

xv 2) καθ' ἡμέραν κατὰ πρόσταγμα δικαίας ἐντολῆς εὐχόμεθα τῷ κατοικοῦντι ἐν οὐρανοῖς θεῷ ὑπὲρ τοῦ βασιλεύοντος ἐν τῷδε τῷ κόσμῳ Κομόδου; Theoph. *ad Autolyc.* i 11 τοιγαροῦν μάλλον τιμῶ τὸν βασιλέα, οὐ προσκυνῶν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' εὐχόμενος ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ; and *Acta Cypriani*: *Huic Deo nos Christiani deservimus: hunc deprecamur diebus ac noctibus pro nobis et pro omnibus hominibus et pro incolumitate ipsorum imperatorum.*

14. ἐν τόπῳ] sc. ἔσεσθε, supplied from οὐκ ἔσεσθε above.

17. εἰς τὰ καλ. κοιμ. εἰσιέναι] This restriction was constantly enforced by persecuting Emperors,

κοιμητήρια εἰσιέναι. εἰ δέ τις φανείη ἢ μὴ γενόμενος εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον ὃν ἐκέλευσα, ἢ ἐν συναγωγῇ τιῇ εὐρεθείη, ἑαυτῷ τὸν κίνδυνον ἐπαρτήσῃ. οὐ γὰρ ἐπιλείψει ἡ δέουσα ἐπιστρέφεια. ἀποστήτε οὖν ὅπου ἐκελεύσθητε. καὶ νοσ-
5 οῦντα δέ με κατήπειξεν, οὐδὲ μιᾶς ὑπέρθεσιν δούς ἡμέρας. ποῖαν οὖν ἔτι τοῦ συναγαγεῖν ἢ μὴ συναγαγεῖν εἶχον σχολήν;

Εἶτα μεθ' ἑτερά φησιν·

(5) 'Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ τῆς αἰσθητῆς ἡμεῖς μετὰ τοῦ κυρίου
10 συναγωγῆς ἀπέστημεν, ἀλλὰ τοὺς μὲν ἐν τῇ πόλει σπου-

6 συναγαγεῖν CHR^{ab} Schw συναγεῖν cett || συναγαγεῖν 2^o CF^aKR^{ab}
Schw συναγεῖν cett || 10 σπουδαιοτερον] -ous nonnulli

because the graves in which martyrs were buried were a favourite resort for prayer and worship: see Duchesne *Origines du culte Chrétien* p. 387 (1889); Benson *Cyprian* pp. 481 foll. Gallienus removed the restriction in A.D. 260, τὰ τῶν καλουμένων κοιμητηρίων ἀπολαμβάνειν ἐπιτρέπων χωρία (Eus. *H. E.* vii 13. 3). For a clear statement of the origin of this beautiful name for graveyards cf. Chrys. *Hom.* lxxx 5 διὰ τοῦτο καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ τόπος κοιμητηρίον ὠνόμασται, ἵνα μάθῃς ὅτι οἱ τετελευτηκότες καὶ ἐνταῦθα κείμενοι οὐ τεθνῆκασι ἀλλὰ κοιμῶνται καὶ καθεύδουσι.

1. μὴ γενόμενος εἰς τὸν τόπον] 'not to have arrived at the place': they were to convey themselves there on parole, not to be taken under custody.

2. συναγωγῇ] Possibly Aemilian uses a word to describe Christian meeting-houses which he had learnt from the numerous Jews of Alexandria to be customary among themselves. It is however not an unnatural noun to describe the congregation or the place where the congregation is assembled (συνάγεται) for service (σύναξις), and is often equivalent to

ἐκκλησία in early Christian writings (e.g. in James ii 2). Clem. Alex. *Strom.* vi combines the two words ἡ τοῦ λόγου δύναμις, ῥῆμα Κυρίου φωτεινόν, ἀλήθεια οὐρανῶθεν ἀνωθεν ἐπὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν ἐκκλησίας ἀφικμένη. On p. 72 we have even a heathen sarcastically described as ἀρχισυνάγωγος τῶν ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου μάγων.

3. ἐπαρτήσῃ] from ἐπαρτῶν 'to suspend over.' Perhaps we should read ἐπαρτίσει ('will prepare').

4. ἐπιστρέφεια] 'attention (by way of punishment),' Lat. *animadvertio*; cf. Eus. *H. E.* vii 30. 21 παιδείας ἕνεκα καὶ ἐπιστροφῆς.

6. ποῖαν...σχολήν:] The question is in indignant protest against Germanus's accusation: see Introduction, p. 23.

9. *D. found unexpectedly good opportunities in his exile, not only for continuing, but also for extending his work and influence as bishop.*

ib. 'Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ...συνών] 'but we did not abstain even from the visible (αἰσθητῆς) assembling of ourselves together in the Lord's presence, but those who were in the city (i.e. in Alexandria) I the more earnestly urged to meet together, as if I were

δαιότερον συνεκρότου ὡς συνών, ἀπὼν μὲν τῷ σώματι, ὡς εἶπεν, παρῶν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι. ἐν δὲ τῇ Κεφροῖ καὶ πολλῇ συνεδημήσεν ἡμῖν ἐκκλησία, τῶν μὲν ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἀδελφῶν ἐπομένων, τῶν δὲ συνόντων ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου. κακεῖ θύραν ἡμῖν ὁ θεὸς ἀνέῳξε τοῦ λόγου. καὶ τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ἐδιώχ- 5 θημεν, ἐλιθοβολήθημεν, ὕστερον δὲ τινες οὐκ ὀλίγοι τῶν ἐθνῶν τὰ εἰδῶλα καταλιπόντες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν. οὐ πρότερον δὲ παραδεξαμένοις αὐτοῖς τότε πρῶτον δι' ἡμῶν ὁ λόγος ἐπεσπάρη. καὶ ὥσπερ τοῦτου ἔνεκεν ἀπαγαγὼν ἡμᾶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ θεός, ἐπεὶ τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην 10 ἐπληρώσαμεν, πάλιν ἀπαγέχον. ὁ γὰρ Αἰμιλιανὸς εἰς τραχυτέρους μὲν, ὡς ἐδόκει, καὶ Λιβυκωτέρους ἡμᾶς μεταστήσαι τόπους ἐβουλήθη, καὶ τοὺς πανταχόσε εἰς τὸν

1 ὡς εἶπεν G*HO Stroth L^r ὡς εἶπεν ο ἀποστολὸς DF^aG² ὡς εἶπεν BCK Schw Hein ὡς εἶπον AE^aF^b Steph Val || 4 συνόντων] συνιόντων KR^{ab} || 6 δε BCD^aGHOR^{ab} L^r γὰρ cett || 11 ἀπαγέχον] ἀπαγίχον E^a ἀπαγέχον G*H ἀπηγέχον G² || 12 ὡς] ὥσπερ nonnulli

still present with them.' συνεκρότου is a stronger expression for συνῆγον here, and suggests that D. either left instructions on the matter before departing, or found opportunities of sending messages to them from exile: cf. p. 160 for a slightly different use of the word, and Eus. *H. E.* v 23. 2 σύνοδοι δὲ καὶ συγκροτήσεις ἐπισκόπων ἐπὶ ταῦτον ἐγένοντο.

1. ὡς εἶπεν] sc. 1 Cor. v 3. The variations in the MSS are interesting, but the reading of the text is that adopted in the new Berlin edition.

4. ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου] 'from (other parts of) Egypt': cf. note on p. 13.

ιβ. θύραν ἡμῖν κτλ.] Cf. Col. iv 3.

7. ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν θεόν] Cf. Acts xiv 15; 1 Thess. i 9.

9. ὁ λόγος ἐπεσπάρη] Cf. Luke viii 11, 13.

10. τὴν διακ...ἐπληρ.] Cf. Acts xii 25.

11. ἀπαγέχον] a later form of the perf. of ἀγω, which however is found in compounds (as here) even in Attic Gk.

12. Λιβυκωτέρους] 'more Libyan-like' (a use of the adj. probably coined by D.).

13. τοὺς πανταχόσε...συρρεῖν] 'he bade those (who were scattered) in every direction to draw together to the Mareotis.' With τοὺς πανταχόσε we must supply some participle like διασκορπισθέντας unless the adv. is loosely used for πανταχόθεν (or πανταχοῦ); so below ὅποι ποτὲ οὗτος ἐστί, and p. 44 αὖ πανταχόσε ἐκκλησίαι.

ιβ. εἰς τὸν Μαρεώτην] (sc. νομόν). From this we gather that Cephro was outside the Mareotis, while the parts of Colluthion to which D. was removed were within its borders.

Μαρεώτην ἐκέλευσε συρρεῖν, κώμας ἐκάστοις τῶν κατὰ
 χώραν ἀφορίσας, ἡμᾶς δὲ μᾶλλον ἐν ὁδῷ καὶ πρώτους
 καταληφθσομένους ἔταξεν. ὥκονόμεν γὰρ δηλονότι καὶ
 παρεσκεύαζεν, ἵνα, ὅπου ταν βουληθεῖη συλλαβεῖν, πάντας
 5 εὐαλαῶτους ἔχοι. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτε μὲν εἰς Κεφρῶν κεκελευσμένην
 ἀπελθεῖν, καὶ τὸν τόπον ἠγνόουν ὅποι ποτὲ οὗτός ἐστιν,
 οὐδὲ τὸ ὄνομα σχεδὸν πρότερον ἀκηκοώς· καὶ ὅμως εὐθύμως
 καὶ ἀταράχως ἀπῆειν. ἐπεὶ δὲ μετασκηνώσειν εἰς τὰ
 Κολλουθίωνος ἀπηγγέλη μοι, ἴσασιν οἱ παρόντες ὅπως
 10 διετεῖθην. ἐνταῦθα γὰρ ἑμαυτοῦ κατηγορήσω. τὸ μὲν
 πρῶτον ἠχθέσθην καὶ λίαν ἐχαλέπηνα· καὶ γὰρ εἰ γνωρι-
 μώτεροι καὶ συνηθέστεροι ἐτύγχανον ἡμῖν οἱ τόποι, ἀλλ'
 ἔρημον μὲν ἀδελφῶν καὶ σπουδαίων ἀνθρώπων ἔφασκον
 εἶναι τὸ χωρίον, ταῖς δὲ τῶν ὁδοιπορούντων ἐνοχλήσεσι
 15 καὶ ληστῶν καταδρομαῖς ἐγκείμενον. ἔτυχον δὲ παρα-
 μυθίας, ὑπομνησάντων με τῶν ἀδελφῶν, ὅτι γειτνιᾷ μᾶλλον
 τῇ πόλει, καὶ ἡ μὲν Κεφρῶν πολλὴν ἡμῖν ἤγεν ἀδελφῶν
 τῶν ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου τὴν ἐπιμιξίαν, ὡς πλατύτερον ἐκκλησιάζ-
 ξειν δύνασθαι, ἐκεῖ δὲ πλησιαίτερον οὔσης τῆς πόλεως
 20 συνεχέστερον τῆς τῶν ὄντως ἀγαπητῶν καὶ οἰκειοτάτων
 καὶ φιλτάτων ὀψέως ἀπολαύσομεν. ἀφίξονται γὰρ καὶ

15 ἐγκείμενον] εκκειμ. nonnulli || 16 γειτνία] γειτνιωη Schw Berlin

1. τῶν κατὰ χώραν ἀφ.] 'assigning to each party one of the villages of the district: with τῶν κ. χ. supply κωμῶν.

2. ἡμᾶς δὲ μᾶλλον κτλ.] 'but us he put more on the road and (so arranged) that we should be the first to be arrested.' Benson suggests that the ὁδός was perhaps the high-road to Cyrene.

4. ὅπου ταν βουληθεῖη] The opt. with ὅπου ταν is of course not a classical construction: cf. p. 53 οἷς ἂν... λάβους.

6. ὅποι ποτὲ οὗτ. ἐστ.] 'in whatever direction the place lay': see above on πανταχόσε.

8. τὰ Κολλουθίωνος] 'nearer Alexandria and a frequented station (probably a night station)...on a high road,' Benson *Cyprian* p. 464. The exact situation is not now known. We meet with the personal name Κόλλουθος in Church history.

13. ἔφασκον] retains here its classical sense of 'maintaining' and 'asserting,' not mere 'saying.'

17. καὶ ἡ μὲν Κ. κτλ.] This was what the brethren said to comfort D.

18. ἐπιμιξίαν] 'opportunity of intercourse with': cf. p. 152.

id. ὡς πλατύτερον ἐκκλησιάζειν δύνασθαι] 'so as to be able to draw my congregations from a wider

ἀναπαύσονται, καὶ ὡς ἐν προαστείοις πορρωτέρω κειμένοις κατὰ μέρος ἔσονται συναγωγαί. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο.

Καὶ μεθ' ἑτέρα περὶ τῶν συμβεβηκότων αὐτῷ αὐθις ταῦτα γράφει·

(6) Πολλαῖς γε ταῖς ὁμολογίαις Γερμανὸς σεμνύνεται. πολλά γε εἰπεῖν ἔχει καθ' ἑαυτοῦ γενόμενα. ὅσας ἀριθ- 5 μῆσαι δύναται περὶ ἡμῶν ἀποφάσεις, δημεύσεις, προγραφάς, ὑπαρχόντων ἀρπαγὰς, ἀξιωματῶν ἀποθέσεις, δόξης κοσμικῆς ὀλιγορίας, ἐπαίνων ἡγεμονικῶν καὶ βουλευτικῶν καταφρονήσεις καὶ τῶν ἐναντίων ἀπειλῶν, καὶ καταβοήσεων

4 πολλὰς γε] add τοι nonnulli || 5 ὅσας] ὅσα DF^bGH Val

area,' i.e. to extend the influence of Christianity in the district. 'Ἐκκλησιάζειν' is generally used with an accus. of the person summoned.

1. ἀναπαύσονται] 'stay the night' (Benson, *l.c.*), whereas at Cephro visitors 'had to take up their abode there' (συνεδήμουν).

ib. ἐν προαστείοις] See Bingham *Antiqq.* Bk ix chap. 2 § 3, where it is shown that the term προαστειον includes a much wider district round a town than our 'suburb': e.g. Canopus, 12 miles distant from Alexandria, is called by this name in the Acts of Chalcedon III iv.

2. κατὰ μέρος...συναγωγαί] 'district-meetings': for συναγωγαί see note above (p. 32). The brethren who lived on the outskirts of a city like Alexandria were not bound to attend the mother church, but had, as it were, chapels of ease in their own vicinities.

4. Germanus's charges therefore against D. of cowardice and unfaithfulness under persecution break down: in fact D.'s sufferings for the truth's sake are infinitely greater than those of Germanus.

ib. ταῖς ὁμολογίαις] sc. open confessions of faith, which had caused him persecution.

5. ὅσας ἀριθμ. κτλ.] The question is put in a condensed form; lit. 'as many condemnations etc.

as he can reckon up in our case,' i.e. 'can he reckon up as many condemnations etc. in his own case as I can in mine?'

6. ἀποφάσεις] 'condemnations.' Hesych. ἀπόφασις κρίσις, ψήφος, δίκη. See Suicer s.v.

ib. δημεύσεις] 'confiscations,' Lat. *publicationes*.

ib. προγραφάς] 'sales by public auction,' Lat. *proscriptiones*.

7. ὑπαρχόντων ἀρπ.] Cf. Heb. x 34.

ib. ἀξιωματῶν ἀποθέσεις] 'loss of dignities'; *hinc patet D. Alex. splendulo genere ortum fuisse* (Vales.): see General Introduction, p. xii.

8. ἐπαίνων ἡγεμον. καὶ βουλ.] 'commendations by Prefects (ἡγεμόνες) and Councillors (βουλευταί).' Augustus had wished Alexandria to be governed by a Prefect without any *decuriones* (βουλευταί): cf. Tac. *Hist.* i 11. 1, *Ann.* ii 59. But Severus had granted them a Senate (Dio. li.; Spart.). For the ideas suggested by the word ἐπαίνων in this connexion cf. Rom. xiii 3 and 1 Pet. ii 14: it would be a mistake not to recognize that at least in theory and substantially in practice the Roman official in the provinces realized the twofold nature of his office 'for the punishment of evil doers and the praise of them that do well.'

καὶ κινδύνων καὶ διωγμῶν καὶ πλάνης καὶ στενοχωρίας καὶ ποικίλης θλίψεως ὑπομονήν, οἷα τὰ ἐπὶ Δεκίου καὶ Σαβίνου συμβάντα μοι, οἷα μέχρι νῦν Αἰμιλιανοῦ; ποῦ δὲ Γερμανὸς ἐφάνη; τίς δὲ περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγος; ἀλλὰ τῆς πολλῆς
 5 ἀφροσύνης, εἰς ἣν ἐμπίπτω διὰ Γερμανόν, ὑφίεμαι, διὸ καὶ τὴν καθ' ἕκαστον τῶν γενομένων διήγησιν παρίημι τοῖς εἰδόσιν ἀδελφοῖς λέγειν.

1. διωγμῶν κτλ.] Cf. Rom. viii 35 etc.

3. οἷα μέχρι νῦν Αἰμιλιανοῦ] 'such as up to the present time (are the things which have happened to me

under) Aemilian.' This implies that Aemilian was still in office when D. wrote the letter.

5. ἀφροσύνης] See above p. 28. *ib.* ὑφίεμαι] 'I withdraw from.'

III

Πρὸς Νοουάτον Ἐπιστολή

(Eus. *H. E.* vi 45)

Early in A.D. 251 Cornelius had been canonically elected Bishop of Rome in place of the martyred Fabius, and almost immediately afterwards the party of severity in the city, stimulated by Novatus the disobedient priest of Carthage, had set up Novatian as his rival and had even persuaded three country Bishops to lay their hands upon him. 'Thus was commenced the Novatianist or Purist schism which deepened its unfor-givingness' (viz. in the matter of the Lapsed) 'at last to heresy; which planted bishops in all the leading sees from Spain to Pontus, and made the mountaineers of Phrygia almost its own; which, first allowed and then proscribed by Constantine, supported by Julian, supported by Theodosius, and forbidden by his two sons, lasted on at least until the end of the sixth century' (Benson *Cyprian* p. 141). This consecration was formally announced to the occupants of the principal sees of Christendom and the announcement was accompanied by letters from Novatian in which he explained that the position had been forced upon him¹. Here we have Dionysius's reply

¹ ὡς δὲ πρὸς αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοῦτ' ἐλθεῖν ἐκβεβιασμένος (p. 38).

to that letter, in which, with an evident desire to conciliate as usual, he reasons firmly but kindly with Novatian, showing him that retreat is the only possible way of escape for him from his false position, whatever the direct consequences to himself might be. When we consider what Dionysius actually thought of the mischief which Novatian was doing (as revealed in his letter to Dionysius Romanus p. 55), this private letter of expostulation is, as Benson remarks (p. 142), 'surely a pattern of controversial sweetness.'

Eusebius informs us (*H. E.* vi 46) that Cornelius also wrote to Dionysius denouncing the action of Novatian, and that Dionysius replied to him, but the contents of the letter on that subject, which it would have been interesting to compare with the present text, are not given except the single sentence printed in the succeeding section (IV): it is stated however that Dionysius mentions that he has been invited to the synod of Antioch, where an attempt has been made to establish the schism of Novatian¹.

The same chapter in Eusebius mentions other communications of Dionysius with the Roman Church on the same matter, viz. the *ἐπιστολή διακονική*² διὰ Ἱππολύτου, another *περὶ εἰρήνης*, a third *περὶ μετανοίας*, and three letters to the Confessors at Rome, one while they were still adherents of Novatian and two when they had returned to the Church³.

A Syriac version of this letter exists in the Codd. Brit. Mus. Add. 12155 fol. 111^a and 14533 fol. 176^b, which has been printed by Pitra *Analecta Sacra* vol. iv p. 169.

¹ See Introductions to *πρὸς Φαβιανὸν ἐπιστολή*, p. 5, and to *πρὸς Κορινθίον ἐπιστολή*, p. 39.

² There has been much dispute as to the meaning of this epithet: Benson (*Cyprian* pp. 171, 172) has collected several of the meanings suggested: e.g. = *εἰρηνική* (Bp Chr. Wordsworth), 'concerned with the arrangements of deacons' (Bp Lightfoot), 'serviceable' or 'containing practical advice' (M. Larpent). One of the latest hypotheses, which has gained some general support, is that of Dom Morin (*Revue Bénéd.* July 1900) that this 'diaconic letter by the hand of Hippolytus' is none other than 'the Canons of Hippolytus.' See General Introduction, p. xxx.

³ τοῖς ἐκείσε ὁμολογηταῖς, ἐτι τῇ τοῦ Νοβάτου συμφερομένοις γνώμῃ, τοῖς δὲ αὐτοῖς τούτοις ἑτέρας δύο μετατιθεμένοις ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

Ἰδωμεν δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς ὅποια καὶ τῷ Νοουάτῳ διεχάραξε, ταράττοντι
τηνικάδε τὴν Ῥωμαίων ἀδελφότητα. ἐπειδὴ οὖν τῆς ἀποστασίας
καὶ τοῦ σχίσματος πρόφασιν ἐποιεῖτο τῶν ἀδελφῶν τινάς, ὡς δὴ
πρὸς αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοῦτ' ἔλθειν ἐκβεβιασμένος, ὅρα τίνα τρόπον αὐτῷ
5 γράφει·

Διονύσιος Νοουάτῳ τῷ ἀδελφῷ χαίρειν.

Εἰ ἄκων, ὡς φῆς, ἤχθης, δείξεις, ἐὰν ἀναχωρήσης ἐκῶν.
ἔδει μὲν γὰρ καὶ πᾶν ὁτιοῦν παθεῖν ὑπὲρ τοῦ μὴ δια-
κόψαι τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἦν οὐκ ἀδοξοτέρα τῆς
10 ἔνεκεν τοῦ μὴ εἰδωλολατρῆσαι γινομένης ἢ ἔνεκεν τοῦ μὴ
σχίσει μαρτυρία, κατ' ἐμὲ δὲ καὶ μείζων. ἐκεῖ μὲν γὰρ
ὑπὲρ μιᾶς τις τῆς ἑαυτοῦ ψυχῆς, ἐνταῦθα δὲ ὑπὲρ ὅλης
τῆς ἐκκλησίας μαρτυρεῖ. καὶ νῦν δὲ εἰ πείσαιο ἢ βιάσαιο
τοὺς ἀδελφούς εἰς ὁμόνοιαν ἐλθεῖν, μεῖζον ἔσται σοι τοῦ
15 σφάλματος τὸ κατόρθωμα, καὶ τὸ μὲν οὐ λογισθήσεται,

6 Νοουάτῳ] Νοουατιανῳ E Hieron (*de virr. ill.* 69) Ναουατιανῳ Nic
Synes || τω αἰδ.] om τω nonnulli || 7 εαν CF^aGR^{ab} Val Schw an AE^a Steph
Stroth om cett || ἀναχωρήσης] ἀναχωρήσας F^bGHORL^r || 9 τῆς] του R ||
13 πείσαιο CKR^{ab} Val πείσαις AE^aF^bG²H Steph Stroth Schw πείσης R
πείσεις Nic πείσας F^aOL^r || 7] om L^r tacite

6. You will show that your pro-
motion was against your will, by
willingly retiring now. Better en-
dure anything than rend the unity
of the Church. And now if you
will somehow restore harmony, your
reparation will be of greater account
than your mistake: and if you fail
with your supporters, at least you
will save your own soul. Farewell.

id. Νοουάτῳ] The confusion be-
tween names ending in -us and in
-anus constantly recurs and esp. in
the case of Novatian (of Rome) and
Novatus (of Carthage).

7. ἤχθης] 'thou wert promoted'
(Benson), but 'thou wert carried on'
(Salmond) seems more probable.
Cp. ἡγοῖτο, p. 10.

11. μαρτυρία] must mean 'mar-
tyrdom' in the strict sense (so Ruf.

*sustinere martyrium ne scindatur
ecclesia*), though one may doubt
whether Novatian was ever really
likely to endure such a fate for
withdrawing from his position.

id. κατ' ἐμέ] 'in my opinion.'
13. εἰ πείσαιο] I have retained
this reading, though it is doubtful if
the middle can mean anything but
'be persuaded': Benson and Sal-
mond seem to have adopted the
well-supported variant πείσας which
certainly simplifies the passage.

14. μεῖζ. ἔστ. τοῦ σφάλμ. τὸ
κατόρθ.] 'the recovery of your stand-
ing will be greater than your fall.'
Κατόρθωμα = 'success' generally,
esp. moral success, i.e. a right action
(e.g. Eus. *H. E.* iv 3. 5; v 10. 4;
vi 3. 6) but here D. evidently means
in his favourite manner to play on

τὸ δὲ ἐπαινεθήσεται. εἰ δὲ ἀπειθούντων ἀδυνατοίης,
 cώρων cώζε τὴν cεαγοῦ ψυχὴν. ἐρρῶσθαί σε ἐχόμενον
 τῆς εἰρήνης ἐν κυρίῳ εὐχομαι.

Ταῦτα καὶ πρὸς τὸν Νοουάτον.

4 ταυτα—Νοουατον] *haec eadem etiam Novatianis (vel Novatiano) scripsit Ruf*

the contrast between the two words
 (κατόρθ. and σφάλμα).

1. ἀπειθούντων] Gen. abs.
 2. σῶζων...ψυχὴν] Gen. xix 17.

IV

Πρὸς Κορνήλιον Ἐπιστολή

(Eus. *H. E.* vi 46. 4)

The Alexander to whom this extract refers had been a bishop in Cappadocia, but when on a visit to Jerusalem he was elected coadjutor to the aged Narcissus, Bishop of that see, and eventually succeeded him. He was one of Origen's distinguished pupils and joined with Theoctistus, Bishop of Caesarea (in Palestine), in advancing him to the priesthood. Eusebius gives us short extracts from his letters to the churches of Antinoia (in Egypt?) and of Antioch and also from the joint letter which he and Theoctistus wrote to Demetrius, Bishop of Alexandria, about Origen. Jerome mentions other letters of his and among them one to Origen himself. Alexander twice made a bold confession of Christianity in the Governor's court at Caesarea and, as we read here, died at last in prison¹.

Dionysius's letter was addressed to Cornelius, Bishop of Rome, in reply to one from him on the subject of Novatian (see above, p. 37). It was despatched after Demetrian had succeeded Fabian at Antioch (i.e. about A.D. 253). In the same letter Dionysius also mentioned that he had been invited by the bishops of Asia Minor to the Synod which was to meet at Antioch ἐνθα τοῦ Νοουάτου κρατύνειν τινὲς ἐπεχείρουν τὸ σχίσμα.

¹ See Eus. *H. E.* vi 8; 11; 19; and 39; Jerom. *de virr. ill.* 62: Krüger *Early Christian Literature* (Eng. Trans.) pp. 247 ff.

Γράφει δὲ καὶ περὶ τοῦ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις αὐτοῖς ῥήμασι φάσκων
 'Ὁ μὲν γὰρ θαυμάσιος Ἀλέξανδρος ἐν φρουρᾷ γενόμενος
 μακαρίως ἀνεπαύσατο.

2 θαυμάσιος AE^{ab}O Steph L^r *admirabilis* Ruf μακάριος BCD^{Fa}GHKR^{ab}

2. θαυμάσιος] The epithet μακάριος is well supported in the mss but it seems strange that it should have been altered to θαυμάσιος: on the

other hand the μακαρίως that follows loses some of its point if D. actually wrote θαυμάσιος.

V

Περὶ Βαπτίσματος

The group of letters under this heading are addressed to the Church of Rome or to individual members of that Church and deal with the question of the validity of heretical baptism¹. Up till now various parts of Christendom had followed various customs on this matter without much controversy—in spite of Eusebius' statement quoted below. In Asia Minor and in Africa heretical baptism was not recognized, while in the West baptism with water in the name of the Trinity or of Christ was held valid by whomsoever performed. Before the middle of the third century however the difference of practice gradually became more and more a matter of controversy. In or about A.D. 230 two synods were held one after the other at Iconium and at Synnada, which confirmed the opinion that baptism by heretics was invalid: and some twenty-five years later on Cyprian of Carthage convened several synods in North Africa which arrived at the same conclusion. Thereupon a violent quarrel arose between Cyprian and Stephen the Bishop of Rome, which became perhaps all the keener because of the former alliance and cooperation between Cyprian and Stephen's predecessor, Cornelius, in combating Novatianism; and severe language was used on both sides. Other leading

¹ Eus. *H. E.* vii 2 ζητήματος οὐ σμικροῦ τηνικάδε ἀνακινήθentos, εἰ δέοι τοὺς ἐξ οἷας δ' οὖν αἱρέσεως ἐπιστρέφοντας διὰ λουτροῦ καθαίρειν, παλαιοὺ γέ τοι κεκρατηκότους ἔθους ἐπὶ τῶν τοιούτων μόνῃ χρῆσθαι τῇ διὰ χειρῶν ἐπιθέσεως εὐχῇ.

Churchmen of the period were naturally drawn into the dispute: among them Firmilian of Caesarea in Cappadocia and Dionysius of Alexandria, who with characteristic sagacity steered a middle course and advised that the older spirit of toleration should be maintained, the circumstances of different churches requiring different methods¹.

The first of the fragments here reproduced belongs probably to the year 254 and was addressed to Stephen of Rome: the whole letter seems to have been a long one² and the fragment which Eusebius embodies occurred towards the end of it³. In it he refers to the subsiding of the Novatianist schism and the restoration of peace among the churches of Christendom, which Eusebius mistakes for an allusion to the cessation of persecution⁴. By mentioning the distinguished prelates who had taken part in producing this welcome state of things and by subtly referring to the generosity of the Roman Church to their poorer brethren in Syria and Arabia, Dionysius evidently hopes to moderate the vehemence and imperiousness of Stephen's methods, which, as the next letter shows, had gone the length of threatening to excommunicate the offending churches.

The next fragment in all probability formed part of the same letter, and occurred at an earlier point in it. The Syriac version of it here given is put together out of two MSS in the British Museum, neither of which contains the whole. Part is contained in MS Add. 17214, beginning at the end of fol. 73 r., col. 2: this is denoted by the letter A in the textual notes. Part is contained in Add. 12156, fol. 3 r., col. 1: this is denoted by the letter B. The extract is given from these two sources by Pitra in his *Analecta Sacra*, vol. iv. Mr N. McLean of Christ's College has very kindly examined the MSS afresh and constructed the text as now presented together with the critical annotations, and has also furnished the accom-

¹ Jerome's description (*de virr. ill.* 69) of D. as *in Cypriani et Africanæ synodi dogma consentiens* is inaccurate and misleading: see Benson *Cyprian* p. 356. Dionysius's position admitted Montanist baptism which scandalized Basil (*Ep.* II. 188 *ad Amphiloeh.*): *τίνα οὖν λόγον ἔχει τὸ τοῦτων βάπτισμα ἐγκριθῆναι τῶν βαπτιζόντων εἰς Πατέρα καὶ Υἱὸν καὶ Μοντανὸν ἢ Πρίσκιλλαν;*

² *πλείστα... ὁμιλήσας*, p. 44.

³ *τελευτῶν δηλοῖ.*

⁴ *τοῦ διωγμοῦ λελωφηκότος.*

panying translation. The original of one sentence of the extract is preserved in Cod. Vatic. 1521, fol. 591, in a catena upon Deuteronomy (see Simon de Magistris, p. 200). The contents, as Harnack says (*Allchr. Litteratur* i 425), are wholly in keeping with what we know of Dionysius and his attitude in this question.

Our ground in dealing with the other Syriac fragment is less sure. Like the foregoing, it is given by Pitra, and has been edited for this volume by Mr McLean. It is found in three British Museum mss, viz. Add. 12155, fol. 90 v., col. 1 (here called A), Add. 14536, fol. 14 v. (= B), and Add. 14493, fol. 155 v. (= C). As Harnack observes, the juxtaposition of the names 'Dionysius (or Dionysianus) and Stephen' as presidents of the Church of Rome in itself awakes suspicion. No epistle bearing that address was known to Eusebius, nor is it likely that in a letter addressed to them jointly the name of Stephen would have come second. The difficulty, such as it is, however, may be got over by supposing that the extract comes from the letter which Dionysius tells us that he wrote to Dionysius of Rome and Philemon at the time when they were of the same opinion as Stephen. With regard to the contents of the extract, we need not be surprised if Dionysius took the line which is attributed to him in it. The foregoing extract shows that the heresies which he considered to invalidate baptism were of a very fundamental kind, and such as might well produce the kind of liturgical variations from Church usage which are contemplated in the letter to Xystus (p. 57). It is not at all incredible that he was willing to admit the validity of baptisms administered in the name of the Trinity, even if administered by unauthorised persons.

The second Eusebian letter was addressed to Stephen's successor (Xystus¹) in the see of Rome and together with all the other letters of the group belongs to the year 257. The first of the three fragments preserved by Eusebius mentions (though not by name) the largely attended synods which, as Dionysius had discovered, had dealt with the present question (viz. those of Iconium and Synnada) and the decisions they had arrived at. The second fragment alludes quite briefly to the correspondence which Dionysius had had on a former occasion and again now with the Roman presbyters Dionysius and Philemon who

¹ This was Xystus (or Sixtus) II, who was Bishop from Aug. 257 till the following August, when he was martyred.

had been won over from the side of Stephen. The third fragment refers entirely to the Sabellian heresy and need not here be dealt with: see pp. 165 ff.

The third letter (to Philemon) and the fourth (to Dionysius of Rome), from which our next extracts come, are probably two of those mentioned above. The fragment to Philemon is longer than most of the others and its contents are of importance, though Philemon seems to have held no higher office at Rome than that of presbyter. Not only does it give an interesting personal incident connected with Dionysius's conversion¹, but it informs us about his predecessor (Heraclas's) methods of dealing with penitent apostates, and also refers (byname) to those synods or councils of Asia Minor and Africa mentioned above and his refusal to set aside their decisions in the interests of peace.

The Dionysius of the fourth letter is the Roman presbyter who not long after² (viz. in A.D. 259) succeeded Xystus II in the chair of St Peter and whose fragment on Sabellianism we have printed on pp. 177 ff. Eusebius says that the present letter shows our Dionysius's estimate of his Roman namesake's eloquence and general ability³. The short extract which Eusebius proceeds to give has reference rather to the hateful nature and consequences of Novatianism than to heretical baptism proper, but it is valuable as a revelation of Dionysius's wonderful breadth of view in theological matters.

The fifth letter is again addressed to Xystus: in it, after writing at some length about the situation in general, he consults the Bishop of Rome about a case of heretical baptism which had come before his notice and caused him some perplexity: and the passage in which he describes the case is preserved by Eusebius. Here again the nobility of Dionysius's nature is to be observed as evidenced especially by the opening phrase of the fragment. At the end of the extract Eusebius mentions yet a sixth letter on the subject which was addressed by Dionysius and his diocese to this same Xystus and the Church of Rome⁴.

¹ See General Introduction, p. xiv.

² *οὐκ εἰς μακρόν*, p. 55.

³ *λόγιός τε καὶ θαυμάσιος*, p. 55.

⁴ *παροικίας...ἐκκλησίᾳ*, p. 59.

I

Τῶν περὶ βαπτίσματος ἐπιστολῶν
Ἡ πρώτη—πρὸς Στέφανον

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 4 and 5. 1 and 2)

Πλείστα δὴ οὖν (τῷ Στεφάνῳ) περὶ τούτου διὰ γραμμάτων
ὁ Διονύσιος ὁμιλήσας, τελευτῶν δημοὶ ὡς ἄρα τοῦ διωγμοῦ λελωφη-
κότος αἱ πανταχόσε ἐκκλησίαι τὴν κατὰ Νοονάτον ἀποστραφεῖσαι
νεωτεροποιῶν εἰρήνην πρὸς ἑαυτὰς ἀνελήφεσαν. γράφει δὲ ὧδε

- 5 (1) Ἰσθι δὲ νῦν, ἀδελφέ, ὅτι ἦνωνται πᾶσαι αἱ πρότε-
ρον διεσχισμέναι κατὰ τε τὴν ἀνατολὴν ἐκκλησίαι καὶ ἔτι
προσωτέρω. καὶ πάντες εἰσὶν ὁμόφρονες οἱ πανταχοῦ
προεστώτες, χαίροντες καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐπὶ τῇ παρὰ
προσδοκίαν εἰρήνῃ γενομένῃ, Δημητριάδος ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ,
10 Θεόκτιστος ἐν Καισαρείᾳ, Μαζαββάνης ἐν Αἰλίᾳ, Μαρῖνος

6 καὶ ἐτι προσωτέρω] om DF^a duobus punctis includunt BC || 10 Μα-
ζαββανης] (OR^a) Ruf L^r Μαζαβανης cett

5. *All the churches of the East that were divided are now united and rejoice in the unexpected restoration of peace. All alike join in praising God for this happy turn of affairs.*

6. καὶ ἔτι προσωτέρω] From the omission of these words in two MSS while two others put them between two stops, Vales. surmised that they were D.'s abbreviation ('and so forth') for a full list; but, if they may be translated 'and even further afield' (than what we ordinarily mean by the East), the churches of Mesopotamia and Osroene are perhaps meant: cf. τῶν ἐξῆς ὁμορουντων ἐθνῶν below, p. 50.

8. καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐπὶ τῇ παρὰ προσδοκίαν εἰρ.] The greatness of the joy is accounted for by the surprise at peace being restored, whilst the surprise was perhaps due to the

violence of the language and other measures which had been employed both by Stephen and by Cyprian: cf. Firmilian's words addressed to Stephen in his letter to Cyprian, *lites et dissensiones quantas parasti per ecclesias totius mundi?* (Cyp. *Ep.* cxxv 24 ed. Hartel). For Eusebius's mistake in identifying this peace with the cessation of persecution see Introduction p. 41: cf. also p. 85 for similar mistakes of Eusebius.

10. Καισαρεία] sc. in Palestine (also called *Stratonis turris*).

ib. Αἰλία] i.e. *Capitolina*. Hadrian's colony on Mount Sion was so named (A.D. 132). Ruf. here substitutes the name Jerusalem for Aelia. Eus. himself almost always speaks of the Bishops of Jerusalem, not of Aelia (see however *de mart. Pal.* xi 4), but even so late as the

ἐν Τύρῳ, κοιμηθέντος Ἀλεξάνδρου, Ἡλιόδωρος ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἀναπαυσάμενον Θηλυμίδρου, Ἐλενος ἐν Ταρσῷ καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ τῆς Κιλικίας ἐκκλησίαι, Φιρμιλιανὸς καὶ πᾶσα Καππαδοκία. τοὺς γὰρ περιφανεστέρους μόνους τῶν ἐπισκόπων ὠνόμοσα, ἵνα μήτε μῆκος τῇ ἐπιστολῇ μήτε 5 βάρος προσάψω τῷ λόγῳ. αἱ μέντοι Συρίαι ὅλαι καὶ ἡ Ἀραβία, οἷς ἐπαρκεῖτε ἐκάστοτε καὶ οἷς νῦν ἐπестείλατε, ἥ τε Μεσοποταμία, Πόντος τε καὶ Βιθυνία καὶ συνελόντι εἰπεῖν ἀγαλλιώνται πάντες πανταχοῦ τῇ ὁμο-
νοίᾳ καὶ φιλαδελφίᾳ, δοξάζοντες τὸν θεόν.

10

Ταῦτα μὲν ὁ Διονύσιος.

ⲛⲉ ⲕⲓⲛⲁⲃⲗⲕⲁ ⲕⲁⲗⲁⲃⲁⲕⲁ ⲕⲉⲓ ⲱⲁⲱⲱⲁⲁ ⲕⲉⲛⲁⲃⲁ
ⲕⲉⲛⲱⲛⲓⲁ ⲕⲁⲣⲱⲱⲁⲕⲁ ⲕⲉⲓ ⲕⲓⲁⲃⲱⲕ ⲑⲁⲗⲁ ⲕⲑⲓⲗⲕ
ⲓⲃⲱⲱⲕⲁ ⲛⲉ ⲙⲓⲛⲁ ⲙⲱⲟⲑⲱⲕⲁ ⲓⲛⲁ ⲕⲓⲛⲁ ⲙⲑⲁ
ⲙⲑⲁⲃⲱⲕ ⲙⲱⲕ ⲙⲓⲛⲁ ⲙⲱⲛⲁ ⲛⲉ

1. κοιμηθ. Αλεξ.] cum en Aelia iungunt Ruf Stroth Val Zimmermann
|| 3 Φιρμιλιανός] Φιρμιλλιανός F^bGH Schw Φιρμιλιανός cett || 7 ἐπαρκεῖτε]
ἐπαρκεῖται F^bOL^r

days of Constantine the older and more glorious name does not seem to have been generally restored to the see (e.g. Concil. Nic. canon vii): see Heinichen's note *in loc.*

1. κοιμηθ. Ἀλεξ.] There seems no doubt that this clause belongs to the succession in Aelia not at Tyre: cf. p. 40, and Eus. *H. E.* vi 39. 2 and 3.

3. Φιρμιλιανός] Bishop of Caesarea in Cappadocia († A.D. 260), one of Origen's distinguished pupils: he took a prominent part against Paul of Samosata and on the baptismal controversy sided with Cyprian. See his letter preserved in Cyprian's correspondence.

7. οἷς ἐπαρκεῖτε ἐκάστοτε] 'whose needs ye from time to time supply,' cf. 1 Tim. v 10, 16 etc. The adroit

reference to the wonted liberality of the Roman Church in material matters is to be noted: see Salmon *Infallibility* p. 375, where attention is drawn to the curious coincidence that this liberality is specially connected with the names of three Dionysii, viz. D. of Corinth (Eus. *H. E.* iv 23), D. of Alex. (in the present instance), and D. of Rome who freed captives in Cappadocia (Basil Magnus *ad Damasum Ep.* 70).

id. οἷς νῦν ἐπестείλα.] see below.

9. ἀγαλλ. πάντες παντ.] Benson sees a subtle reference in the list of churches named to the list given in Acts ii 9, 10: 'the chord which plainly he hopes to touch in Stephen's heart is the near fulfilment of the Pentecostal foreshadowing' (p. 357).

ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ
 ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ
 ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ
 ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ
 ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ

Of the holy Dionysios, chief bishop of Alexandria, from the letter to Stephanos, chief bishop of Rome, concerning baptism, the one which begins "The things which were done aforetime, our reverend brother, I have made known unto thee."

If so be that any man speak a wicked thing of God, like those who call him unpying¹, or any man bring in the fear of other gods, the law has commanded that such a one be stoned²: but we would stone these men with sound words of faith. "Or if a man receive not at all the mystery³ of Christ, or alter and distort,—(saying) that he is not God, or that he did not become a man, or that he did not die, or that he did not rise, or that he will not come to judge the quick and the dead,—or preach anything else apart from what we preached, let him be a curse, says Paul. Or if so be he have wronged the word⁴ concerning the resurrection of the flesh, let him be already reckoned with the dead. For we speak in carefulness concerning these things,—in order that we may be in agreement one to another, churches to churches, bishops to bishops, priests to priests⁵. And in regard to causes and affairs about matters which concern individual men,—how it is right to receive him who approaches from without, and how

¹ Cp. the letter to Dionysius p. 36, *ὡς ἀνηλεὲς συκοφαντοῦντι*.

² Lev. xxiv 13—16.

³ Here begins the extract in B "If so be a man receive not": the preceding title is "Of the blessed Dionysios, chief bishop of Alexandria, from the letter to Stephanos, chief bishop of Rome."

⁴ The word here used represents *μυστήριον*, denoting (as *μυστήριον* often does) the Christian revelation.

⁵ B "in zeal concerning."

⁶ Here ends the extract in A.

¹Of the holy Dionysios² of Alexandria, from the letter to Dionysios and Stéphanos, who presided over the church of the Romans³.

Those who were baptised in the name of the three persons⁴, —the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit—though they were baptised by heretics who confess the three persons⁵, shall not be re-baptised. But those who are converted from other heresies shall be perfected by the baptism of the holy church⁶.

¹ In C the title runs—"And after a little time Dionysios, who was pastor of the church of Alexandria at that time, wrote to his namesake Dionysianos and to Stephanos of the holy church of Rome, making decision and saying other things as follows." ² B adds "bishop." ³ B "of Rome." ⁴ C inserts "and confess the three persons." ⁵ The concessive force of the word "though" stops short of the relative clause; the meaning of the sentence might be rendered thus:—"though they were baptized by heretics, so long as those heretics confess the three persons." C omits "who confess the three persons." ⁶ C "of the church in every way." The same MS adds "This opinion was adopted also by the 318 holy fathers who assembled at Nicæa, and by those who after them were pastors of the church. Those who assembled in Africa in the days of Cyprian, having regard to the name 'heresy,' applied a single remedy [viz. re-baptism in every case]—the contemporaries of the great Dionysius: but those after him distinguished the forms of sickness, and to all of them applied the remedy which suited them."

2

Ἡ δευτέρα—πρὸς Εὐστόν
(Eus. H. E. vii 5. 3—6 and 6)

Στέφανον δ' ἐπὶ δυσὶν ἀποπλήσαντα τὴν λειτουργίαν ἔπει Εὐστός διαδέχεται. τούτῳ δευτέραν ὁ Διονύσιος περὶ βαπτίσματος ἐγκαράξας ἐπιστολὴν ὁμοῦ τὴν Στεφάνου καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἐπισκόπων γνῶμην τε καὶ κρίσιν δηλοῖ, περὶ τοῦ Στεφάνου λέγων ταῦτα·

(1) Ἐπεστάλκει μὲν οὖν πρότερον καὶ περὶ Ἐλένου 5

5. Stephen had previously informed the various bishops of Asia Minor that he would have no dealings with them if they rebaptized heretics. This is an important matter in view of the

canons that have already been passed on the subject in large synods of the Bishops. I have written to him myself.

ib. Ἐπεστάλκει] sc. ὁ Στέφανος.

καὶ περὶ Φιρμιλιανοῦ καὶ πάντων τῶν τε ἀπὸ Κιλικίας καὶ
 Καππαδοκίας καὶ δῆλον ὅτι Γαλατίας καὶ πάντων τῶν
 ἐξῆς ὁμορούντων ἐθνῶν, ὡς οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις κοινωνήσων διὰ
 τὴν αὐτὴν ταύτην αἰτίαν, ἐπειδὴ τοὺς αἰρετικούς, φησὶν,
 5 ἀναβαπτίζουσι. καὶ σκόπει τὸ μέγεθος τοῦ πράγματος.
 ὅντως γὰρ δόγματα περὶ τούτου γέγονεν ἐν ταῖς μεγίσταις
 τῶν ἐπισκόπων συνόδοις, ὡς πυνθάνομαι, ὥστε τοὺς προσ-
 ιόντας ἀπὸ αἵρέσεων, προκατηχηθέντας, εἶτα ἀπολού-
 σασθαι καὶ ἀνακαθαίρεσθαι τὸν τῆς παλαίδος καὶ ἀκαθάρτου
 10 ζήμης ρύπον. καὶ περὶ τούτων αὐτοῦ πάντων δεόμενος
 ἐπέστειλα.

Καὶ μεθ' ἑτερά φησι·

(2) Καὶ τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς δὲ ἡμῶν καὶ συμπρεσβυτέροις
 Διονυσίῳ καὶ Φιλήμονι, συμψήφοις πρότερον Στεφάνου

1 Φιρμιλιανῶν] Φιρμιλλ. F^bGH Schw || τε—των ἐξῆς om Nic et
 Ruf || απο] om της post απο CF^aGHOR^{ab} Schw L^r || 2 δῆλον ὅτι
 AE^aGH(OR^{ab}) Sync Steph L^r om BCDF^aK Val Stroth Schw || 8 αἵρεσεων
 E^aF^bKOR^{ab} Nic Ruf Stroth Schw αἵρεσεως CF^aG Steph Val || ἀπολου-
 σασθαι] -εσθαι O Sync Steph Stroth L^r -σασθαι cett

2. δῆλον ὅτι] seems inserted to lay stress on the fact that not only Helenus's and Firmilian's sees in Cilicia and Cappadocia but also Galatia and other neighbouring districts were included.

3. ὡς οὐδὲ ἐκ. κοινωνήσων] Probably a reference to Cyprian had preceded. The phrase only shows that Stephen had threatened to excommunicate these churches, not that he actually did so: see Benson *op. cit.* p. 354.

6. ἐν ταῖς μεγ. συνόδ.] e.g. those of Iconium and Synnada (circ. A.D. 230): see p. 55. In writing to Stephen D. seems to have known nothing of these councils which required or at least accepted the rebaptism of heretics. D. may also be referring to the three much more recent councils of Cyprian on rebaptism which had been held at

Carthage between A.D. 254 and 256 (i.e. since his letter to Stephen above): see below οἱ ἐν Ἀφρικῇ, p. 54.

7. ὡς πυνθάνομαι] So to Philemon, p. 54 μεμάθηκα. By this time (A.D. 257) D. had by patient inquiry found out much more than he had known at first of what was necessary to be known before coming to a decision.

8. ἀπολούσασθαι] prob. used absolutely as in 1 Cor. vi 11.

9. ἀνακαθαίρεσθαι κτλ.] Cf. 1 Cor. v 7, 8.

10. αὐτοῦ] gov. by δεόμενος, ἐπέστειλα being used absolutely here.

13. I have also written more than once to Dionysius and Philemon, who at one time sided with Stephen.

16. συμπρεσβυτέροις] See p. 28 n.

14. Φιλήμονι] See p. 42.

γενομένοις, καὶ περὶ τῶν αὐτῶν μοι γράφουσι, πρότερον μὲν ὀλίγα καὶ νῦν δὲ διὰ πλείονων ἐπέστειλα.

Ἄλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν περὶ τοῦ δηλουμένου ζητήματος.

Σημαινὼν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ καὶ περὶ τῶν κατὰ Σαβέλλιον αἰρετικῶν ὡς κατ' αὐτὸν ἐπιπολεῖόντων ταῦτά φησι·

(3) Περὶ γὰρ τοῦ νῦν κινηθέντος ἐν τῇ Πτολεμαίδι τῆς Πενταπόλεως δόγματος, ὅντος ἀσεβοῦς καὶ βλασφημίαν πολλὴν ἔχοντος περὶ τοῦ παντοκράτορος θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἀπιστίαν τε πολλὴν ἔχοντος περὶ τοῦ μονογενοῦς παιδὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ πρωτοτόκου πάσης ἰο

4 ἐν ταύτῃ BCD^{Fab}GHK(OR^{ab}) ἐπ' αὐτῷ AE Steph probante Val || 8 ἔχοντος] περιέχοντος CGH* K Nic || θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς] θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ CF^{ab}GKOR^{ab} Sync L' θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ AE^a Steph Val om καὶ post πατρὸς H Nic (apud quem τοῦ πατρὸς) Schw || 9 ἔχοντος] om Fb^{ab}GH Nic Schw || 10 καὶ BCD^{Fab}GHK Sync Val Schw του cett

1. γράφουσι] The imperf. part. ('were correspondents of mine' Benson) following upon the aor. (γενομένοις) is to be noticed: it indicates either that they wrote more than once or that the time of their writing was subsequent to their quitting the side of Stephen.

6. Concerning the recent false teaching in Ptolemais about the Incarnation and the Holy Spirit I have already written as instructively as I could: I send you copies of my letters.

ib. Πτολεμαίδι] on the N.W. coast of Cyrenaica, one of the five chief cities which gave its name to the Libyan Pentapolis. Sabellius, whose heresy (δόγμα) consisted of 'a denial of the three Persons in the Trinity and the belief that the Person of the Father who is one with the Son was incarnate in Christ' (Browne on the XXXIX Articles p. 23), was a native of this district: see further, pp. 165 ff. His follower, Paul of Samosata, appears to have considered Christ an emanation rather than the incarnation of the Father: 'he spoke

of the Son of God as being an unsubsisting knowledge or energy, ἐπιστήμη ἀνυπόστατος. In opposition to which the Fathers of the Council of Antioch (A.D. 264) speak of Him as ζῶσαν ἐνέργειαν καὶ ἐνυπόστατον, a living and substantial energy' (ib. p. 24).

8. θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς] It seems practically certain that this is the right reading, though the MS evidence in favour of θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ is overwhelming: the αὐτοῦ after παιδὸς in the next clause makes it clear that D. has spoken only of God the Father in this clause, whereas the rejected reading must mean 'God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ.' The phrase occurs in 2 Cor. i 3, 1 Pet. i 3 and other places.

10. περὶ τοῦ μονογ. ... Λόγου] It was D.'s treatment of this subject which afterwards gave Arius, the heresiarch of Alexandria, an opening for claiming his teaching in support of his own tenets, though there is no Arian suggestion in this particular phrase.

ib. πρωτότοκ. π. κτ.] Col. i 15.

κτίσεως, τοῦ ἐνανθρωπήσαντος Λόγου, ἀναισθησίαν δὲ τοῦ
 ἁγίου πνεύματος, ἐλθόντων ἑκατέρωθεν πρὸς ἐμὲ καὶ προ-
 γραμμάτων καὶ τῶν διαλεξιμένων ἀδελφῶν, ἐπέσειλά
 τινα ὡς ἐδυνήθην, παρασχόντος τοῦ θεοῦ, διδασκαλικῶ-
 5 τερον ὑφηγούμενος, ὧν τὰ ἀντίγραφα ἔπεμψά σοι.

3

Ἡ τρίτη—πρὸς Φιλήμονα

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 7)

Καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ δὲ τῶν περὶ βαπτίσματος, ἣν Φιλήμονι τῷ κατὰ
 Ῥώμην πρεσβυτέρῳ ὁ αὐτὸς γράφει Διονύσιος, ταῦτα παρατίθεται

(1) Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ τοῖς συντάγμασι καὶ ταῖς παραδόσεσι
 τῶν αἰρετικῶν ἐνέτυχον, χραίνων μὲν μου πρὸς ὀλίγον
 10 τὴν ψυχὴν ταῖς παμμυρίαις αὐτῶν ἐνθυμήσεσιν, ὄνησιν
 δ' οὖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ταύτην λαμβάνων, τὸ ἐξελέγχειν αὐτοὺς
 παρ' ἐμαυτῷ καὶ πολὺ πλεόν βδελύττεσθαι. καὶ δὴ

2 προγραμμάτων] των γραμμ. Nic

1. ἀναισθησίαν] 'want of percep-
 tion concerning,' or perhaps 'want
 of experience' of the Holy Spirit's
 influence.

2. ἑκατέρωθεν] 'from both par-
 ties' in the dispute.

ib. προγραμμάτων] 'official com-
 munications' from those in authority
 as opposed to personal interviews
 with individual brethren (τῶν διαλεξ.
 ἀδελφ.). For this use of the word
 cf. Eus. *H. E.* vii 13. 1 ἀνίησι τε
 αὐτίκα διὰ προγραμμάτων τὸν καθ'
 ἡμῶν διωγμὸν, viii 16. 1 etc.

3. ἐπέσειλά τινα] Perhaps he
 refers to the letters to Ammonius,
 Bishop of Bernice, Telesphorus, Eu-
 phranor and Euporus mentioned
 by Eus. *H. E.* vii 26. Athanasius
 appears only to mention one joint
 letter to Ammonius and Euphranor
 on this subject, see p. 166.

4. διδασκ. ὑφηγ.] 'giving a some-
 what methodical explanation of the

matter.'

8. *I was accustomed to read all
 sorts of heretical writings for my in-
 formation. One of the brethren
 warned me of the risk of pollution
 which I ran. But a Divine intima-
 tion distinctly enjoined me to con-
 tinue my practice, as I was competent
 to sift what was written without
 harm to my own faith.*

ib. συντάγμασι... παραδόσεσι] Both
 these terms must refer to written
 documents, as D. says he read (ἐνέ-
 τυχον) them. The former probably
 denotes a more systematic and scien-
 tific class of composition than the
 latter. For the various uses of
 the word παράδοσις see a valuable
 note in Heinichen (Index II pp.
 507 ff. s.v. *Traditio*).

11. τὸ ἐξελέγχειν... καὶ... βδελύττ.]
 For the constr. cf. p. 6 τὰ καθ'
 ἡμῶν φωνᾷ.

τινος ἀδελφοῦ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων με ἀπείργοντος καὶ δε-
 ειττομένου συμφύρεσθαι τῷ τῆς πονηρίας αὐτῶν βορ-
 βόρῳ· λυμανεῖσθαι γὰρ τὴν ψυχὴν τὴν ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ
 ἀληθῇ γε λέγοντος, ὡς ἡσθόμην· ὄραμα θεόπεμπτον
 προσελθὼν ἐπέρρωσέ με, καὶ λόγος πρὸς με γενόμενος 5
 προσέταξε διαρρήδην λέγων· Πᾶσιν ἐντύγχανε οἷς ἂν εἰς
 χεῖρας λάβοις· διευθύνειν γὰρ ἕκαστα καὶ δοκιμάζειν
 ἱκανὸς εἶ, καὶ σοι γέγονε τοῦτο ἐξ ἀρχῆς καὶ τῆς πίστεως
 αἰτίων. ἀπεδεξάμην τὸ ὄραμα, ὡς ἀποστολικῇ φωνῇ συν-
 τρέχον τῇ λεγούσῃ πρὸς τοὺς δυνατωτέρους· Γίνεσθε 10
 δόκιμοι τραπεζῖται.

Εἰτά τινα περὶ πασῶν εἰπὼν τῶν αἰρέσεων, ἐπιφέρει λέγων·

(2) Τοῦτον ἐγὼ τὸν κανόνα καὶ τὸν τύπον παρὰ

2 συμφύρεσθαι F^bG^hK Sync polluerer Ruf Stroth Schw L^r Val (ex
 coniectura) συμφερεσθαι cell

1. ἀδελφοῦ τῶν πρεσβ.] This is a pleasing illustration of the terms on which D. was with his clergy. His confession that the presbyter was right is a sign of the fair and sympathetic hearing which he gave to the writings against which he had been warned.

5. λόγος πρὸς με γενόμε.] Cf. above p. 24 οὐκ ἀθεεῖ etc. Heinichen appositely quotes (1) the voice *de vicina domo cum cantu dicentis et crebro repentis quasi pueri an puellae nescio, Tolle, lege*, which Augustine says he heard at a critical moment of his conversion (*Conf.* viii ch. 12 § 29); and (2) the φωνὴ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, Ἰσχυε καὶ ἀνδρί-
 ζου, which came to Polycarp, as he was led into the arena (Eus. *H. E.* iv 15. 17). Cf. also Jerome *Ep.* 22 *ad Eustochium* c. 30.

6. διαρρήδην] 'expressly,' 'in so many words.'

ib. οἷς ἂν... λάβοις] For the construction cf. p. 34 ὁπώραν βουληθεῖν.

8. ἐξ ἀρχῆς] See General Introduction, p. xiv.

9. ἀποστολικῇ φωνῇ] The epithet is somewhat strange as this

common apocryphal saying is usually attributed to our Lord: see Westcott *Introduction to Gospels* p. 454, Resch *Aggrapha* pp. 116 ff. Trans. the phrase: 'approve yourselves good bankers (or traders).' The exhortation in a negative form is found, as Heinichen (tom. ii p. 694) has pointed out, in *Cebetis Tabula* (circ. B.C. 400) μὴ γίνεσθε ὅμοιοι τοῖς κακοῖς τραπέζιταις and in Max. Tyr. ii 2. Cf. 1 Thess. v 21. It is remarkable that another positive command of Christianity (Mark vii 12) is found elsewhere (e.g. in Tobit iv 15) in a negative form, just as generally the 'thou shalt not' of the Mosaic decalogue becomes 'thou shalt' in the Sermon on the Mount.

13. *This canon I received from my predecessor Heraclas: that those who after orthodox baptism had consorted with heretics should not be admitted to Communion, until they had made a public acknowledgement of their errors, but that no rebaptism should be required of them.*

ib. Τοῦτον ἐγὼ τὸν κανόνα κτλ.] D.'s citation of Heraclas's canon in

τοῦ μακαρίου πάπα ἡμῶν Ἡρακλᾶ παρέλαβον. τοὺς γὰρ προσιόντας ἀπὸ τῶν αἵρέσεων, καίτοι τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἀποστάντας, μᾶλλον δὲ οὐδὲ ἀποστάντας, ἀλλὰ συνάγεσθαι μὲν δοκοῦντας, καταμηνυθέντας δὲ ὡς προσφοιτῶντας 5 τινι τῶν ἑτεροδιδασκαλούντων, ἀπελάσας τῆς ἐκκλησίας, δεομένους οὐ προσήκατο, ἕως δημοσίᾳ πάντα ὅσα ἀκηκόεσαν παρὰ τοῖς ἀντιδιατιθεμένοις, ἐξέφρασαν, καὶ τότε συνήγαγεν αὐτοὺς, οὐ δεηθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτῶν ἑτέρου βαπτίσματος· τοῦ γὰρ ἀγίου πρότερον παρ' αὐτοῦ τετυχέκεσαν.

10 Πάλιν δὲ ἐπιτολὴ γυμνάσας τὸ πρόβλημα ταῦτα ἐπιλέγει·

(3) Μεμάθηκα καὶ τοῦτο, ὅτι μὴ νῦν οἱ ἐν Ἀφρικῇ μόνον τοῦτο παρεισήγαγον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πρὸ πολλοῦ κατὰ τοὺς

6 ἀκηκοεσαν OR^{1b} Schw L^r ἀκηκοασι cett || 9 αγίου] add πνευματος B Steph Val om cett || 11 τουτο] om L^r tacite

this connexion seems to imply that he had not yet quite clearly grasped the point at issue in his own time.

1. *πάπα*] Πάπας (πάππας) Lat. *papa* is a colloquial form of *πατήρ*, applied to the bishop (and even to the inferior clergy sometimes) in the first ages. Neither the exclusive claim of the Bishop of Rome to the title nor the theory that it originated with the Bishop of Alexandria has any historical ground. Tert. *de pud.* 13 applies it generally to any bishop; it is given to Cyprian of Carthage (a contemporary of Heraclas) and so on. See Benson *Cyprian* p. 29 ff.

3. *ἀποστάντας*] Heraclas was dealing here not with those who had received heretical baptism but with those who were actually or were reputed perverts: see p. 50. In the letter to Xystus, p. 57, we have a case of heretical baptism pure and simple discussed.

8. *συνήγαγεν*] 'admitted them to assemblies' (cf. *προσήκατο* above): so p. 18, like *συνάγεσθαι* above.

9. τοῦ ἀγίου] Some understand *πνεύματος*, others *βαπτίσματος*, as omitted; but perhaps it is simplest to understand τὸ ἅγιον as used abs. = 'the holy gift': cf. Matt. vii 6, Luke i 35 and Heb. ix 1. Cyprian uses *sanctum* (of the Holy Eucharist) much in the same way *de laps.* 26 *sancto fugiente*.

11. *I have ascertained that this policy (of rebaptism) has been introduced not only in the African Church, but also in many other churches and synods, e.g. those of Iconium and Synnada.*

10. Μεμάθηκα] Cf. p. 50 ὡς πυνθάνομαι.

10. *ὅτι μὴ*] The *μὴ* here would simply be *οὐ* in classical Greek; the use of *ὅτι μὴ* ('except') after negatives is of course not in question.

10. *οἱ ἐν Ἀφρικῇ*] i.e. the church in Africa Proconsularis of which Carthage was the metropolis and Cyprian the Metropolitan: see note on p. 50 above.

12. *πρὸ πολλοῦ*] The Synods, to which D. refers, had been held some 25 years before (in A.D. 230).

πρὸς ἡμῶν ἐπισκόπους ἐν ταῖς πολυανθρωποτάταις ἐκκλησίαις καὶ ταῖς συνόδοις τῶν ἀδελφῶν, ἐν Ἰκονίῳ καὶ Συννάδοις, καὶ παρὰ πολλοῖς τοῦτο ἔδοξεν· ὧν τὰς βουλὰς ἀνατρέπων εἰς ἔριν αὐτοὺς καὶ φιλονεικίαν ἐμβαλεῖν οὐχ ὑπομένω. Οὐ γὰρ μετακινήσεις, φησὶν, ὅρια τοῦ πλησίον σοῦ, 5 ἀ ἔθεντο οἱ πατέρες σοῦ.

4

Ἡ τετάρτη—πρὸς Διονύσιον τὸν κατὰ Ῥώμην

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 7. 6 and 8)

Ἡ τετάρτη αὐτοῦ τῶν περὶ βαπτίσματος ἐπιστολῶν πρὸς τὸν κατὰ Ῥώμην ἱεράρχη Διονύσιον, τότε μὲν πρεσβείου ἡξιωμένον, οὐκ εἰς μακρὸν δὲ καὶ τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν τῶν ἐκείσε παρεληφότα· ἐξ ἧς γνῶναι πάριστιν, ὅπως καὶ αὐτὸς οὗτος λόγιός τε καὶ θαυμάσιος 10 πρὸς τοῦ κατ' Ἀλεξάνδρειαν Διονυσίου μαρτυρήται. γράφει δὲ αὐτῇ μὲθ' ἑτέρα τῶν κατὰ τὸν Νοούατον μνημονίων ἐν τοῖσι·

Νοουατιανῷ μὲν γὰρ εὐλόγως ἀπεχθανόμεθα, διακόψαντι τὴν ἐκκλησίαν καὶ τινὰς τῶν ἀδελφῶν εἰς ἀσεβείας καὶ βλασφημίας ἐλκύσαντι καὶ περὶ τοῦ θεοῦ 15 διδασκαλίαν ἀνοσιωτάτην ἐπεισκυκλήσαντι καὶ τὸν

4 αὐτοῦ] post *erin* CF^{ab}GHR^a Sync Schw post φίλον. cett || ἐμβαλεῖν] ἐμβαλλεῖν GH(OR^a) Nic L^r || 13 Νοουατιανῷ] Ναυατ. AE^aO Nic Sync L^r Νοουατ. cett

2. Ἰκονίῳ] mod. *Konieh*, the chief city of Lycaonia: see Acts xiii and xiv.

id. Συννάδοις] an important town in Phrygia (Salutaris): see Benson *Cyprian* p. 340 note 3. Eus. (*H. E.* vi 19. 18) quotes from a letter of Alexander of Jerusalem and Theoctistus of Caesarea which mentions the Bishops (Celsus and Atticus) of these two towns as prominent in employing lay-preachers.

3. παρὰ πολλοῖς] 'amongst many (brethren)' as contrasted with the single church of Africa (οἱ ἐν Ἀφρικῇ).

4. αὐτοῦ] refers to the same persons as πολλοῖς above and ὧν.

5. οὐ γὰρ κτλ] Deut. xix 14 (ἔστησαν LXX).

13. *We do well to abhor Novatian's methods which mar the unity of the Church, mislead certain of the brethren, introduce impious teaching about both God the Father and God the Son, nullify Holy Baptism and destroy the penitent's hope of the Holy Ghost's return.*

16. ἐπεισκυκλήσαντι] vox a re scenica petita Hein.; cf. ἐκκύκλημα and εἰσκυκλεῖν. Here it seems to

χρηστότατον κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ὡς ἀνηλεῆ συκοφαντοῦντι, ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ τούτοις τὸ λουτρὸν ἀθετοῦντι τὸ ἅγιον καὶ τὴν τε πρὸ αὐτοῦ πίστιν καὶ ὁμολογίαν ἀνατρέποντι, τὸ τε πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ἐξ αὐτῶν, εἰ καὶ τις ἦν 5 ἐλπίς τοῦ παραμεῖναι ἢ καὶ ἐπανελθεῖν πρὸς αὐτούς, παντελῶς φυγαδεύονται.

5

Ἡ πέμπτη—πρὸς Ξύστον

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 9)

Καὶ ἡ πέμπτη δὲ αὐτῷ πρὸς τὸν Ῥωμαίων ἐπίσκοπον Ξύστον ἐγγράπτο, ἐν ᾗ πολλὰ κατὰ τῶν αἰρετικῶν εἰπὼν τοιοῦτόν τι γεγόνος κατ' αὐτὸν ἐκτίθεται λέγων

10 Καὶ γὰρ ὄντως, ἀδελφέ, καὶ συμβουλῆς δέομαι, καὶ

5 η καὶ] om καὶ CF^a || 10 καὶ συμβ.] om καὶ AE^a Steph Val

mean 'to bring in the unexpected,' 'to spring something on one.' Liddell and Scott translate and give exx. of the meaning 'to roll in one thing after another,' but this force of the prep. ἐπὶ seems not to be present here. Hein. and Schwegler give other exx. in the Indices of their editions.

1. χρηστότατον] Cf. 1 Pet. ii 3.

ib. συκοφαντοῦντι] See above, p. 14.

3. πρὸ αὐτοῦ] sc. τοῦ λουτροῦ. A confession of faith has always been required before baptism either from the person himself or (in the case of infants) from their sponsors: see for instance Cyp. *Ep.* lxx ch. 2 (ed. Hartel) and Justin M. *Apol.* 1.

4. ἐξ αὐτῶν] sc. τῶν βαπτισθέντων.

ib. ἐξ αὐτῶν...φυγαδεύονται] 'altogether banishes the Holy Spirit from them, even though there were some hope of His remaining with them or even of His returning to them.' Vales. is troubled at the difficulty of the Holy Spirit's remaining with

the lapsed and rather thinks it must refer to the faithful who fall into other sin than that of apostasy, or perhaps to those who, when they apostatized, were *mente capti aut mirrata potione sopiti*. But D. is only showing here as elsewhere the breadth of his view of God. As to the possibility of a return of the Holy Spirit after departure, see Mason *Relation of Confirmation to Baptism* p. 280.

10. I desire your advice in a case which has come before me: an ancient disciple after being present at a public Baptism came to me in tears and told me that the Baptism he had received among the heretics was something quite different from this, being full of impiety and blasphemy: he begged me to give him the Baptism of the Church; but I dared not do so, as he had long been a regular communicant and I bade him take courage and resume his communions: but nothing will console him or induce him to approach the Holy Table.

ib. συμβουλῆς δέομαι] The open-

γνώμην αὐτῷ παρὰ σοῦ, τοιούτου τινός μοι προσελθόντος
 πράγματος, δεδιὼς μὴ ἄρα σφάλλομαι. τῶν γὰρ συναγο-
 μένων ἀδελφῶν πιστὸς νομιζόμενος ἀρχαῖος, καὶ πρὸ τῆς
 ἐμῆς χειροτονίας, οἶμαι δὲ καὶ πρὸ τῆς τοῦ μακαρίου
 Ἡρακλᾶ καταστάσεως, τῆς συναγωγῆς μετασχών, τοῖς 5
 ὑπόγειον βαπτιζόμενοις παρατυχὼν καὶ τῶν ἐπερωτήσεων
 καὶ τῶν ἀποκρίσεων ἐπακούσας, προσῆλθέ μοι κλαίων
 καὶ καταθρηνῶν ἑαυτὸν καὶ πίπτων πρὸ τῶν ποδῶν μου,
 ἐξομολογούμενος μὲν καὶ ἐξομνύμενος τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ
 παρὰ τοῖς αἵρετικοῖς βεβίπτιστο, μὴ τοῦτο εἶναι μηδὲ 10
 ὅλως ἔχειν τινὰ πρὸς τοῦτο κοινωνίαν· ἀσεβείας γὰρ
 ἐκεῖνο καὶ βλασφημιῶν πεπληρώσθαι· λέγων δὲ πάνν τι
 τὴν ψυχὴν νῦν κατανεύχθαι, καὶ μηδὲ παρρησίαν ἔχειν

2 σφαλλομαι CF^aGHR^{ab} παρασφαλλ. F^b σφαλλωμαι AE^a Nic Steph
 Val Schw L^r || 3 ἀδελφῶν] add τις Nic *frater quidam* Ruf || 4 προ] om
 E^aF^bGH Steph || 7 των αποκρ.] om των AE^aGH Steph Stroth Schw ||
 10 τοιτο AE^a (OR^{ab}) Steph L^r τοιουτον nonnulli || 13 νυν] om AE^aF^b Nic
 Ruf Steph Stroth

ing phrases of this fragment bring
 out clearly the highly conscientious
 and humble as well as the concilia-
 tory and sympathetic elements in
 D.'s character.

3. ἀρχαῖος] Cf. Acts xxi 16
 ἀρχαῖω μαθητῇ.

4. χειροτονίας] 'ordination' (as
 bishop); in the next clause κατα-
 στάσεως = 'appointment' (as bishop).
 Χειροτονία καλεῖται ἡ τῆς καθιερώ-
 σεως τοῦ ἱερᾶσθαι λαχόντος τελεσι-
 ουργία τῶν εὐχῶν καὶ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύ-
 ματος ἐπίκλησις ἀπὸ τοῦ τὸν ἀρχιε-
 ρέα τείνειν τὴν χεῖρα εὐλογοῦντα τὸν
 χειροτονούμενον, πάλαι δὲ καὶ αὐτῇ
 ἡ ψήφος χειροτονία ὠνόμαστο, Zo-
 naras quoted by Walcott *On the
 English Ordinal* p. 35. This deri-
 vation is however less probable than
 that from the use of the word χειρο-
 τονεῖν at Athens to express election
 by show of hands. The act of Im-
 position of hands is strictly χειροθεσία
 or χειροπεθεσία rather than χειρο-
 τονία.

5. συναγωγῆς] See note on p. 57.

6. ὑπόγειον] adv. 'recently'; the
 usual form is ὑπογυῖως or ὑπογυῖως.

10. τῶν ἐπερωτ. καὶ τῶν ἀποκρίσ.]
 i.e. the questions put by the minister
 and the answers given by the candi-
 dates before Baptism.

9. δ] cognate accus. after βε-
 βάπτιστο.

10. μὴ τοῦτο εἶναι] 'not to be
 (identical with) this (sc. orthodox
 Baptism)'; I have rejected the read-
 ing τοιούτου ('like what he then wit-
 nessed') with the Berlin editor. The
 wide difference which the man saw
 between the rite of the Church and
 that which he had received is to
 be noted. It is strange that so old
 a believer should never have noticed
 it before, but Baptism was almost
 entirely confined in those days to
 Easter and Whitsuntide and he may
 not have been present on any such
 occasion.

13. τὴν ψυχὴν...κατανεύχθαι] 'to
 be sore pricked in the soul.'

ἐπάραι τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς πρὸς τὸν θεόν, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνοσίων ἐκείνων ῥημάτων καὶ πραγμάτων ὀρμώμενος, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο δεόμενος τῆς εὐλκρινεστάτης ταύτης καθάρσεως καὶ παραδοχῆς καὶ χάριτος τυχεῖν. ὅπερ ἐγὼ μὲν οὐκ
 5 ἐτόλμησα ποιῆσαι, φήσας αὐτάρκη τὴν πολυχρόνιον αὐτῷ κοινωνίαν εἰς τοῦτο γεγονέναι. εὐχαριστίας γὰρ ἐπακούσαντα καὶ συνεπιφθεγξάμενον τὸ Ἀμήν, καὶ τραπέξῃ παραστάντα καὶ χεῖρας εἰς ὑποδοχὴν τῆς ἁγίας τροφῆς προτείναντα, καὶ ταύτην καταδεξάμενον καὶ τοῦ σώματος
 10 καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετασχόντα ἱκανῶ χρόνῳ, οὐκ ἂν ἐξ ὑπαρχῆς ἀνασκευάζειν

10 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ] om AE^aF^bOL^c || 11 υπαρχης] AE^a Steph Val

1. ἐπάραι τ. ὀφθ.] cf. Luke xviii 13.

2. ὀρμώμενος] The participle gives the reason why he felt as he did, viz. 'because he had started (his religious life) with such unholy words and rites.'

4. παραδοχῆς] From its position between καθάρσεως and χάριτος this probably means 'reception' (of the Holy Ghost): otherwise it might be taken to mean 'reception' (into the Church) or 'acceptance' (by God): the word does not seem to be used quite for 'adoption,' as Vales. suggests.

7. Ἀμήν] Cf. 1 Cor. xiv 16 and Just. Mart. *Apol.* i οὐ συντελέσαντες τὰς εὐχὰς καὶ τὴν εὐχαριστίαν πᾶς ὁ παρὼν λαὸς ἐπεφθήμεῖ λέγων Ἀμήν. The Amen is either that after the Consecration of the Elements or at the Reception of them. See the quotation from Cyril of Jerus. below.

10. τραπέξῃ παραστάντα] For this use of τραπέξα, which is rare in ante-Nicene times, cf. p. 103, and *Can. Hipp.* xix § 143 *stans ad mensam*, and for the posture (*παραστάντα*), see Scudamore, *Not. Euchar.* p. 637, who quotes, besides this passage, Cyril of Jerus. *Catech.*

Myst. v § 22 and Chrys. *Hom.* xx in 2 Cor. ix 15 to show that the primitive posture (as it is still the posture in the East) at the Reception of the Elements was standing.

8. χεῖρας...προτείναντα] Cyril of Jerus. *Catech. Myst.* v §§ 21 and 22 gives exact directions for the position of the hands: προσίων οὖν μὴ τεταμένους τοῖς τῶν χειρῶν καρποῖς προσέρχου, μὴδὲ διηρημένους τοῖς δακτύλοις· ἀλλὰ τὴν ἀριστεράν θρόνον ποιήσας τῇ δεξιᾷ ὡς μελλούσῃ βασιλέα ὑποδέχεσθαι καὶ κοιλάνας τὴν παλάμην δέχου τὸ σῶμα, ἐπιλέγων τὸ Ἀμήν...εἶτα μετὰ τὸ κοινωνῆσαι σε τοῦ σώματος Χριστοῦ προσέρχου καὶ τῷ ποτηρίῳ τοῦ αἵματος, μὴ ἀνατείνων τὰς χεῖρας ἀλλὰ κίπτων καὶ τρόπῳ προσκυνήσεως καὶ σεβάσματος λέγων τὸ Ἀμήν. The phrase εἰς ὑποδοχὴν in D. compared with the ὑποδέχεσθαι in Cyril shows that Warren (*Liturgy of the Ante-Nicene Church* p. 127) is mistaken in thinking that this is a 'trace of a custom at Alexandria—a custom not universally followed even there—of permitting the communicants to approach the holy table and to take each for themselves a portion of the consecrated Eucharist: Clem. Alex. *Strom.* i 1 (= P. G. viii 691).'

ἔτι τολμήσαιμι· θαρσεῖν δὲ ἐκέλευον, καὶ μετὰ βεβαίας πίστεως καὶ ἀγαθῆς ἐλπίδος τῇ μετοχῇ τῶν ἀγίων προσιέναι. ὁ δὲ οὔτε πενθῶν παύεται, πέφρικέ τε τῇ τραπέζῃ προσιέναι, καὶ μόλις παρακαλούμενος συνεστάναι ταῖς προσευχαῖς ἀνέχεται.

5

Ἐπὶ ταῖς προσηγμέναις φέρεται τις καὶ ἄλλη τοῦ αὐτοῦ περὶ βαπτίσματος ἐπιστολή, ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡς ἦγάτο παροικίας Ἐύστφ καὶ τῇ κατὰ Ῥώμην ἐκκλησίᾳ προσπεφωνημένη, ἐν ᾗ διὰ μακρῶς ἀποδείξως τὸν περὶ τοῦ ὑποκειμένου ζητήματος παρατείνει λόγον.

1 ετι τολμ.] επιτολμ. F^aGHOR^{ab}L^r || 2 ελπίδος AE^aF^bGHO Sync
συνειδησεως BCD F^aK(R^{ab}) Ruf Nic Stroth Schw

4. συνεστάναι ταῖς προσευχαῖς] sc. as one of the *Consistentes* (the last order of penitents) to stay and join in the prayers of the Church after the dismissal of the catechumens and other penitents but not to make his oblation or com-

municate. Cf. Can. Nic. xi *χωρὶς προσφορᾶς κοινωνήσουσι τῷ λαῷ τῶν προσευχῶν*. We may notice that the position of standing is still implied in both *συνεστάναι* and *Consistentes*.

VI

Πρὸς Κόνωνα Ἐπιστολή

(*Pitra Spic. Sol.* i 15 = Bodl. Cod. Bar. cxcvi fol. 75)

Eus. *H. E.* vi 46. 2 tells us πρὸς Κόνωνα (τῆς Ἑρμονπολιτῶν¹ δὲ παροικίας ἐπίσκοπος ἦν οὗτος) ἰδία τις περὶ μετανοίας αὐτοῦ (sc. Διονυσίου) φέρεται γραφή. This letter has sometimes been referred to as a Canon from faulty mss of Jerome (*de virr. illust.* 69) which insert the words *item canonem de paenitentia* after *ad Laodicensis de paenitentia* (p. xxxiv)². The codex from which the fragment before us is taken is dated A.D. 1062; to

¹ *Hermopolis minor* was a town on the Nile not far from Alexandria; another town of the name (called *maior*) existed much farther up the river, about half way between Memphis and Thebes. The former is probably meant.

² Harnack (*Altchrist. Lit.* i 414) leaves out the clause altogether: Pitra appears to think that *item canonem* stands for *et ad Cononem*.

it is added a scholium (or epitome) by Alexander Aristaeus of the tenth century. The whole of the extract should be compared with Cyprian's Letter LV chaps. 23 and 29: and it may be added that the wording of it, which is in accordance with Dionysius's abundantly illustrated broad-mindedness, bears just sufficient resemblance to the passage given on p. 20 to suggest that in it we have the ἐντολὴ ὑπ' ἐμοῦ δεδομένη there mentioned¹.

The text of Bar. cxvi fol. 75 has been subjected to a fresh collation by the Rev. H. E. Symonds, who discovers that two of the four emendations suggested by Pitra are actually in the text already, viz. δεσμῶται (not δεσμῶνται) and ἐπιμένειν (not ἐπιμένοι ἐν), whilst the other two, γινομένου for γενομένου and τοὺς ὄρους for ὅρους, are not necessary.

¹ E.g. τοῦ βίου εἰ δέοιντο in both passages: ἀφέσεως τυχεῖν || ἀφίεσθαι: βεβαίαν τὴν εὐδοκίαν || εὐέλπιδες.

Καὶ τοὺς πρὸς τῇ ἐξόδῳ γινομένους τοῦ βίου, εἰ δέοιντο καὶ ἰκετεύουσιν ἀφέσεως τυχεῖν πρὸ ὀφθαλμῶν ἔχοντες εἰς ἣν ἀπίασι κρίσιν, λογιζόμενοι ἂν πείσονται δεσμῶται καὶ κατὰδικοι παραδοθέντες, πιστεύοντες δέ, εἰ ἐντεῦθεν λυ-
5 θείεν, ἄνεσιν ἔξειν καὶ κουφισμόν τῆς ἐκεῖ τιμωρίας· ἀληθῆ γὰρ εἶναι καὶ βεβαίαν τὴν εὐδοκίαν τοῦ κυρίου· καὶ τούτους ἐλευθέρους παραπέμπειν τῆς θεοπρεποῦς ἐστὶ φιλανθρωπίας. εἰ μέντοι μετὰ τοῦτο ἐπιμένουσιν τῷ βίῳ, δεσμεύειν μὲν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐπαχθίζειν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις οὐκ
10 ἀκόλουθόν μοι φαίνεται. τοὺς γὰρ ἅπαξ ἀφειμένους, καὶ

1. *It is but right that absolution should be granted to those who being near to death ask for it and show true repentance and faith. But in the event of their recovery to seek to withdraw that absolution, unless they lapse into sin again, is quite inconsistent with proper views of grace.*

3. δεσμῶται] sc. quos delictorum calena constringit (to quote the language of the ancient Gregorian collect).

4. ἐντεῦθεν] for ἐνταῦθα 'in this

world,' opp. to ἐκεῖ which follows.

6. ἀληθῆ γὰρ κατλ.] 'for the approval of the Lord' (i.e. as expressed by the absolution of the Church) 'is real and sure'; for εὐδοκία ('approval') cf. Matt. iii 17, Luke ii 14.

7. καὶ τούτους] 'these also' (sc. τοὺς πρὸς τῇ ἐξ. γιν. τ. β. above). Others must have been mentioned by D. in an earlier part of the letter.

ib. θεοπρεποῦς] Cf. pp. 94 and 156.

τῷ θεῷ συστάντας, καὶ πάλιν τῆς θείας χάριτος κοινωνοὺς ἀποφανθέντας, καὶ ὡς ἐλευθέρους πρὸς τὸν κύριον ἀπεσταλμένους, μηδενὸς ἐν τῷ μεταξύ ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἐτέρως γενομένου, πάλιν ἀνθυπάγειν τοῖς ἁμαρτήμασιν ἀλογώτατον. εἰτα τῷ μὲν θεῷ τῆς ἡμετέρας κρίσεως ὅρους 5 δώσομεν φυλαχθησομένους ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἑαυτοῖς δὲ τούτους οὐ τηρήσομεν, κατεπαγγελόμενοι μὲν τὴν χρηστότητα τοῦ κυρίου, ἀφαιρούμενοι δὲ τὴν ἑαυτῶν; εἰ μέντοι φαίνοιτό τις μετὰ τὸ ῥαίσαι πλείονος ἐπιστροφῆς δεόμενος,

1. τῷ θεῷ συστάντας] 'being reconciled to God'; the phrase can hardly have reference to the technical sense of *Συνιστάμενοι* which occurs on p. 59.

2. ἀποφανθέντας] 'having been pronounced' by the official act of the Church or perhaps simply 'having been made' or 'constituted.'

ιδ. ὡς ἐλευθ. πρὸς τὸν κύριον ἀπεσταλμ.] 'dispatched as free men to appear before the Lord' (viz. under the impression that they were going to die); the use of the word ἀποστέλλεσθαι in this connexion (i.e. without the idea of mission or commission) is strange; but compare παραδοθέντες and παραπέμπειν above.

3. μηδενὸς...ἐτέρως γενομ.] neut. 'if nothing wrong has been done by them in the meantime.' Alex. Arist. paraphrases the sentence μηδὲν ἐν τ. μ. ἐργασαμένους. Pitra's suggestion γνωμ. seems to spoil the sense. For ἐτέρως as an euphemism (= κακῶς) see Lexicons.

4. ἀνθυπάγειν τ. ἁμαρτ.] In Thuc. iii 70 the verb is used strictly ('to indict in turn'), and so here we might translate 'to indict for their sins' (which, however, would rather require the genitive). But the meaning is rather 'to bring back into bondage to their sins,' as above we have δεσμεύειν καὶ ἐπαχθίζειν.

5. Surely we shall not thus impose limits on the goodness of God. But if any one after recovery shows that he needs a long course of penance, we must urge him to consent to undergo this to his own and the general advantage: if he refuse, we must have recourse to a second excommunication.

ιδ. εἰτα] 'after thus pledging ourselves to them.'

ιδ. τῷ μὲν θεῷ...οὐ τηρήσομεν] 'shall we impose on God the limits of our judgement, which He is bound to keep, while we observe them not for ourselves?' Ἐαυτοῖς = ἡμῶν αὐτοῖς.

7. τὴν χρηστότητα τ. κυρ.] Cf. 1 Pet. ii 3 quoted from Ps. xxxiii (xxxiv) 9: for κατεπαγγελλ. see p. 110.

9. μετὰ τὸ ῥαίσαι] 'after getting better' (in bodily health): ῥαίξαι is a medical term from ῥῆδιος, ῥῶν.

ιδ. ἐπιστροφῆς] 'attention,' 'treatment': the word occurs in Thuc. iii 71 shortly after the word ἀνθυπάγ. noticed above; μηδὲν ἀνεπιτήδειον πρᾶσσειν, ὅπως μὴ τις ἐπιστροφή γένηται, wheresome translate 'reaction' and others 'punishment.' See n. on ἐπιστρέφειν p. 32 and cf. the epithet ἐπιστρεπτική applied to one of D.'s letters by Eus. *H. E.* vi 46. 2.

έκοντί συμβουλευόμεν ταπεινοῦν καὶ κακοῦν καὶ συστέλλειν ἑαυτὸν, εἰς τε τὸ ἑαυτοῦ συμφέρον ἀφορῶντα, καὶ τὸ πρὸς τοὺς λοιποὺς εὐπρεπὲς καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἔξωθεν ἀνεπίληπτον. καὶ πειθόμενος μὲν ὀνήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἀπειθείη 5 καὶ ἀντιλέγοι, τότε δὴ καὶ τοῦτο ἔγκλημα ἔσται ἰκανὸν πρὸς ἀφορισμὸν δεύτερον.

Τοὺς προσδοκίᾳ θανάτου λυθέντας τῆς ἀκοινωνησίας ἀλογον, ἂν ἐπιβίῳ, αὐτοὺς δεσμεῖν, μηδὲν ἐν τῷ μεταξὺ ἐργασαμένους. Εἰ μέντοι μετὰ τὸ βᾶσαι φαίνοντό τις πλείονος δέομενος ἐπιστροφῆς, καὶ νο- 10 θετούμενος ταπεινοῦν καὶ κακοῦν καὶ συστέλλειν ἑαυτὸν μὴ πείθοιτο, ἀλλ' ἀντιλέγοι, τοῦτο αὐτῷ ἔγκλημα πρὸς δεύτερον ἀφορισμόν. Alex-andri Aristaei scholium.

1. ἔκοντί] adv. 'of his own accord,' to be taken with the infinitives ταπεινοῦν, etc.

ιδ. συμβουλευόμεν] 'we advise him': we might perhaps have expected -ωμεν, as D. is instructing Conon how to act, not stating his own practice.

ιδ. συστέλλειν] lit. 'to shorten sail' and so 'to draw in,' 'to abase.'

3. πρὸς τοὺς λοιποὺς] sc. Χριστι-ανοίς.

ιδ. πρὸς τοὺς ἔξωθεν] Cf. 1 Tim. iii 7, Col. iv 5, 1 Thess. iv 12.

ιδ. ἀνεπίληπτον] Cf. 1 Tim. v 7.

5. καὶ τοῦτο κτλ.] 'this also will be a sufficient charge for a second excommunication' (just as the former charge was for the first). 'Ἀφορισμός' = 'excommunication,' for which ἀκοινωνησία is the later word.

VII

Ἐκ τῶν περὶ Μετανοίας

I

Mai, who printed this fragment from a Vat. ms (in *Class. Auct.* x 484)¹, refers it to one of the three treatises on Penitence mentioned by Jerome (*de virr. illust.* 69) as addressed to Fabius of Antioch, to the Laodiceans, and to the Armenians respectively: but Benson (*Cyprian* p. 164) inclines to the view that it comes from the letter 'to the Confessors while still adherents of Novatian,' because 'its peculiar touches on

¹ Pitra (*Mon. Jur. Eccl. Graec.* i 540) joined it to the extract πρὸς Κόνωνα (pp. 60 ff.).

Peace' indicate 'a context on that topic'; this is the letter mentioned by Eus. *H. E.* vi 46 ἐτι δὲ τῇ τοῦ Νοουάτου συμφορομένοις γνώμη.

Νῦν δὲ τοῦναντίον ποιούμεν ἡμεῖς· ὃν γὰρ ὁ χριστὸς ἀγαθὸς ὢν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πλανώμενον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ ἀποφεύγοντα προσκαλεῖται, καὶ εὑρεθέντα μόλις ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων αἶρει, τοῦτον προσιώντα θρασέως ἀπολακτίζομεν. ἀλλὰ μὴ οὕτω κακῶς περὶ ἑαυτῶν βουλευόμεθα, μηδὲ εἰς 5 αὐτοὺς ὠθῶμεν τὸ ξίφος· οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικεῖν τινὰς ἢ τοῦναντίον εὐεργετεῖν ἐπιχειροῦντες ἐκείνους μὲν οὐ πάντως ἔδρασαν ὅπερ ἠθέλησαν, ἑαυτοῖς δὲ κακίαν ἢ ἀγαθότητα συνοικίσαντες ἢ θείων ἀρετῶν ἢ ἀτιθάσων παθῶν ἔκπλεοι ἔσονται. καὶ οὗτοι μὲν ἀγγέλων ἀγαθῶν 10 ὁπαδοὶ καὶ συνοδοιπόροι, καὶ ἐνθάδε καὶ ἐκεῖ, ξὺν πάσῃ εἰρήνῃ καὶ ἐλευθερίᾳ πάντων κακῶν, εἰς τὸν αἰὲν ὄντα αἰῶνα τὰς μακαριωτάτας ἀποκληρώσονται λήξεις, καὶ μετὰ Θεοῦ αἰὲν ἔσονται, τὸ πάντων ἀγαθὸν μέγιστον· οὗτοι δὲ ἀποπεσοῦνται τῆς θείας ἅμα καὶ τῆς ἑαυτῶν 15

9 ατιθασων] ατιθασων Migne

1. *Let us not act contrary to the Good Shepherd, who with infinite care brings back the lost sheep to the fold. To be too severe with penitents is bad policy even for ourselves. For the harm or good we do to others affects ourselves as well as them; and those who benefit others will now and hereafter be partakers with the angels of bliss in God's Presence; and those who injure others will lose all peace and have their lot with devils. So let us be gentle in receiving penitents.*

ib. ὃν γὰρ κτλ.] The reference is to Luke xv 4-7: it will be noticed that the epithet (ἀγαθός) is not St John's in the tenth chapter of his gospel (καλός). The words πλαν. ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη are a touch derived from

Ezek. xxxiv 6 (cf. 1 Kings xxii 17).

7. οὐ πάντως] 'not at all,' as in classical Greek.

9. ἀτιθάσων παθῶν] 'wild affections': the epithet denotes originally animals that have not been domesticated or tamed.

10. ἀγγέλων] The more usual thought is that we shall be associated hereafter with the saints rather than with the angels: but here the ἐνθάδε governs the writer's thoughts, and perhaps he has Tob. vi 6 in view.

13. λήξεις] derived from λαγχάνειν 'they shall be allotted the most blessed inheritances for ever.'

14. τὸ πάντ. ἀγ. μέγ.] in apposition to the whole sentence.

εἰρήνης, καὶ ἐνθάδε καὶ μετὰ θάνατον ἅμα τοῖς παλαμναίοις ἔσονται δαίμοσι. μὴ οὖν ἀποπεμπώμεθα τοὺς ἐπιστρέφοντας, ἀλλ' ἀσμένως δεχώμεθα, καὶ τοῖς ἀπλάνεσιν ἐναριθμῶμεν, καὶ τὸ ἐλλεῖπον ἀναπληρῶμεν.

2

Holl (*Fragmente Vornikänischer Kirchenväter aus dem Sacra Parallela* 380) gives this fragment in full from the *Sacra Parallela Rufinica*, fol. 246. Pitra (*Mon. Jur. Eccl. Graec.* i 550) prints it from Cod. Barb. i 158 fol. 169 without the last twelve words and assigns it to Dionysius's letter *περὶ Μετανοίας πρὸς Κόωνα*. According to Harnack (*Altchrist. Lit.* i 420) it is ascribed to Dionysius of Halicarnassus in Maxim. Confess. *Serm. per excerpta* xix (*Opp.* ii p. 593).

- 5 Τὸ ὀργίζεσθαι παρ' ἡμῶν ἄχρι τοῦ παύειν τὰ ἁμαρτήματα περιορισθήσεται· ὀργίζεσθε γάρ, φησι, καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε. καὶ τὸ ἀκριβῶς κριτικὸν παραιτητέον τοῦ Ἐκκλησιαστοῦ συμβουλεύοντος· Μὴ γίνου δίκαιος πολὺ.

1. τοῖς παλαμναίοις...δαίμοσι] an expression borrowed from the classics where it means 'avenging deities': here 'tormenting devils': see Liddell and Scott *s.v.*

5. Τὸ ὀργίζ...περιορισθ.] 'the being angry shall be restricted amongst ourselves, until (the wrong-

doer) ceases his wrong-doings' (i.e. our anger must cease, so soon as a man reforms his ways).

6. ὀργίζ. καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάν.] Ps. iv 5.

7. τὸ ἀκριβ. κριτ.] 'censoriousness in judgement.'

8. Μὴ γίν.—πολύ] Eccl. vii 17.

VIII

Πρὸς Δομέτιον καὶ Δίδυμον Ἐπιστολή

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 11. 20—25)

This is apparently an extract from one of Dionysius's Paschal letters, so far as we can gather from Eus. *H. E.* vii 20 *τούτων* (sc. τῶν φερομένων ἑορταστικῶν ἐπιστολῶν) τὴν μὲν Φλαουίῳ προσφωνεῖ, τὴν δὲ Δομέτιῳ καὶ Διδύμῳ, ἐν ᾗ καὶ κανόνα ἐκτίθεται ὀκταετηρίδος, ὅτι μὴ ἄλλοτε ἢ μετὰ τὴν ἑαρινὴν ἰσημερίαν προσήκει

τὴν τοῦ πάσχα ἑορτὴν ἐπιτελεῖν παριστάμενος. The fact that both here and in the words with which he introduces the extract itself (as given below) Eusebius puts the article before *ἐπιστολή* implies that there was but one such letter.

The Bishop of Alexandria year by year issued a pastoral letter to his flock about Eastertide. Thus the Council of Ephesus (A.D. 431) mentions the 5th and 6th *ἐπιστολαὶ ἑορταστικάι* of Theophilus Alex. (circ. A.D. 385): Cyril Alex. (circ. A.D. 412) wrote 30 Paschal Homilies which appear to have been of the same nature: Jerome mentions the *ἐπιστολαὶ ἑορταστικάι* of Athanasius (circ. 330), one of which is still extant; see Suicer *s.v.* From Eus. *H. E.* vii 1; 20; 21. 1, 2; 22. 1, 11, 12 we seem to make out a list of eight such letters of Dionysius, viz. (1) To Domitius and Didymus, (2) To Flavius, (3) To the Presbyters in Alexandria, (4) To 'others' unspecified, (5) To the Alexandrians before Easter A.D. 262, (6) To Hierax, (7) To Hermammon, (8) To the Brethren (in Egypt?) after the plague: of these we possess fragments in the case of (1), (5), (6), and (7); besides which we have two fragments of uncertain origin.

The persecution referred to (*τῶν ἀμφὶ τὸν διωγμὸν*) is not that of Valerian, of which Dionysius speaks at some length in the second part of the letter *πρὸς Γερμανόν*, but that which was instituted by Decius and which is described in the first part of that letter. Eusebius is at fault in confusing the matter by quoting this extract in close connexion with the second rather than with the first part.

This extract adds one important detail to the account given in the letter to Germanus of Dionysius's first exile: for it tells us how that when he had been carried off by the rustic revellers he (with Gaius and Peter only) remained shut up (for some four years?) in a dreary spot in the Libyan desert three days' journey from Paraetonium.

The brief references here made to the Christian martyrs at Alexandria under the Decian persecution are supplemented by the fuller accounts furnished in Dionysius's Letter to Fabian, while the interesting glimpse we get of the personal labours of the city clergy amongst those who were imprisoned for their faith and in burying the dead at the same period agrees with what we read at greater length in the Letter to the Alexandrians, which refers to similar labours at a later period.

We have no information as to who Domitius and Didymus were: but they were not familiar with the persons composing

the Church of Alexandria. It is evident that the letter was written while the Decian persecution was still raging in Alexandria, in answer to an inquiry which Domitius and Didymus had made *ὅπως διάγομεν*, probably from Dionysius's lonely place of banishment and when he had already been there some time.

'Ο δ' αὐτὸς καὶ ἐν τῇ πρὸς Δομέτιον καὶ Δίδυμον ἐπιστολῇ τῶν ἀμφὶ τὸν διωγμὸν αὐθις μνημονεύει ἐν τούτοις'

(1) Τοὺς δὲ ἡμετέρους πολλοὺς τε ὄντας καὶ ἀγνώτας ὑμῶν περισσὸν ὀνομαστὶ καταλέγειν· πλὴν ἵστε ὅτι ἄνδρες 5 καὶ γυναῖκες, καὶ νέοι καὶ γέροντες, καὶ κόραι καὶ πρεσβύτεδες, καὶ στρατιῶται καὶ ἰδιῶται, καὶ πᾶν γένος καὶ πᾶσα ἡλικία, οἱ μὲν διὰ μαστίγων καὶ πυρός, οἱ δὲ διὰ σιδήρου τὸν ἀγῶνα νικήσαντες τοὺς στεφάνους ἀπειλή-
10 φασι. τοῖς δὲ αὐτὰρ πόλυσιν αὐτάρκης ἀπέβη χρόνος, εἰς τὸ φανῆναι δεκτοὺς τῷ κυρίῳ, ὥσπερ οὖν ἔοικε μηδὲ ἐμοὶ ὁ μέχρι νῦν. διόπερ εἰς ὃν οἶδεν αὐτὸς ἐπιτήδειον καιρὸν ὑπερέθετό με ὁ λέγων· Καιρῷ δεκτῷ ἐπήκογσά σοι, καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας ἐβοήθησά σοι. τὰ γὰρ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐπειδὴ πυνθάνεσθε καὶ βούλεσθε δηλωθῆναι ὑμῶν, ὅπως 15 διάγομεν, ἡκούσατε μὲν πάντως, ὅπως ἡμᾶς δεσμώτας

4 πλην...σι] πλην τε nonnulli || 8 νικήσαντες] τελεσαντες OL^s || 9-11 αὐτάρκης...νυν] αὐταρκης δε απεβη χρονος ο μεχρι νυν εις το φανηναι Ο om ο nonnulli || 11 οιδεν] ειδεν KF^a

3. *All sorts and conditions of Christians were included in the list of those who suffered in the (Decian) persecution.*

6. *ἰδιῶται*] here 'civilians,' as opposed to 'soldiers'; cf. Thucyd. vi 72 *ἰδιώτας, ὡς εἰπεῖν, χειροτέχναις ἀνταγωνισαμένους*, Arist. *Eth. Nic.* III xi 7, 8 *μάχονται καὶ ἀθλῆται ἰδιώταις*.

9. *οὐ πάμπ. αὐτ. ἀπ. χρ.]* 'even a very long period did not prove sufficient,' i.e. they have not been deemed worthy of the martyr's

crown yet.

10. *ὥσπερ οὖν κτλ.]* 'as in fact seems to be the case with me even now.' With *ἔοικε* supply *αὐτάρκης εἶναι* and with *ὁ μέχρι νῦν* supply *χρόνος*. *Μηδὲ* would have been *οὐδέ* in class. Gk. The context seems to suggest that D.'s exile had already lasted some time.

12. *καιρῷ δεκτῷ κτλ.]* Is. xlix 8: cf. 2 Cor. vi 2.

13. *A brief account of Dionysius's own experiences in his first exile.*

ἀπαγομένους ὑπὸ ἑκατοντάρχου καὶ στρατηγῶν καὶ τῶν
 σὺν αὐτοῖς στρατιωτῶν καὶ ὑπηρετῶν, ἐμέ τε καὶ Γάιον
 καὶ Φαῦστον καὶ Πέτρον καὶ Παῦλον, ἐπελθόντες τινὲς
 τῶν Μαρεωτῶν ἄκουτας καὶ μὴδὲ ἐπομένους βία τε σύ-
 ροντες ἀφήρπασαν. ἐγὼ δὲ νῦν καὶ Ἰάιος καὶ Πέτρος, 5
 μόνοι, τῶν ἄλλων ἀδελφῶν ἀπορφανισθέντες, ἐν ἐρήμῳ καὶ
 αὐχμηρῇ τῆς Λιβύης τόπῳ κατακεκλείσμεθα, τριῶν ἡμε-
 ρῶν ὁδὸν τοῦ Παραιτουίου διεστηκότες.

Καὶ ὑποκαταβάς φησιν·

(2) Ἐν δὲ τῇ πόλει καταδεύκασιν, ἀφανῶς ἐπισκεπ- 10
 τόμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφούς, πρεσβύτεροι μὲν, Μάξιμος, Διόσ-
 κορος, Δημήτριος καὶ Λούκιος· οἱ γὰρ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ
 προφανέστεροι Φαυστίνος καὶ Ἀκύλας ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ πλα-

1 ἀπαγομενοι] αγομενου AG^a Steph L^r || στρατηγων] στρατηγου F^b ||
 3 Φαυστον et Παυλον] om Ruf || 4 βια τε] add και AE^aO Steph L^r ||
 12 και Λουκιος] om και AE^aF^bGHO Steph Schw L^r add cett

1. στρατηγῶν] viz. *diminiri*,
 attended by their *υπηρεταί*, whilst
 the soldiers mentioned belonged to
 the centurion (*ἑκατοντάρχος*). Cf.
 Acts xvi 20, 35 where we read of
 στρατηγοί (*Journal of Theol. Stud.*
 i pp. 114, 434) with *βαβδούχοι*
 (lictors) at Philippi; Athan. *ad Sol.*
Ep. 63 διὰ τῶν στρατιωτῶν καὶ τοῦ
 στρατηγοῦ Γοργονίου.

3. τινὲς τῶν Μαρεωτῶν] see
 p. 26.

6. τῶν ἄλλων] including Timo-
 thy, who had been the means of his
 rescue.

7. κατακεκλείσμεθα] The perf. is
 prob. (as usual) not to be pressed,
 though it would yield a satisfactory
 sense here, 'we have been shut up'
 (viz. in this place where we now
 are).

8. τοῦ Παραιτουίου] mod. *Kasr*
Medjed, a town of Libya Marmarica
 on the sea coast some 150 miles W.
 of Alexandria.

10. *The conduct of the city clergy*
in their care for the sick and the

dead amongst those Christians who
suffered imprisonment or martyrdom
for the Faith was most noble and
honourable.

10. καταδεύκασιν] 'concealed
 themselves': cf. Plat. *Rep.* 579 B
καταδεύκως ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.

11. Μάξιμος] appears not to have
 then given signs of his future emi-
 nence, not being included amongst
 οἱ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ προφανέστεροι: see
 p. 28, but perhaps this phrase in-
 dicates social or political position
 rather than ecclesiastical.

12. Διόσκορος] not of course the
 boy mentioned p. 13.

12. οἱ ἐν τῷ κ. προφανέστ.] seems
 to be an equivalent phrase to τῶν
περιφανεστέρων in the letter to
 Fabian, p. 10, of whom we read
 that some fled: Faustinus and
 Aquila were probably of this num-
 ber.

13. ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ] i.e. in other
 parts of Egypt as opposed to Alex-
 andria and to Libya. Cf. n. on
 p. 13.

νῶνται· διάκονοι δὲ οἱ μετὰ τοὺς ἐν τῇ νόσῳ τελευτήσαντας
 ὑπολειφθέντες Φαῦστος, Εὐσέβιος, Χαιρήμων· Εὐσέβιος
 ὃν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ θεὸς ἐδυνάμωσε καὶ παρεσκεύασε τὰς
 ὑπηρεσίας τῶν ἐν ταῖς φυλακαῖς γενομένων ὁμολογητῶν
 5 ἐναγωνίως ἀποπληροῦν καὶ τὰς τῶν σωμάτων περιστολὰς
 τῶν τελείων καὶ μακαρίων μαρτύρων οὐκ ἀκινδύνως ἐκ-
 τελεῖν. καὶ γὰρ μέχρι νῦν οὐκ ἀνίησιν ὁ ἡγούμενος, τοὺς
 μὲν ἀναιρῶν, ὡς προεῖπον, ὁμῶς τῶν προσαγομένων, τοὺς
 δὲ βασάνοις καταξάινων, τοὺς δὲ φυλακαῖς καὶ δεσμοῖς
 10 ἐκτίκων, προστάσων τε μηδένα τούτοις προσιέναι, καὶ

1 δε] τε BCDF^{ab} || νοσω] η̅σσω nonnulli ex diaconis quosdam in insula
 post poenas confessionis esse defunctos Ruf tanquam η̅σσω legens || 3 ἐξ
 αρχῆς] εξαρχῆς Rab

1. ἐν τῇ νόσῳ] Ruf.'s *in insula* is accepted as the right rendering by the new Berlin edition. If the reading of the text is retained, the epidemic referred to is probably that which devastated North Africa in the time of Gallus and Volusianus (A.D. 252) but not apparently the same as that described by D. pp. 80 ff., which occurred some years later. If *νόσῳ* be right, what is the island referred to?

2. Φαῦστος] If this is the same as the Faustus mentioned above, he must have returned to Alexandria, when D. went into exile: see p. 28.

ib. Εὐσέβιος] see p. 28.

5. ἐναγωνίως] 'energetically.'

ib. τὰς τῶν σωμ. περιστ.] For the contrast between the care of Christians for their dead even during a time of pestilence and the indifference of the heathen, see pp. 81 ff. In Eus. *H. E.* vii 17 we have the case of Astyrius, a Roman senator, who attended the funeral of Marinus the martyr at Caesarea in Palestine and decked the body out in costly and fine attire. In Egypt they seem to have preferred linen cloths for the purpose (Athan. *vita Anton.* c. 90).

6. τῶν τελείων...μαρτ.] The epithet *τέλειοι* is used of believers generally in the N. T. (Matt. v 48, 1 Cor. ii 6, xiv 20, Phil. iii 15, Col. i 28, iv 12, Heb. v 14, James i 4, iii 2): but in accordance with Solon's dictum *δεῖ ἐς τὸ τέλος σκοπεῖν* in judging a man's perfection, D. uses the word here in connexion with martyrdom, as *τελειοῦται* is in fact used by Eusebius of one of these martyrs, Faustus (*H. E.* vii 12, 26): and in that connexion *τελειοῦν* and *τελείωσις* are frequently found in the Fathers (see Suicer *sub vocibus*). In the account of the martyrdoms at Lugdunum (Eus. *H. E.* v 2, 5) St Stephen is called ὁ τέλειος μάρτυς and on p. 81 D. speaks again of οἱ τέλειοι μάρτυρες: cf. Eus. *H. E.* viii 13, 17.

7. ὁ ἡγούμενος] the Prefect (ἡγεμόν): see pp. 13 and 30.

8. τῶν προσαγομένων] 'of those brought up before him': so *προσαχθεῖς*, p. 12.

9. καταξάινων] 'tearing in pieces' with *ξυστήρες* or the like: see Tert. *Apol.* c. 30 and Cyp. *de laps.* c. 13 for lists of instruments with which torture was inflicted.

ἀνερεινῶν μή τις φανείη. καὶ ὁμῶς ὁ θεὸς τῇ προθυμίᾳ καὶ λιπαρίᾳ τῶν ἀδελφῶν διαναπαύει τοὺς πεπιεσμένους.

Καὶ τοσαῦτα μὲν ὁ Διονύσιος.

2 λιπαρία AE^oGH λιπαρεία CF^{ab}RR^{ab} Val Schw || 4 ο Διονυσίος] add καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τεθεῖται τῇ γραφῇ CF^aKR^{ab} Steph Val Stroth om cett

1. ἀνερ. μή τις φαν.] 'making strict search lest any should show himself (in the prisons).'

2. λιπαρίᾳ] 'steadfastness' acc. to Heinichen (and Liddell and Scott), 'benignitate' (Vales.): cf.

Eus. *H. E.* ix i. 4 λιπαρωτάτῃ καὶ καθωσιωμένη σπουδῇ.

ib. διαναπαύει] 'allows to rest a while,' or perhaps 'in the meantime refreshes.'

IX

Πρὸς Ἑρμάμωνα (ἐορταστικὴ) Ἐπιστολή

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 1, 10, 23)

This is reputed one of the Paschal letters of Dionysius¹ and was meant for τοῖς κατ' Αἴγυπτον ἀδελφοῖς generally, though it was specially addressed to an otherwise unknown person named Hermammon. It was probably written before the Easter of A.D. 262² towards the end of the ninth year of Gallienus: Eusebius tells us that it contained first a long account *περὶ τῆς Δεκίου καὶ τῶν μετ' αὐτὸν κακοτροπίας* and then went on to make mention *τῆς κατὰ τὸν Γαλληνὸν εἰρήνης*. The remains, which are imbedded in Eusebius's History, include (1) a brief reference to the continuance of persecution under Gallus, who succeeded to the empire on the death of Decius and his sons in A.D. 251: (2) a somewhat longer account of the change of policy towards the Christians adopted by Valerian under the influence of his favourite Macrianus, together with the story of the latter's brief usurpation of the Empire: (3) a highly-coloured description of the welcome restoration of Gallienus to power and of his Edict of Peace towards the Christians, which would inspire them to keep the Easter festival with special rejoicings that year. Several obscure points of history are raised in the course of

¹ See p. 65.

² See note on p. 78.

these extracts, and the student will find what help can be given to their elucidation in the notes to the text. Only one other point need be mentioned here and it is this: that though Dionysius deals at some length with the abortive effort of Macrianus and his two sons to secure the Empire on the disappearance of Valerian (A.D. 260), he appears to have made no mention of the four months' rule of Aemilian in 253, which intervened between the end of Gallus's and the beginning of Valerian's reign. The explanation of the omission probably is that the latter episode was brought about at a distance from Egypt, in Pannonia and Moesia, where Aemilian had been Governor, while the former directly affected Dionysius and his diocese.

Γράφων γέ τοι ὁ Διονύσιος Ἐρμάμῳ περὶ τοῦ Γάλλου ταῦτα φάσκει

(1) 'Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ Γάλλος ἔγνω τὸ Δεκίου κακόν, οὐδὲ προεσκόπησε τί ποτ' ἐκείνον ἔσφηλεν, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸν αὐτὸν 5 πρὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ γενόμενον ἔπταισε λίθον. ὅς, εὐ φερομένης αὐτῷ τῆς βασιλείας καὶ κατὰ νοῦν χωρύντων τῶν πραγμάτων, τοὺς ἱερούς ἀνδρας τοὺς περὶ τῆς εἰρήνης αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ὑγιείας πρεσβεύοντας πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἤλασεν. οὐκοῦν σὺν ἐκείνοις ἐδίωξε καὶ τὰς ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ 10 προσευχάς.

Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν περὶ τοῦδε.

Αὐτῆς δὴ οὖν ὁ Διονύσιος οἶα καὶ περὶ (Οὐαλεριανοῦ) διέειπεν,

6 κατὰ νοῦν] κατὰ ροῦν A Steph *ex sententia* Ruf || 9 αὐτοῦ] αὐτοῦ AE²F^b(OR²) Steph L¹

3. *Gallus made the same mistake as Decius and persecuted those whose prayers would have been his chief support.*

id. οὐδὲ...ἔγνω] 'failed to understand.'

id. τὸ Δεκίου κακόν] 'the flaw in Decius's policy' or 'the mischief that befell Decius.'

5. ὅς] i.e. Gallus.

6. κατὰ νοῦν] 'according to his mind'; cf. Eus. *H. E.* x 8. 7 κατὰ γνώμην αὐτῷ χωροῦσαν. The reading of A adopted by Steph. κατὰ

ροῦν ('swimmingly') is found in Plat. *Rep.* 492 c and Chrysostom (tom. xii p. 314 A) κατὰ ροῦν τῶν πραγμάτων φερομένων.

8. πρεσβεύοντας] 'interceding'; πρεσβεῖν (which with an accus. = to proclaim, as an ambassador) is used with the gen. with or without περὶ or ὑπὲρ in the sense of 'intercede,' here 'with God,' elsewhere 'with man': cf. 2 Cor. v 20; Eph. vi 20, etc.

9. ἤλασεν] 'drove into exile,' as Hein., not 'persecuted' as Vales.

ἐκ τῆς πρὸς Ἑρμᾶμωνα ἐπιστολῆς μαθεῖν ἐστίν, ἐν ᾗ τούτων ἴστορεὶ τὸν τρόπον·

(2) Καὶ τῷ Ἰωάννῃ δὲ ὁμοίως ἀποκαλύπτεται. Καὶ ἐδόθη γὰρ αὐτῷ, φησί, ἐτόμα λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασφημίαν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία καὶ μῆνες τεσσαράκοντα δ' ὄ. ἀμφό- 5 τερα δὲ ἔστιν ἐπὶ Οὐαλεριανοῦ θαυμάσαι. καὶ τούτων μάλιστα τὰ πρὸς αὐτοῦ ὡς οὕτως ἔσχε συννοεῖν, ἕως ἡπίος

4 βλασφημίας] -μα G²H Sync *blasphemias* Ruf || 7 τα] om E²F²L² || πρὸς F²OL² πρωτα GH πρὸ cett Ruf || οὕτως] οὗτος F² Stroth Schw Hein οὕτως cett codd et Sync || εως BCKR^{ab} Val Stroth Schw εως γαρ DF^a ως γαρ G² ως μεν AE^{ab}F²G²HO Steph L² Hein

3. *The change in Valerian's policy towards the Christians is most surprising: none of his predecessors had treated us more kindly than he at first.*

ib. Ἰωάννῃ] 'not in D.'s opinion the evangelist, as appears from his book *περὶ Ἐπαγγελίων*, p. 119.' Hort. [The notes marked 'Hort' are from a specimen page prepared for these Patristic texts drawn up on this passage by the late Dr Hort.]

ib. ὁμοίως] 'a reference to Dan. vii 8, 25 ff. had probably preceded.' Hort.

ib. Καὶ ἐδόθη κτλ.] Revel. xiii 5. 'The text seems to be ill preserved. The three readings of βλασφημ. in the MSS of Eusebius are found also in MSS of the N.T., the best attested here being the worst attested there. Καὶ ἔπειτα is an unsupported corruption of ποιῆσαι μῆνας.' Hort.

5. ἀμφότερα] both the 'gifts' just mentioned (sc. a blasphemous tongue and power to use it against the Christians for 42 months). 'For the first see p. 73. The 42 months for the duration of the second, according to D.'s interpretation of it, may with some difficulty be adjusted to our imperfect historical data, Valerian's first edict of persecution was issued in the summer of 257. His capture by the Persians is usually placed in 259, but may also

be reasonably referred to 260, and his latest coins belong to the year beginning in the autumn of 260 (Clinton *F. R.* i 284 f.).' Hort.

6. τούτων μάλιστα] 'and more especially of these two things'; 'what follows is implied in the sense of the clause about the second 'gift.' Hort.

7. τὰ πρὸς αὐτοῦ] is the subject of ὡς οὕτως ἔσχε: 'it is to be observed how his prosperity lasted as long as'; 'lit. 'observe about the state of things favourable to him how it had this character as long as.' *Συννοεῖν* like *συναρᾶν* expresses the mental perception accompanying or following a comprehensive glance. *Πρὸς* has sufficient authority, and has doubtless been overlooked in some MSS: the reading *πρὸ* gives a plausible but impossible sense" ('the state of things before Valerian'). "Even in early writers *πρὸς* with a gen. sometimes means 'on the side of,' 'favourable to' (Kühner *Gr.* ii 448), and still more in later writers, e.g. especially Aristides. *Ὅπως*, sc. *πρὸς αὐτοῦ*, a clumsy rather than difficult phrase, though *εἶχε* would have been easier than *ἔσχε*: the aor. was probably used to state a fact respecting the whole period of prosperity." Hort.

ib. ἕως] The reading *ὡς μὲν* is well-supported and, if adopted,

καὶ φιλόφρων ἦν πρὸς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοῦ θεοῦ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἄλλος τις οὕτω τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ βασιλέων εὐμενῶς καὶ δεξιῶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς διετέθη, οὐδ' οἱ λεχθέντες ἀναφανδὸν Χριστιανοὶ γεγονέναι, ὡς ἐκείνος οἰκειότατα ἐν ἀρχῇ καὶ 5 προσφιλέστατα φανερός ἦν αὐτοὺς ἀποδεχόμενος. καὶ πᾶς τε ὁ οἶκος αὐτοῦ θεοσεβῶν πεπλήρωτο, καὶ ἦν ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ. ἀποσκευάσασθαι δὲ παρέπεισεν αὐτὸν ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ τῶν ἀπ' Αἰγύπτου μάγων ἀρχισυνάγωγος,

5 φανερός] -ως O Sync Steph Stroth L^r || 6 πᾶς τε BCDF^{ab}GH(OR^{ab}) Schw L^r om τε cett || 7 θεοῦ] του θ. R^{ab}

would make the clause ὡς...τοῦ θεοῦ an exegesis of ὡς οὕτως ἔσχε ('viz. that he was gentle and well disposed to the men of God'), but it would not easily fit in with either τὰ πρὸς αὐτοῦ or τὰ πρὸ αὐτοῦ; there would be no difficulty however in the loose use of μέν without a δέ to follow in D.'s style; see p. 80.

1. τ. ἀνθρ. τ. θεοῦ] 'in the O.T. and probably in the N.T. (1 Tim. vi 11; 2 Tim. iii 17; cf. 2 Pet. i 21) God's prophets: and so in Eus. *Vit. Const.* iii 152 the bishops: here God's true worshippers, i.e. the Christians.' Hort.

3. οἱ λεχθέντες] 'doubtless Alexander Severus (cf. Eus. *H. E.* iv 21. 3 and 28; Lampr. *Al. Sev.* 29, 43, 45, 49, 51; Oros. vii 19) and Philip the Arabian (Eus. *H. E.* vi 34. 1 κατέχει λόγος).' Hort.

7. *His infamous minister Macrianus is responsible for the change by his gross misrepresentations about our habits and practices.*

id. ἀποσκευάσασθαι] 'to abandon the position,' lit. 'to pack up one's goods with a view to removal.'

8. ὁ διδάσκ. καὶ...ἀρχισυν.] This is doubtless the same man as the Macrianus mentioned further on. The words τῶν ἀπ' Αἰγ. μάγων contain a reference to Ex. vii 11 ff., though the word μάγος does not

actually occur in that connexion (σοφισταί, ἐπασιδοί). That the Egyptians as well as the Chaldaeans were much addicted to the magic art we know from other sources. Macrianus does not seem to have been literally a magician himself: D.'s language is probably extravagant and satirical (see Benson *Cyprian* p. 451). Valerian made Macrianus his Pretorian Prefect and reposed such confidence in him as led to his defeat by Sapor and the Persians in A.D. 260. The Emperor's own words about him (in Pollio) are *bellum Persicum gerens Macriano totam rem publicam tradidi quidem a parte militari*, but nevertheless Gibbon considers him to have been a worthless minister. The epithets διδάσκαλος and ἀρχισυνάγωγος are both somewhat obscure in their application. Probably the sinister suggestion of the former is that he had constituted himself the Emperor's tutor in magic or in the persecuting spirit, while in the latter there seems to be some allusion to the large Jewish colony which still flourished at Alexandria and which would gladly have seen the Christians put down. The ἀρχισυνάγωγος of the Alexandrian Jews is satirically mentioned by the Emperor Hadrian in a letter to Servian quoted

τοὺς μὲν καθαρὸς καὶ ὁσίους ἄνδρας κτίνυνσθαι καὶ διώκεσθαι κελεύων, ὡς ἀντιπάλους καὶ καλυτὰς τῶν παμμιάρων καὶ βδελυκτῶν ἐπαοιδῶν ὑπάρχοντας (καὶ γὰρ εἰσὶ καὶ ἦσαν ἱκανοί, παρόντες καὶ ὁρώμενοι καὶ μόνον ἐμπνέοντες καὶ φθεγγόμενοι, διασκεδάσαι τὰς τῶν 5 ἀλιτηρίων δαιμόνων ἐπιβουλὰς), τελετὰς δὲ ἀνάγνους καὶ μαγγανείας ἐξαγίστους καὶ ἱεουργίας ἀκαλλιερήτους ἐπιτελεῖν ὑποτιθέμενος, παῖδας ἀθλίους ἀποσφάττειν, καὶ τέκνα δυστήνων πατέρων καταθύειν, καὶ σπλάγχνα νεο-

by Vopiscus *Saturn.* Further on in this letter Macrianus is said to have had no understanding of the workings of Providence (*πρόνοια*) nor of *κρίσις*, which perhaps means that he was tainted with Epicureanism as well.

1. τοῖς καθαρὸς καὶ ὁσίους ἄνδ.] Christians generally are meant but, as the words following suggest, the Christian exorcists with their special powers over demons are particularly in his mind: Benson *op. cit.* p. 458. Whether exorcists were by this time separated off into one of the inferior orders of the clergy at Alexandria is doubtful: the order existed at Rome (Eus. *H. E.* vi 43) but in the East their powers were looked upon as too supernatural and extraordinary to depend upon human ordination; see Duchesne *Origines du c. chrét.* p. 331, and Bingham *Antiqq.* iii iv §§ 1—5.

4. ἱκανοί, παρόντες κτλ.] 'able, by being present and seen and merely breathing on them and uttering words.' This description of the miraculous powers still retained by exorcists (*εἰσὶ καὶ ἦσαν*) is sufficiently remarkable: but cf. Min. Fel. *Oct.* xxvii, Tert. *Apol.* 23, etc.

5. ἐμπνέοντες] Lat. *insufflantes*.
ib. φθεγγόμενοι] 'uttering' esp. the name of the Lord Jesus, cf. Acts xix 13, and Chrysost. tom. ii

p. 494 A, B.

6. ἀλιτηρίων δαιμ.] The epithet is properly applied to offenders against the gods not to the gods themselves; but the same phrase occurs in the Panegyric quoted by Eus. *H. E.* x 4. 13 δαιμόνων ἀλιτηρίων πλάνας: cf. Eus. *Dem. Evang.* iv 10; Zosim. *Hist.* v 34, vi 41. On p. 64 we have τοῖς παλαμαίοις δαιμοσιν.

ib. τελετὰς] lit. 'initiatory rites.'
7. μαγαν. ἐξαγ.] 'detestable juggleries.'

ib. ἱεουργ. ἀκαλλιερήτους] The epithet, which is found several times in Aeschines, occurs together with several other of the expressions here used in Eus. *H. E.* ix 3 and is there applied to *μνῆσεις*. Καλλιερεῖν (Lat. *litare*) is 'to obtain favourable omens by sacrifice': hence ἀκαλλιερήτος as applied to sacrifices would mean such as could obtain no favourable omens and so something more reprehensible than merely 'vain,' 'futile' (Hein.), rather 'disapproved' or 'abhorred (by God).'

8. ὑποτιθέμενος] 'suggesting to him the adoption of': ὑποτιθεσθαι (mid.) often has some such meaning.

ib. παῖδας ἀθλ. ἀποσφάττ.] This is just the accusation brought against Christians themselves: see for instance Min. Fel. *Oct.* ix 7; Tert. *Apol.* chaps. 7 to 9; Eus. *H. E.* v 1. 14, etc.

γενῇ διαιρεῖν, καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ διακόπτειν καὶ καταχορ-
δεύειν πλάσματα, ὡς ἐκ τούτων εὐδαιμονήσοντας.

Καὶ τούτοις γε ἐπιφέρει λέγων·

(3) Καλὰ γοῦν αὐτοῖς Μακριανὸς τῆς ἐλπιζομένης
5 βασιλείας προσήνεγκε χαριστήρια, ὃς πρότερον μὲν ἐπὶ
τῶν καθόλου λόγων λεγόμενος εἶναι βασιλέως, οὐδὲν
εὐλογον οὐδὲ καθολικὸν ἐφρόνησεν, ἀλλ' ὑποπέπτωκεν
ἀρᾷ προφητικῇ τῇ λεγούσῃ· Οὔαι τοῖς προφητεούοις
ἀπὸ καρδίας ἀγῶν, καὶ τὸ καθόλου μὴ βλέποισιν. οὐ γάρ
10 συνῆκε τὴν καθόλου πρόνοιαν, οὐδὲ τὴν κρίσιν ὑπέιδετο
τοῦ πρὸ πάντων καὶ διὰ πάντων καὶ ἐπὶ πάντων. διὸ καὶ

1 διακοπτειν] κατακοπτειν CF^aGR^{ab} Sync Val διακ. cett || 2 εὐδαιμο-
νησοντας BCDF^{ab}GHK(OR^{ab}) εὐδαιμονησαντας AE^a εὐδαιμονησонта Nic ||
4 Μακριανος] Μακρινος AE^aF^b Nic Sync

1. καταχορδεύειν] 'to mince up,'
'cut into pieces': τὰ τ. θ. πλάσματα
'beings who are God's creation.'

2. εὐδαιμονήσοντας] The plural is
apparently used in forgetfulness that
the subject is singular (sc. αὐτὸν =
τὸν Οὐαλεριανόν).

4. *Macrianus thought to serve
his ambitious ends by propitiating
the demons: for he did not realize
that the Almighty overrules all
things and will bring us into judge-
ment for our works.*

ib. Καλὰ...χαριστήρια] This can
hardly mean (as Vales. explains the
passage) that, as Macrianus had
attained his hope of empire by the
assistance of the demons, he made
the best return he could to them by
setting Valerian against the Christ-
ians; for ἐλπιζομένης is present not
past. It would seem therefore as
if the reference is to some action of
Macrianus *before* he had attained his
hope, when he was still hoping, and
then χαριστήρια must mean offerings
to propitiate favours to come, not
thank offerings (its usual meaning).
In any case αὐτοῖς = τοῖς δαίμοσι, not
τοῖς βασιλεῦσι as some have thought.

5. ἐπὶ τῶν καθόλου λόγων] lit.
'in charge of (the Emperor's) general

accounts.' This, like καθολικός and
various similar expressions, is used
to describe the office of the imperial
Rationalis or *Procurator summæ rei*.
Under which Emperor Macrianus
held this office does not appear.
It is impossible to reproduce the
play upon the phrase intended by
the εὐλογον and καθολικόν, τὸ καθό-
λου and τὴν καθόλου πρόνοιαν. There
is a further allusion to the use of
καθόλου and καθολικός in the ec-
clesiastical sense of 'catholic,' as
is shown by τῆς καθολ. ἐκκλησί. in
the next sentence.

8. Οὔαι τοῖς προφητ. κτλ.] Ezek.
xiii 3: here τὸ καθόλου is adverbial
'altogether,' 'at all', whereas D.
takes it to mean 'they see not that
which is universal,' viz. the signs of
God's government of the world.

9. οὐ γάρ...ὑπέιδετο] 'he did not
understand the (workings of) Uni-
versal Providence nor suspect the
(approach of) Judgement': τὴν κρίσιν
sc. in reference to the accounts which
it was Macrianus' duty to present to
the Emperor.

11. πρὸ πάντων κτλ.] Cf. Eph. iv
6 and Col. i 17. This quotation
again emphasizes the καθόλου.

τῆς μὲν καθολικῆς αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίας γέγονε πολέμιος, ἡλλοτρίωσε δὲ καὶ ἀπεξένωσεν ἑαυτὸν τοῦ ἐλέους τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ὡς πορρωτάτῳ τῆς ἑαυτοῦ σωτηρίας ἐφυγάδευσεν, ἐν τούτῳ τὸ ἴδιον ἐπαληθεύων ὄνομα.

Καὶ πάλιν μεθ' ἱταρά φησιν

5

(4) 'Ὁ μὲν γὰρ Οὐαλεριανὸς εἰς ταῦτα ὑπὸ τούτου προαχθεὶς, εἰς ὕβρεις καὶ ὄνειδισμοὺς ἐκδοθεὶς κατὰ τὸ ῥηθὲν πρὸς 'Ησαίαν· Καὶ οὔτοι ἐξελέξαντο τὰς ὁδοὺς αὐτῶν καὶ τὰ βδελύγματα αὐτῶν, ἃ ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτῶν ἠθέλησε, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐκλέξομαι τὰ ἐμπαίγματα αὐτῶν καὶ τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἀνταπο- 10 δώσω αὐτοῖς. οὗτος δὲ τῇ βασιλείᾳ παρὰ τὴν ἀξίαν ἐπιμανεὶς, καὶ τὸν βασιλεῖον ὑποδύναι κόσμον ἀδυνατῶν ἀναπήρῳ τῷ σώματι, τοὺς δύο παῖδας τὰς πατρώας

3 σωτηρίας] ἐκκλησίας B Steph

3. ἐφυγάδευσεν] sc. ἑαυτὸν. D. always uses this verb transitively; see pp. 56 and 155.

4. τὸ ἴδιον ἑαλ. ὄνομα] sc. Μακριανός, as if from μακρός (far), a derivation for which we should hesitate to vouch.

6. So then Valerian was led into the disgrace that befel him through being persuaded to persecute the Christians.

id. ὑπὸ τούτου προαχθεὶς] 'being persuaded by this man (viz. by Macrianus) to this policy': see note on προέμενος further on.

7. ἐκδοθεὶς] D. forgets that he has left this clause incomplete, and proceeds as if he had written ἐξεδόθη. For the ὕβρεις καὶ ὄνειδισμοὺς which Sapor the Persian King is said to have inflicted on his fallen foe, see Gibbon *Decline and Fall* chap. x: 'We are told that Valerian in chains, but invested with the imperial purple, was exposed to the multitude, a constant spectacle of fallen greatness: and that whenever the Persian monarch mounted on horseback, he placed his foot on the neck of a Roman Emperor... It is at least

certain, that the only Emperor of Rome who had ever fallen into the hands of the enemy languished away his life in hopeless captivity.'

8. Καὶ οὔτοι κτλ.] Is. lxvi 3, 4: the readings οὔτοι (for αὐτοί), & (which B omits) and ἐκλέξομαι (for ἐκδέξ.) are those of MAQ, except that M reads ἐκλέξομαι.

11. But Macrianus, through physical infirmity being unable to act alone, associated his two sons with him in the throne and thus dragged them into the consequences of his villainy.

id. οὗτος δέ] sc. ὁ Μακρ.

id. τῇ βασ. παρὰ τ. ἀξ. ἐπιμανεὶς] 'in his mad lust after the imperial power for which he had no qualifications': ἐπιμαίνεσθαι c. dat. in this sense is quite classical.

12. τὸν βασιλ. ὑποδ. κόσμ.] 'to assume the imperial insignia.'

13. ἀναπήρῳ τ. σώμ.] So Zonaras *Annal.* xii 24 θάτερον πεπῆρῳ τῶν σκελῶν.

id. τοὺς δύο παῖδας] sc. Macrianus junior and Quietus: 'his martial sons were patterns of discipline,' Benson *Cyprian* p. 457.

ἀναδεξαμένους ἁμαρτίας προεστήσατο. ἐναργῆς γὰρ ἐπὶ
τούτων ἢ πρόρρησις ἦν εἶπεν ὁ θεός· Ἀποδιδοὺς ἁμαρ-
τίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα ἕως τρίτης καὶ τετάρτης γενεᾶς
τοῖς μικροῖς με. τὰς γὰρ ἰδίας ποιηρὰς ἐπιθυμίας, ὧν
5 ἡνύχθει, ταῖς τῶν υἱῶν κεφαλαῖς ἐπιβαλὼν, εἰς ἐκείνους
τὴν ἑαυτοῦ κακίαν καὶ τὸ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν μῖσος ἐξω-
μόρξατο.

Καὶ περὶ μὲν τοῦ Οὐαλεριανοῦ τοσαῦτα ὁ Διονύσιος.

Ἐρμάμμωνι δὲ πάλιν καὶ τοῖς κατ' Αἴγυπτον ἀδελφοῖς δι' ἐπι-
10 στολῆς ὁμιλῶν, πολλά τε ἄλλα περὶ τῆς Δεκίου καὶ τῶν μετ' αὐτὸν
διεξελθῶν κακοτροπίας, τῆς κατὰ τὸν Γαλληνὸν εἰρήνης ἐπιμνήσκεται.
οὐδὲν δὲ οἷον τὸ καὶ τούτων ὧδέ πως ἔχόντων ἀκούσαι·

(5) Ἐκεῖνος μὲν οὖν τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ βασιλέων τὸν μὲν
προέμενος, τῷ δὲ ἐπιθέμενος, παγγενῇ ταχέως καὶ πρόρ-

5 ἡνύχθει BCDF^aGHKR^{ab} Schw ἡνύχτει AE^aF^b Sync Steph Val Stroth
ei τυχοι OL^r || 13 προ] om nonnulli || αὐτου] αὐτου AE^aF^b Steph Stroth L^r ||
14 παγγενῇ] -ει F^bGH -ι E^a

1. ἀναδεξαμένους] 'having become liable for': we should certainly have expected the fut. (ἀναδεξομ.) here.

2. ἀποδιδοὺς κτλ.] Exod. xx 5.

4. ὧν ἡνύχθει] This, which is the best supported reading, yields the most satisfactory sense. 'Having gained his own wicked desires (sc. the Empire), he associated his sons in the position and thus made them partners in his wickedness.' ὧν ἡνύχτει ('which he had failed in') would refer to his bodily infirmities, which spoilt his enjoyment of the supremacy which he had gained. *Ei τυχοι* (*si votorum compos fuisset*, Laemmer) has little to be said for it.

6. ἐξωμόρξατο] 'wiped off'; a favourite word with Euripides; for D.'s special use of it here cf. *Bacch.* 337, parodied by Arist. *Ach.* 843. Cf. p. 83, περίψημα. The two Macriani, father and son, were after a brief reign, if reign it could be called, defeated and slain in

Illyricum by Aureolus, another usurper, and Quietus was put to death in the East by Odenathus, the husband of Zenobia of Palmyra.

13. And now Macrianus has disappeared root and branch and Gallienus is restored to power, and his glory shines like the sun which emerges from a bank of clouds.

ib. Ἐκεῖνος] sc. ὁ Μακρ.

ib. τὸν μὲν προέμενος] This has usually been taken to mean that Macrianus 'betrayed' Valerian to Sapor, the Persian king, who captured him, but Benson is probably right (*Cyprian* pp. 458 and 556) in referring προέμενος here ('having incited' or 'urged on') and προαχθεῖς above merely to his bad influence on Valerian, which led ultimately to his ruin.

14. τῷ δὲ ἐπιθέμενος] i.e. Macrianus attacked Gallienus after Valerian's disappearance.

ib. παγγενῇ] 'with all his family.'

ρίζος ἐξηφανίσθη· ἀνεδείχθη δὲ καὶ συνανωμολογήθη παρὰ πάντων ὁ Γαλληνός, παλαιὸς ἅμα βασιλεὺς καὶ νέος, πρῶτος ὦν καὶ μετ' ἐκείνους παρών. κατὰ γὰρ τὸ ῥηθὲν πρὸς τὸν προφήτην Ἑσαίαν· Τὰ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἰδοὺ ἦκασι, καὶ καινὰ δ' ἤνῃ ἀνατελεῖ. ὥσπερ γὰρ νέφος τὰς ἡλιακὰς ἀκτῖνας 5 ὑποδραμὸν καὶ πρὸς ὀλίγον ἐπηλυγάσας ἐσκίασεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀντ' αὐτοῦ προεφάνη, εἴτα παρελθόντος ἡ διατακέντος τοῦ νέφους ἐξεφάνη πάλιν ἐπανατείλας ὁ ἥλιος ὁ προανατείλας, οὕτω προστὺς καὶ προσπελάσας ἑαυτὸν ὁ Μακριανὸς τῆς ἐφεστώσης Γαλλιανοῦ βασιλείας, ὁ μὲν 10 οὐκ ἔστιν, ἐπεὶ μηδὲ ἦν, ὁ δ' ἔστιν ὁμοίως ὥσπερ ἦν. καὶ οἷον ἀποθεμένη τὸ γῆρας ἡ βασιλεία, καὶ τὴν προοῦσαν ἀνακαθηραμένη κακίαν, ἀκμαιότερον νῦν ἐπανθεῖ, καὶ πορρώτερον ὁράται καὶ ἀκούεται καὶ διαφουτᾷ πανταχοῦ.

15

Εἰθ' ἐξῆς καὶ τὸν χρόνον, καθ' ὃν ταῦτ' ἔγραφε, διὰ τούτων σημαίνει·

8 επανατ. ο ηλιος ο προανατ. CKR^{ab} Val Stroth Schw om ο post ηλιος F^a επανατ. ο προσεπανατ. ηλιος F^b επανατ. ο προανατ. ηλ. AE^aGHOL² επανατ. η προανατ. ηλ. Nic || 9 προσπελάσας ABCDE^aF^bGHKO προπελ. AF^a Steph || 10 Μακριανος] -ινος AE^aF^b Nic Steph || 11 ὥσπερ ἦν] om CF^aKR^{ab}

The same adv. is used in Eus. *H. E.* vi 21. 1 and in *Mart. Pal.* viii 10 we have παμμυγῇ.

1. ἀνεδείχθη] perhaps specially used as opp. to ἐξηφανίσθη: cf. ἐξεφάνη πάλιν... ὁ ἥλιος below: but ἀναδεικνύσθαι is used in the technical sense of to 'proclaim' or 'make' (Lat. *designare*) and that may be all it means here.

4. Τὰ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτλ.] Is. xlii 9 (but D. has changed ἐγὼ ἀναγγέλλω into νῦν ἀνατελεῖ of xliii 19). Τὰ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, 'the things formerly predicted,' i.e. in connexion with the appearance of Cyrus; καινὰ, i.e. his triumph and the conversion of the world to Jehovah's worship: the application of this to the restoration of Gallienus is somewhat too

fanciful for our modern ideas.

6. ὑποδραμόν] i.e. 'having overcast' (as we say) or 'intercepted,' ἰδ. ἐπηλυγάσας] 'having screened,' ἰδ. αὐτὸν κ. ἀντ' αὐτοῦ] i.e. τὸν ἥλιον καὶ ἀντὶ τοῦ ἡλίου.

9. προσπελάσας ἑαυτὸν] 'having gained access for himself': we find προσπελάσαι with gen. in Soph. *O. T.* 1101 Πανὸς προσπελασθεῖς' (acc. to Dindorf's reading): προσπελάσας here is an obvious emendation of the copyist.

11. ἐπεὶ μηδὲ ἦν] Cf. Eus. *H. E.* x 4. 29 οἱ μὲν οὐκ εἰσὶν οἱ θεομυθεῖς, ὅτι μηδὲ ἦσαν: also iv 25. 3. On p. 146 we have αἱ μὴδ' οὔσαι (ἄτομοι). Thus μηδὲ εἶναι seems to be a later equivalent for μηδὲν εἶναι.

Μετά ταῦτα λοιμικῆς τὸν πόλεμον διαλαβούσης νόσου, τῆς τε ἑορτῆς πλησιαζούσης, αὐθις διὰ γραφῆς τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμιλεῖ, τὰ τῆς συμφορᾶς ἐπισημαίνόμενος πάθῃ διὰ τούτων·

- (1) Τοῖς μὲν ἄλλοις ἀνθρώποις οὐκ ἂν δόξειε καιρὸς
 5 ἑορτῆς εἶναι τὰ παρόντα. οὐδὲ ἔστιν αὐτοῖς οὔτε οὗτος οὔτε
 τις ἕτερος, οὐχ ὅπως τῶν ἐπιλύπων, ἀλλ' οὐδ' εἴ τις περι-
 χαρῆς ὃν οἷθεῖεν μάλιστα. νῦν μὲν γε θρήνοι πάντα,
 καὶ πενθοῦσι πάντες, καὶ περιηχοῦσιν οἰμωγαὶ τὴν πόλιν
 διὰ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν τεθνηκότων καὶ τῶν ἀποθνησκόντων
 10 ὁσημέραι. ὥς γὰρ ἐπὶ τῶν πρωτοτόκων τῶν Αἰγυπτίων
 γέγραπται, οὕτως καὶ νῦν ἐγενήθη κραγὴ μεγάλη. οὐ γάρ
 ἔστιν οἰκία, ἐν ᾗ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῇ τεθνηκώς· καὶ ὄφελόν
 γε εἶς. πολλὰ μὲν γὰρ καὶ δεινὰ καὶ τὰ πρὸ τούτου

6 ἐπιλυπων BCF^aKR^{ab} Val Stroth Schw ἐπιλοιπων cett || 7 ον οἰθηειεν] ων οἰθηειη Nic || 13 γε εἰς. πολλὰ C^aF^b Stroth Turneb γε· εἰς πολλὰ A Nic γε· ἐπὶ πολλὰ OL^a γε· πολλὰ BCDE^aK Val Schw

4. *There is little appearance of festival in our present state. Our many former troubles from persecution have since been greatly increased and added to.*

id. Τοῖς μὲν ἄλλ.] This μὲν and several others in the passage have no corresponding δέ.

6. ἐπιλύπων] This is obviously the right reading: ἐπιλοιπων would be tautological after τις ἕτερος and in no way antithetical to the περιχαρῆς which follows. 'Nor indeed is this nor any other a season of true festival to them: I speak not of occasions obviously sorrowful but even of such as they may think most joyful' (lit. 'if there is any joyful season which they might think particularly so').

8. περιηχοῦσιν...τὴν πόλιν] The same construction is found in Plut. *Mor.* 2. 720 D θόρυβος περιηχεῖ τὴν οἰκίαν.

11. ἐγενήθη...τεθνηκώς] Exod. xii 30.

12. καὶ ὄφελόν γε εἰς. πολλὰ κτλ.]

I have adopted this reading, which is that of the Berlin edition, with much diffidence: 'I would there were but one (dead in a house). For the evils that have before now fallen on us are also many and grievous.' The other readings are less satisfactory: (1) ὄφ. γε· εἰς (or ἐπὶ) πολλά requires the removal of the full stop after συμβεβηκότα and then τὰ πρὸ τ. συμβεβηκ. will become the subject of ἤλασαν (for ἤλασεν): 'for the former events drove us upon many (other) grievous ills'; but the ambiguity of the phrase καὶ ὄφελόν γε still remains: (2) ὄφελόν γε· πολλὰ would yield good sense if we took ὄφελον as looking back to the beginning of the fragment, answering the τοῖς μὲν ἄλλοις: 'and yet I hope it may be (a festival to us): for even before now many grievous things happened to us, which we did not allow to interfere with our keeping of the festival'; but this is, I think, too far fetched. Others take καὶ ὄφελόν γε to mean 'I would that this were all.'

συμβεβηκότα. πρῶτον μὲν ἡμᾶς ἤλασαν, καὶ μόνοι
 πρὸς ὑπάντων διωκόμενοι καὶ θανατούμενοι ἑορτάσαμεν
 καὶ τότε, καὶ πᾶς ὁ τῆς καθ' ἑαστον θλίψεως τόπος
 πανηγυρικὸν ἡμῖν γέγονε χωρίον, ἀγρός, ἐρημία, ναῦς,
 πανδοχεῖον, δεσποτήριον, παιδροτάτην δὲ πασῶν ἡγάγον 5
 ἑορτὴν οἱ τέλειοι μάρτυρες εὐωχηθέντες ἐν οὐρανῷ. μετὰ
 δὲ ταῦτα πόλεμος καὶ λιμὸς ἐπέλαβεν, ἃ τοῖς ἔθνεσι
 συνδιηνέγκαμεν, μόνοι μὲν ὑποστάντες ὅσα ἡμῖν ἐλυμή-
 ναντο, παραπολαύσαντες δὲ καὶ ὧν ἀλλήλους εἰργάσαντό
 τε καὶ πεπόνθασι· καὶ τῇ Χριστοῦ πάλιν ἐνηυφράν- 10
 θημεν εἰρήνῃ, ἣν μόνοις ἡμῖν δέδωκε. βραχυτάτης δὲ
 ἡμῶν τε καὶ αὐτῶν τυχόντων ἀναπνοῆς, ἐπικατέσκηψεν
 ἡ νόσος αὐτῇ, πρᾶγμα φόβου τε παντὸς φοβερώτερον
 ἐκείνοις, καὶ συμφορᾶς ἡστιν οὐδὲν σχετικώτερον, καὶ ὥς
 ἰδίος τις αὐτῶν ἀπήγγειλε συγγραφεὺς, πρᾶγμα μόνον δὴ 15

3 ἑκαστον] εαυτους OL^r || 7 λιμος] λοιμος R^{ab} || 8 ἐλυμνηναντο] -ατο K ||
 11 δέδωκε CF^{ab}GHR^{ab} Schw εδωκε cett || 13 τε] inter πρᾶγμα et φόβου R^a

1. ἤλασαν] 'drove us into exile,' as on p. 70.

3. πᾶς ὁ τῆς...χωρίον] 'every place where each particular affliction had befallen us became the scene of our festal assembly.' For πανηγυρικὸν cf. Eus. *H.E.* vii 20, where D. is described as πανηγυρικοτέρους ἀνακινῶν λόγους in his Paschal letters.

6. οἱ τέλειοι μάρτυρες] See p. 68, note.

10. *War and famine ensued, which the Gentiles had to endure in common with us.*

7. πόλεμος...πεπόνθασι] 'war and famine seized us, which we endured in common with the Gentiles, having undergone alone all the injuries they had inflicted on us, and then having to share in the evils which they wrought on one another and suffered.' For συνδιηγν. cf. Herod. i 18 οἱ Μιλήσιοι τοῖσι Χίοις τὸν πρὸς Ἑρυθραίους πόλεμον συνδιηγναίαν.

Παραπολαύειν properly means 'to have the benefit of (something) besides'; here in a bad sense 'to have the disadvantage of (something) besides.'

8. ὅσα ἡμῖν ἐλυμνηναντο] 'quantum nobis nocuerunt': the construction of λυμναίνεσθαι with either the dat. of the person or the neut. pl. adj. is common in Greek but not apparently the combination of the two constructions: see Liddell and Scott s. v.

10. πάλιν] 'again,' as in the time of persecution.

11. ἣν...δέδωκε] The reference is to John xiv 27.

12. *And now after a very brief respite, they and we are visited with this terrible scourge of plague and sickness.*

14. ὡς ἰδίος τις αὐτ. ἀπήγγ. συγγρ.] The expression sounds as if it referred to some local contemporary historian, but as a matter of fact

τῶν πάντων ἐλπίδος κρείσσον γενόμενον· ἡμῖν δὲ οὐ τοιοῦτο μὲν, γυμνάσιον δὲ καὶ δοκίμιον οὐδενὸς τῶν ἄλλων ἐλάττω. ἀπέσχετο μὲν γὰρ οὐδὲ ἡμῶν, πολλή δὲ ἐξήλθεν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη.

5 Τούτοις ἐξῆς ἐπιφέρει λέγων

(2) Οἱ γοῦν πλείστοι τῶν ἀδελφῶν δι' ἡμῶν ὑπερβάλ-
λουσαν ἀγάπην καὶ φιλαδελφίαν ἀφειδούντες ἑαυτῶν καὶ
ἀλλήλων ἐχόμενοι, ἐπισκοποῦντες ἀφυλάκτως τοὺς νοσοῦν-
τας, λιπαρῶς ὑπηρετοῦμενοι, θεραπεύοντες ἐν Χριστῷ,
10 συναπηλλάττοντο ἐκείνοις ἀσμενέστατα, τοῦ παρ' ἐτέρων
ἀναπιμπλάμενοι πάθους καὶ τὴν νόσον ἐφ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔλκου-
τες ἀπὸ τῶν πλησίων καὶ ἐκόντες ἀναμασσόμενοι τὰς ἀλγη-
δόνας. καὶ πολλοὶ νοσοκομήσαντες καὶ ῥώσαντες ἐτέρους,
ἐτελεύτησαν αὐτοί, τὸν ἐκείνων θάνατον εἰς ἑαυτοὺς μετα-
15 στησάμενοι, καὶ τὸ δημῶδες ῥῆμα, μόνης αἰὲς δοκοῦν

1 των παντων OR^{ab}L^r της π. cett || 3 πολλη] πολυ A Steph || 6 δι] δια
omission υπερβαλλ. αγ. και OL^r || 10 εκεινοις ασμενεστατα,] εκεινοις, ασμ. AO
Steph L^r || 12 πλησιον] -ων nonnulli

D. is quoting Thucyd. ii 64. 1 from Pericles's speech about the plague at Athens.

1. ἡμῖν δὲ οὐ τοι. μὲν] i.e. to us it was beyond neither endurance nor expectation.

2. γυμνάσιον] 'discipline' (lit. 'training ground'): so Eus. *H. E.* vii 22. 11 says that D. wrote a letter *περὶ Γυμνασίου*, a supposed fragment of which we give, p. 256.

3. πολλή δὲ ἐξήλθ. εἰς τὰ ἔθνη] 'it went forth in great force against the Gentiles': this (which is quite a classical use of πολλός: e.g. Eur. *Bacch.* 300 ὅταν πολλὸς ὁ θεὸς ἔλθῃ) is to be distinguished from the use noted on p. 120 πολλὸς *ὀνομάζεται* and p. 122 *εὐρήσκει πολλὴν τὴν ζωὴν*.

6. *The devoted way in which the majority of our brethren have faced their own sickness and death, and have nursed others in like circum-*

stances and carried out their burial, has shown the reality and depth of their Christian love.

ib. Οἱ γ. πλείστοι τ. ἀδ.] See p. 68 for an earlier instance of such devoted behaviour.

8. ἀφυλάκτως] 'without thought of their own peril' (Salmond).

9. λιπ. ὑπηρετοῦμενοι] The reciprocal use of the middle, 'diligently tending one another': another of the many instances in this letter of D.'s polished, classical style.

12. ἀναμασσ. τὰς ἀλγηδ.] lit. 'wiping off their troubles on themselves' (i.e. taking the consequences of assisting others): another classical reminiscence; ἀναμάσσειν τι τῇ κεφαλῇ ('to become responsible for some action') is found in Hom. *Od.* xix 92, Herod. i 155, etc.

14. μεταστησάμενοι] 'having transferred': not quite a classical use

φιλοφροσύνης ἔχεσθαι, ἔργῳ δὴ τότε πληροῦντες, ἀπίοντες αὐτῶν περίψημα. οἱ γοῦν ἄριστοι τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν ἀδελφῶν τοῦτον τὸν τρόπον ἐξεχώρησαν τοῦ βίου, πρεσβύτεροί τε τινες καὶ διάκονοι καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ λαοῦ λίαν ἐπαινούμενοι, ὡς καὶ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦτο τὸ εἶδος διὰ πολλὴν 5 εὐσέβειαν καὶ πίστιν ἰσχυρὰν γενόμενον μηδὲν ἀποδεῖν μαρτυρίου δοκεῖν. καὶ τὰ σώματα δὲ τῶν ἀγίων ὑπτίαις χερσὶ καὶ κόλποις ὑπολαμβάνοντες, καθαιροῦντές τε ὀφθαλμούς καὶ στόματα συγκλείοντες, ὁμοφοροῦντές τε καὶ διατιθέντες, προσκολλώμενοι, συμπλεκόμενοι, λουτροῖς 10 τε καὶ περιστολαῖς κατακοσμοῦντες, μετὰ μικρὸν ἐτύγχανον τῶν ἰσων, ἀεὶ τῶν ὑπολειπομένων ἐφεπομένων τοῖς

2 αὐτῶν] add παντῶν BCD^F Val Stroth om AE^aF^bG^bH^bKOR^{ab} Ruf Steph Schw L^r || 6 γενομενον CF^aKR^{ab} Nic Schw γινομ. cett || 8-10 καθαιροντες τε...διατιθεντες] desunt in KR^a || 9 οφθαλμοις] praeponunt tous AE^a Steph Val Stroth || 12 εφεπομενων] om O

of the word: see Liddell and Scott s. v.

1. ἀπίοντες αὐτῶν περίψημα] A condensed phrase 'becoming their expiatory substitutes in their departure (from this life)': cf. 1 Cor. iv 13, whence πάντων has crept into some mss. Αὐτῶν = those other sick folk from tending whom they caught the fatal sickness. For περίψ. Suidas gives κατὰμαγμα, ἀπολύτρωσις. Οὕτως ἐπέλεγον τῷ κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν συνέχοντι τῶν κακῶν. Περίψημα ἡμῶν γενεῶ, ἥτοι σωτηρία καὶ ἀπολύτρωσις, καὶ οὕτως ἐνέβαλον τῇ θαλάσῃ ὥσάν τῷ Ποσειδῶνι θυσιὰν ἀποτινύοντες. The words κάθαγμα and ἀνάθεμα (Rom. ix 3) are used in the same way: cf. also ἀπεσκευαλίζοντο below. Cf. Schol. ad Aristoph. *Plut.* 454. Valesius thinks that at Alexandria ἐγὼ εἰμι περίψημα σου ('I am your obedient servant') was a colloquial and complimentary phrase (δημῶδες ῥῆμα) which became a reality for the Christians in the

fullest significance of the word. Heinichen rightly rejects another suggestion of Vales. that περίψ. was a heathen term of contempt for Christians, as inconsistent with D.'s description of it as μόνης αἰεὶ δοκοῦν φιλοφροσύνης ('compliment,' 'friendly feeling') ἔχεσθαι. See Heinichen's *Excursus* on the phrase (pp. 710, 711).

5. ὥς] = ὥστε as often in D.

9. ὁμοφοροῦντες] 'bearing on their shoulders': the word is used by Joseph. *Ant. Jud.* iii 2. 7 of the embroidered linen girdle of the priest, the ends of which he threw over his left shoulder and wore there at the time of sacrifice so that they might not hinder his movements. The form ὁμοφοροῦντες (in Migne, *P. G.* x 1337, trans. by Salmond) is simply a misprint.

10. διατιθέντες] Lat. *componentes*, 'laying them out.'

11. περιστολαῖς] See above, p. 68.

πρὸ αὐτῶν. τὰ δέ γε ἔθνη πᾶν τοῦναντίον. καὶ νοσεῖν
 τε ἀρχομένους ἀπωθοῦντο, καὶ ἀπέφευγον τοὺς φιλτάτους,
 καὶ ταῖς ὁδοῖς ἐρρίπτουν ἡμιθνήτας, καὶ νεκροὺς ἀτάφους
 ἀπεσκευαλίζοντο, τὴν τοῦ θανάτου διάδοσιν καὶ κοινωνίαν
 5 ἐκτρεπόμενοι, ἣν οὐκ ἦν καὶ πολλὰ μηχανωμένοις ἐκκλίνειν
 ῥάδιον.

Μετά δὲ καὶ ταύτην τὴν ἐπιστολήν, εἰρηνευσάντων τῶν κατὰ
 τὴν πόλιν, τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἀδελφοῖς ἑορταστικὴν αὐθις
 ἐπιστέλλει γραφήν, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ ἄλλας διαφόρους πάλιν διατυ-
 10 ποῦται.

1 νοσεῖν τε] τε add CF^aKR^{ab} Schw om cett || 3 καὶ CF^aR^{ab} ||
 7 καὶ ταύτην] om καὶ AE^aF^bK Val Stroth om cett || 8 κατὰ τὴν Αἴγυπτον]
 om AE^aF^bK Val Stroth add cett || 9 διαφορῶν] om AE^a Steph

1. *The Gentiles on the other hand have displayed much selfishness and cowardice in their treatment of the sick and dead.*

id. πᾶν τοῦναντίον] sc. ἐποίησαν ὅς ἦσαν.

4. ἀπεσκευαλίζ[.] 'treated as vile refuse': cf. Phil. iii 8. Hein. quotes Eus. *de laud. Const.* xvi 11, where

the phrase σκυβάλων ἐκβλητότερον occurs, in allusion to the saying of Heraclitus νέκυες κοπρίων ἐκβλητότεροι.

id. τὴν τ. θαν. διάδ. καὶ κοιν.] 'the spreading and communication of the fatal disease': Salmond's 'communication and intercourse with death' is impossible.

XI

Πρὸς Ἱέρακα τῶν κατ' Αἴγυπτον ἐπίσκοπον
 ἑορταστικὴν Ἐπιστολήν

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 21)

This is another of the Paschal Letters of Dionysius and has reference to the same Easter as those to Hermammon and to the Alexandrians (A.D. 262), though written somewhat later than the last named letter. Eusebius tells us it was addressed to Hierax bishop τῶν κατ' Αἴγυπτον¹, i.e. of some outlying district in his province. He further says that in the letter τῆς κατ'

¹ Nepos is also styled ἐπίσκοπος τῶν κατ' Αἴγυπτον, p. 108.

αὐτὸν¹ τῶν Ἀλεξανδρέων στάσεως μνημονεύει διὰ τούτων: but in the extract which he proceeds to give no mention of this revolution actually occurs, and hence it has been conjectured that Eusebius has by mistake copied the wrong letter, being perhaps misled by its opening words². A mistake of this kind has been made elsewhere (*H. E.* iv 10), where the heading of the chapter mentions the bishops of Alexandria, while the text itself has nothing to do with them³. Anyhow the extract, as we have it, deals almost entirely with the devastations of the plague in Egypt, which broke out afresh after the revolt and overthrow of Macrianus (A.D. 261) and which was possibly in part due to the number of unburied corpses lying about in the city. In it Dionysius (1) makes interesting though rather far-fetched references to Old Testament history, especially in connexion with Egypt and the Nile: (2) very rhetorically describes the disastrous effects of the plague: and (3) laments the decrease in the population which it had caused.

¹ κατ' αὐτόν = 'in his time.'

² See note on p. 86 for further discussion of the point.

³ See also pp. 44 and 65, where other mistakes of the historian are noted.

Ἐπιλαβούσης δὲ ὅσον οὕτω τῆς εἰρήνης ἐπάνεισι μὲν (ὁ Διονύσιος) εἰς τὴν Ἀλεξανδρείαν, πάλιν δ' ἐνταῦθα στάσεως καὶ πολέμου συστάντος, ὡς οὐχ οἷόν τε ἦν αὐτῷ τοὺς κατὰ τὴν πόλιν ἅπαντας ἀδελφοὺς ἐς ἑκάτερον τῆς στάσεως μέρος διηρημένους ἐπισκοπεῖν, αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ τοῦ πάσχα ἑορτῇ ὥσπερ τις ὑπερόριος ἐξ αὐτῆς τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας διὰ 5 γραμμάτων αὐτοῖς ὁμιλεῖ. καὶ Ἰέρακι δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα τῶν κατ' Αἴγυπτον ἐπισκόπων ἑτέραν ἑορταστικὴν ἐπιστολὴν γράφων, τῆς κατ' αὐτὸν τῶν Ἀλεξανδρέων στάσεως μνημονεύει διὰ τούτων·

Ἐμοὶ δὲ τί θαυμαστὸν εἰ πρὸς τοὺς πορρωτέρω παροικούντας χαλεπὸν τὸ καὶ δι' ἐπιστολῶν ὁμιλεῖν, ὅτε καὶ τὸ 10

9 παροικούντας CF^aGHKOR^{ab} Val Schw L^c κατοικ. cett

9. What wonder that it is difficult for me to correspond with those at a distance when I find it difficult to communicate even by letter with my own fellow-citizens. At present it

is easier to cross from the East to the West than to pass from one part of Alexandria to another.

10. καὶ] practically equivalent to καὶ, here (as often) = 'even.'

πρὸς ἑμαντὸν αὐτῷ μοι διαλέγεσθαι καὶ τῇ ἰδίᾳ ψυχῇ
 συμβουλευέσθαι καθέστηκεν ἄπορον; πρὸς γοῦν τὰ ἑμαντοῦ
 σπλάγχνα, τοὺς ὁμοσκήνους καὶ συμψύχους ἀδελφούς καὶ τῆς
 αὐτῆς πολίτας ἐκκλησίας ἐπιστολιμαίων δέομαι γραμμά-
 5 των, καὶ ταυτ' ὅπως διαπεμφαίμην, ἀμήχανον φαίνεται.
 ῥῆον γὰρ ἂν τις οὐχ ὅπως εἰς τὴν ὑπερορίαν, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπ'
 ἀνατολῶν ἐπὶ δυσμὰς περαιωθείη, ἢ τὴν Ἀλεξάνδρειαν
 ἀπ' αὐτῆς τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας ἐπέλθοι. τῆς γὰρ ἐρήμου τῆς
 πολλῆς ἀτρυβοῦς ἐκείνης, ἣν ἐν δυσὶ γενεαῖς διώδυσεν ὁ
 10 Ἰσραὴλ, ἄπειρος μᾶλλον καὶ ἄβατός ἐστιν ἢ μεσαιτάτη
 τῆς πόλεως ὁδός, καὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἣν ἐκείνοι ῥαγεῖσαν

4 πολίτας ἐκκλ.] ἐκκλ. πολίτας AE^a Steph πολιτείας καὶ ἐκκλ. Nic L^f ||
 6 ὑπερορίαν] -ιον CF^{ab} KR^{ab} Steph Val Stroth Schw -ιαν cett || 9 πολλῆς
 ἀτρυβοῦς BCDF^a KOR^{ab} Schw L^r π. καὶ ἀτρ. cett || 10 ἀπειρος] ἀπορος
 DF^a G Nic Stroth || 11 τῆς πόλεως] των πόλεων AG^a || ὁδος, καὶ] ὁδος' καὶ
 Hein

1. αὐτῷ μοι] = ἑμαντῷ dependent
 on καθέστ. ἄπορον. The cause of the
 difficulty is obviously that the dis-
 ordered state of the city makes him
 incapable of concentrated thought.

2. τὰ ἐμ. σπλάγχνα] Cf. Philem.
 12.

3. ὁμοσκήνους] well translated
 'contubernales' by Vales.: 'tent-
 fellows,' 'those of my own house.'

4. ἐπιστολιμ. δέομ. γραμμ.] 'I
 am obliged to correspond by letter':
 the expression ἐπιστολ. γράμμ. occurs
 in Philo 2. 533.

7. ἢ...ἐπέλθοι] 'than he would
 visit one part of Alexandria from
 another.'

8. The highways of the city are
 flooded with blood, and the channels
 of the overflowing Nile itself are
 choked with dead bodies, as in the
 days of Moses.

9. ἐν δυσὶ γενεαῖς] D. reckons
 twenty years for a generation instead
 of the usual thirty.

10. ἄπειρος] probably equivalent
 to ἀπέρατος 'not to be traversed'

here, rather than 'interminable,'
 which would be a very exaggerated
 way to describe a street: ἀπορος is an
 obvious emendation of a copyist.

10. ἢ μεσαιτάτη τῆς πόλ. ὁδ.] 'the
 central street of the city.' The
 reading τῶν πόλεων is defended by
 some on the ground that ἡ στάσις
 had divided the city into two, but
 apart from the fancifulness of such
 an interpretation it is, as we have
 seen p. 85, doubtful whether the
 letter refers to ἡ στάσις at all, ex-
 cept so far as the pestilence was the
 result of it, as indeed the expressions
 τῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς φόνων and αἵματι καὶ
 φόνοις καὶ καταποντισμοῖς imply.

11. καὶ τῆς θαλάσσης] coordinate
 with τῆς ἐρήμου and like it depend-
 ent on ἀπειρος μᾶλλον.

10. ῥαγεῖσαν κ. διατειχισθ.] 'parted
 asunder and walled up, so that there
 was a passage through': the words
 represent ἐσχίσθη τὸ ὕδωρ... καὶ τὸ
 ὕδωρ αὐτοῖς τείχος ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ τείχος
 ἐξ ἐναντύμων, Exod. xiv 21, 22.

καὶ διατειχισθεῖσαν ἔσχον ἱππήλατον. καὶ ὧν ἐν τῇ
 λεωφόρῳ κατεποντίσθησαν Αἰγύπτιοι, οἱ γαληνοὶ καὶ
 ἀκύμαντοι λιμένες γεγόνασιν εἰκῶν, πολλάκις φανέντες
 ἀπὸ τῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς φόνων οἷον ἐρυθρὰ θάλασσα. ὁ δ'
 ἐπιρρέων ποταμὸς τὴν πόλιν ποτὲ μὲν ἐρήμου τῆς ἀνύδρου 5
 ξηρότερος ὤφθη, καὶ μᾶλλον ἀνχμώδης ἐκείνης, ἣν δια-
 πορευόμενος ὁ Ἰσραὴλ οὕτως ἐδίψησεν, ὥς Μωυσοῦ μὲν
 καταβοᾶν, ῥύηται δ' αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ θαγμάσια ποιοῦντος
 μόνου ἐκ πέτρας ἀκροτόμου ποτόν· ποτὲ δὲ τοσοῦτον
 ἐπλήμμυρεν, ὥς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τὰς τε ὁδοὺς καὶ 10
 τοὺς ἀγροὺς ἐπικλύσαντα, τῆς ἐπὶ Νῶε γενομένης τοῦ
 ὕδατος φορᾶς ἐπαγαγεῖν ἀπειλήν. αἰὲ δὲ αἵματι καὶ φόνους
 καὶ καταποντισμοῖς κάτεισι μεμιασμένος, οἷος ὑπὸ Μωυσεῖ

1 ἱππήλατον. καὶ] ἱππηλατον, καὶ Hein || 7 Μωυσου BCK(R^{ab}) Val
 Schw Μωυση ADF^aGH Steph Stroth Μωυσει F^b Μωση E^o Nic L^r ||
 9 τοσούτον] -ος AE^a Nic L^r || 12 αἵματι] -σι K || 13 Μωυσει CF^bBHK(R^{ab})
 Val Stroth Schw Μωυσει AE^a Steph Μωυση F^a Μωυσου G^a Μωση O
 Nic L^r

1. ἱππήλατον...λεωφόρῳ] 'carriage
 road...high road': these are both
 nouns substantive. Hesych. ἱππή-
 λατος· πλατεία ὁδὸς καὶ λελα; cf.
 Pollux 1 12 220 τὰς μὲν εὐνυτέρας
 ὁδοὺς λεωφόρους καὶ ἀμαξιτοὺς ἂν κα-
 λᾷς καὶ ἀμαξηλάτους καὶ ἱππηλάτους.
 Cf. above, p. 8.

ἰβ. καὶ ὧν] We must supply
 λιμένων from οἱ γαλ. κ. ἀκύμ. λιμένες:
 'in whose passage the Egyptians
 were drowned.'

3. λιμένες] Does this refer to the
 well-protected harbours of Alexan-
 dria (in the proper sense) or to the
 lake Mareotis? The epithets γαληνοὶ
 and ἀκύμαντοι seem almost too strong
 to apply to anything but land-locked
 waters, but the canal mentioned in
 the next note did not flow into the
 lake.

5. ἐπιρρέων ποτ. τὴν πόλιν] D.
 seems in this passage to be describing
 some unusual variations in the perio-

dical rising and subsiding of the
 Nile. No mouth of the Nile passed
 nearer to Alexandria than the Cano-
 bic, but a canal cut from the river
 flowed at the back of the city
 between it and the Lake Mareotis
 into one of the harbours of the city:
 this must be the ποταμὸς ἐπιρρέων
 τὴν πόλιν which was, we may sup-
 pose, so affected by the variations
 in the Nile that year as to be
 rightly here described as ποτὲ μὲν
 ξηρότερος ὤφθη, ποτὲ δὲ τος. ἐπλήμμ.
 ὡς κτλ.

8. παρὰ τοῦ θαυμ...μόνου] Cf.
 Ps. lxxvi (lxxvii) 15, cxxv (cxxvi)

4.

9. ἐκ πέτρ. ἀκροτόμ.] Wisd. xi 4.

12. αἰὲ δὲ κτλ.] The meaning is
 that whenever it runs at all—flood
 or no flood—it runs polluted with
 blood and slaughter and drowned
 corpses (καταποντισμοῖς).

γέγονε τῷ Φαραώ, μεταβαλὼν εἰς αἷμα καὶ ἐποζέσας. καὶ
 ποῖον γένοιτ' ἂν τοῦ πάντα καθαίροντος ὕδατος ὕδωρ ἄλλο
 καθάρσιον; πῶς ἂν ὁ πολλὺς καὶ ἀπέραντος ἀνθρώποις
 Ὀκεανὸς ἐπιχυθεὶς τὴν πικρὰν ταύτην ἀποσμήξαι θάλασ-
 5 σαν; ἢ πῶς ἂν ὁ μέγας ποταμὸς ὁ ἐκπορευόμενος ἐξ Ἑδέμ,
 τὰς τέσσαρας ἀρχὰς εἰς ἃς ἀφορίζεται μετοχετεύσας εἰς μίαν
 τοῦ Γηῶν, ἀποπλύναι τὸ λύθρον; ἢ πότε ὁ τεθολωμένος
 ὑπὸ τῶν πονηρῶν πανταχόθεν ἀναθυμιάσεων ἀῆρ εἰλι-
 κρινῆς γένοιτο; τοιοῦτοι γὰρ ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἀτμοὶ καὶ ἀπὸ
 10 θαλάσσης ἀνεμοὶ, ποταμῶν τε αὔραι καὶ λιμένων ἀνιμή-
 σεις ἀποπνέουσιν, ὡς σηπομένων ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὑποκειμένοις
 στοιχείοις νεκρῶν ἰχώρας εἶναι τὰς δρόσους. εἶτα θαυμά-
 ζουσι καὶ διαποροῦσι, πόθεν οἱ συνεχεῖς λοιμοί, πόθεν αἱ

2 ἄλλο καθάρσιον] καθάρσιον ἄλλο CF^aRab Schw || 7 το] τον EF^bGH ||
 11 εν] om O

1. μεταβαλὼν κτλ.] Cf. Exod. vii 20, 21. Μεταβαλ. (sc. ὁ ποταμὸς) is here intrans. Perhaps D. took it as intrans. in Exodus also.

ib. Not even Ocean or the great river of Eden could wash away all this pollution, which has produced noxious vapours and miasmatic exhalations everywhere.

2. τ. πάντ. καθ. ὕδ.] Cf. Eur. *Iph. Taur.* 1193 θάλασσα κλύζει πάντα τὰνθρώποις κακά.

4. Ὀκεανὸς] Cf. *Macbeth* 11 ii 'Will all great Neptune's ocean wash this blood Clean from my hand? No: this my hand will rather The multitudinous seas incarnadine, Making the green one red.'

5. πῶς ἂν ὁ μέγ. ποτ. κτλ.] 'how could the great river that goeth out of Eden wash away the pollution, though it were to divert the four heads into which it is divided into the single head of the Gihon?' Cf. Gen. ii 10 ff. The name Gihon is here evidently taken by D. to mean the Nile as in the later Jewish writers, *Aithiopia* (Cush) being identified with Egypt.

8. ἀναθυμιάσεων] 'exhalations': the technical sense of 'incense smoke' (from *θυμιάω*) seems never to belong to this compound.

10. ἀνιμήσεις] 'reeking vapours,' from *ἀνιῶν* 'to rise' (of vapour).

11. ὡς (= ὥστε) σηπομ. κτλ.] 'so that for dew we have the impure fluids of corpses rotting in all their component elements.'

12. στοιχείοις] sc. the various elements of which a human body is composed, unless we should trans. ἐν π. τ. ὑποκ. στοιχ. 'in all (the four) constituent elements (of the world),' i.e. all the four elements are charged with the corruption, but no mention has been made of πῦρ (one of the four) and ὑποκειμ. seems hardly in place.

ib. ἰχώρας] In Homer ἰχώρ is that which flows in the veins of the gods for blood: in later writers it means any juice or fluid, and in Hipp. (*V. C.* 911) it means pus.

ib. It is not surprising then that so much disease and death should be rife among us as materially to diminish the population of all ages.

13. οἱ συνεχεῖς λοιμοί] The Roman

χαλεπαὶ νόσοι, πόθεν αἱ παντοδαπαὶ φθοραί, πόθεν ὁ ποικίλος καὶ πολὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὄλεθρος, διὰ τί μηκέτι τοσοῦτο πλῆθος οἰκητόρων ἢ μεγίστη πόλις ἐν αὐτῇ φέρει, ἀπὸ νηπίων ἀρξαμένη παίδων μέχρι τῶν εἰς ἄκρον γεγηρακότων, ὅσους ὁμογέροντας οὐς ἐκάλει πρότερον ὄντας 5 ἔτρεφεν, ἀλλ' οἱ τεσσαρακοντοῦται καὶ μέχρι τῶν ἐβδόμηκοντα ἐτῶν τοσοῦτο πλείονες τότε, ὥστε μὴ συμπληροῦσθαι νῦν τὸν ἀριθμόν, αὐτῶν προσεγγραφέντων καὶ συγκαταλεγέντων εἰς τὸ δημόσιον σιτηρέσιον τῶν ἀπὸ τεσσαρεσκαίδεκα 10 ἐτῶν μέχρι τῶν ὀγδοήκοντα, καὶ γεγόνασιν οἷον ἡλικιώται τῶν πάλαι γεραιτάτων οἱ ὄψει νεώτατοι. καὶ οὕτω μειούμενον αἰεὶ καὶ δαπανώμενον ὀρῶντες τὸ ἐπὶ γῆς ἀνθρώπων γένος, οὐ τρέμουσιν, αὐξομένου καὶ προκόπτοντος τοῦ παντελοῦς αὐτῶν ἀφανισμού.

3 τοσοῦτο ACE^aGHR^{ab} -ον F^{ab}KO || πλῆθος] om OL^r || 7 τοσοῦτο ACE^a Steph Schw L^r -ον F^{ab}GHR^{ab} Nic Val -ων O || πλείονες] πλεονες Rab

Empire was a constant prey to the ravages of pestilence, just as medieval Europe was.

5. ὁμογέροντας] here evidently = 'hale old men' as in Hom. *Il.* xxiii 791, and as Vergil *Aen.* vi 304 describes Charon *iam senior, sed cruda deo viridisque senectus*: cf. Tac. *Agrie.* 29. On the other hand in Hom. *Od.* xv 357 and Hes. *Ἔργ.* κ. 114. 703 ὥμῶν γῆρας seems to mean 'cruel or untimely old age.' Hesych. gives two slightly different shades of meaning to ὁμογέρων: οἱ μὲν τὸν ἀρξάμενον γηράσκειν, ἐπὶ δὲ λυχύοντα· οἱ δὲ τὸν μὴ λευκαίνόμενον τὴν κεφαλὴν, ὅντα δὲ προσβύτην. Ammonius makes ὁμογέρων equivalent to προβεβηκώς and γέρων. Vales. maintains that at Alexandria those who were between the age of 40 and 70 were called by this name, but, though Hein. does not reject this opinion, it seems to be merely a deduction from the mention in Cod. Theodos. i of officers in that city called ἀρχιγέροντες: cf. Greg.

Naz. *Or. de Athan.* xxi.

8. αὐτῶν] to be taken with τῶν ἀπὸ τεσσ. *ἐτ.* μέχρι τῶν ὀγδοήκ. 'even when all from 14 to 80 are enrolled and put together.'

9. τὸ δημ. σιτηρέσιον] Evidently at Alexandria (the capital of that country which was the chief granary of Rome), as at Rome itself, either the necessitous citizens or, as Vales. thinks, all between 40 and 70 received doles of corn. If the latter was the case, it was more like the Athenian practice of feeding at the public expense ἐν πρυτανείῳ those who were meritorious servants of the State. Σιτηρέσιον is used by D. in a general sense on p. 151 ('food-supply'): later writers use the word for church doles and esp. for grants to clergy, widows and virgins (e.g. Theodoret i 11, Sozom. v 5).

12. δαπανώμενον] Cf. Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* v 10 (p. 157, Mason) ὑφ' ἐαυτοῦ δαπανώμενον καὶ τικτόμενον (of the phoenix) and 2 Macc. i 23 δαπανωμένης τῆς θυσίας.

XII

Ἐκ τῆς β' Ἐπιστολῆς

(Holl *Fragmente* 378)

Holl makes no suggestion as to the source of this fragment. Pitra (*Anal. Sacr.* II xxxvii) conjectures that it is from the second letter of the series in which the next fragment is said to be from the fourth. If so we are right in connecting it with the Paschal Letters of Dionysius.

Τίς ἄλλη πρεπωδεστέρα κατάστασις ἑορτῆς ἢ τὸ ἄφοβον καὶ ἄλυπον καὶ ἀνειμένον διαμένειν; φόβον δὲ πάλιν λέγω, οὐ τὸν σοφόν, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἄλογον· φόβος γὰρ Κυρίῳ τέρψει καρδίαν.

1. κατάστασις ἑορτῆς] 'state (of mind) for a festival': the gen. ἑορτῆς is a curious one = ἐορτάζοντός τινος or εἰς ἑορτήν.

2. ἀνειμένον] 'free from care' (or the like), Lat. *securus*: a classical use.

3. φόβος...καρδίαν] Ecclus. i 12.

XIII

Ἐκ τῆς δ' ἑορταστικῆς Ἐπιστολῆς

(Holl *Fragmente* 377)

This fragment is from the *Sacra Parallela Rupefucald.* fol. 70 and 71. Which of the Paschal Letters is meant by 'the fourth,' is quite uncertain. From Eus. *H. E.* vii 20 we might conjecture that it was the last of the four written ἐν τοῦ διωγμοῦ συνεστώτος, i.e. between A.D. 258 and 261, which he describes as addressed ἐτέροις ὁμοῦ διαφόρως (a vague and obscure phrase). The style of the present extract is a little sententious and involved for Dionysius, but the classical expressions εὖ πάσχειν as passive of εὖ ποιεῖν, καθικέτευσεν (gnomic aor.), στέργοντα etc. are very much like him. The main thought (of the cunning devices by which Love wins her way) is one of much beauty.

Ἡ ἀγάπη προπηδᾷ πάντως τι ὀνήσαι καὶ ἄκουτα
θηρωμένη· καὶ πολλάκις ὀκνοῦντά τινα ὑπ' αἰδοῦς, καὶ
διὰ τὸ μὴ βούλεσθαι βαρὺν ἐτέρῳ γενέσθαι τὸ εὖ πάσχειν
παραιτούμενον, καὶ μᾶλλον αὐτὸν δυσφορεῖν στέργοντα
τοῖς ἰδίῳις ἀλγεινοῖς, ὑπὲρ τοῦ μὴ πράγματά τινι καὶ 5
ἄλλῃσιν παρασχεῖν. ὁ πλήρης ἀγάπης καθικέτευσεν ἀνα-
σχέσθαι, καὶ ὑπομένειν ὡς ἀδικούμενον καὶ ἐπικουρούμενον,
καὶ χάριν ἄλλῳ μεγίστην, οὐχ ἑαυτῷ, παρασχεῖν τὸ
ἑαυτοῦ δι' ἐκείνου λωφῆσαι κακόν.

9 λωφῆσαι] λοφ. Holl

1. προπηδᾷ] Cf. p. 197 ὁ νοῦς προ-
πηδῶν.

4. αὐτόν] 'himself.'

ἰδ. δυσφορεῖν... τοῖς ἰδ. ἀλγ.] 'to
put up with his own disagreeables.'
Δυσφορεῖν with the dat. usually
means 'to be irritable under': here
it more nearly approaches the
meaning with the direct accus.

(*aegre ferre*).

7. καὶ ἐπικουρούμενον] perhaps
'even when helped.'

8. τὸ... κακόν] The article (τό)
goes apparently with λωφῆσαι (not
with ἑαυτοῦ κακόν): cf. τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν
φονᾶν (p. 6): the whole expres-
sion is exegetic of χάριν... παρα-
σχεῖν.

XIV

Πρὸς Βασιλείδην

This is one of several letters which, according to Eus.
H. E. vii 22. 3 and Jerome *de virr. ill.* 69, Dionysius ad-
dressed to Basilides¹ Bishop of the churches in the Pentapolis
(Cyrenaica)². If genuine, as there seems no reason to doubt,
it and the letter to Novatian are the only two pieces of his
which have come down to us entire. As its contents are of
the nature of Canons and were so entertained and accepted
at the (3rd) Council of Constantinople in *Trullo* (A.D. 680),
it is included in the collections of Canonical Letters, together

¹ In another of them Eusebius tells us he mentions that he has written
a commentary on the Beginning of Ecclesiastes: see p. 208.

² It was in this district that that outbreak of Sabellianism had occurred
which led to the proceedings connected with D.'s treatise *Ἐλεγχος καὶ*
Ἀπολογία: see pp. 165 ff.

with the ancient commentaries of Zonaras and Balsamon upon the text. Dionysius speaks of Basilides both at the beginning and at the end of the letter in terms of affection¹ and high respect for his abilities² and his faithful discharge of duty³. And his replies to the various points raised are characterised by his usual conciliatory and broad-minded spirit, while at the end he makes a special point of remarking (1) that he appreciates his inquirer's good intention in applying to him and (2) that his response to the invitation is to be taken as coming not so much from master⁴ to pupil as from a friend consulted by a friend. The date of the letter is uncertain though it has been assigned to so late a year as A.D. 262, after Dionysius's return to Alexandria⁵, but possibly the touch in διδάσκαλος may refer to Dionysius's position, as head of the Catechetical School, which he has been thought to have retained at least for a time after his elevation to the Bishopric: and if so, it is more likely to be a reference to a post still held or only recently vacated, and this will give us an earlier date.

Basilides appears to have asked for Dionysius's ruling on four points, all of them perhaps suggested by what had been brought to his notice at an Easter lately kept.

The first is as to the proper hour for bringing the Paschal Fast to a close. We gather nothing certain during the discussion about the length of Lent in those days and in those parts: Dionysius concerns himself only with the last six days before Easter and of these chiefly with the last few hours, as the question asked demanded, and he does not tell us whether the Fast began before or only with Holy Week. But in answering the question put much of interest transpires. Some of the brethren in the Pentapolis held that they should conform to the Roman usage and fast till cockcrow, the technical term for which was *ὑπέρθεσις* (*superpositio*), while the general usage of the district was to end the Fast earlier. Dionysius replies that it is impossible to fix the hour of our Lord's Resurrection exactly from the Bible narrative⁶ and that this would be necessary, if he is to lay down a hard and fast rule upon the point.

¹ καὶ ἀγαπητέ.

² λογιώτατε, συνετώτατε.

³ συλλειτουργῶ, θεοπρεπεί, πιστότατε.

⁴ οὐχ ὡς διδάσκαλος.

⁵ Busnage *Annal. Pol. Eccl.* ii 340, quoted by Routh.

⁶ So too Theophylact *Comm. in Marc.* xvi 9 τίς γὰρ οἶδε πότε ἀνέστη; (quoted by Routh).

He then proceeds to examine the accounts given in the four Gospels, because he says we may be sure that they really agree in spite of slight apparent discrepancies. He comes to the conclusion that according to St Matthew and St John the women who visited the tomb arrived at a late hour in the night and found Him risen, while according to St Luke and St Mark those who came with spices arrived somewhat later and also found Him risen: hence we know that it was at some very early hour on Easter morning that He rose, and nothing more precise can be said. Consequently those who give up even before midnight are not so far to be commended and those who continue till cockcrow are so far praise-worthy. At the same time it depends upon how men have spent the preceding six days, whether they are wholly to be commended or not. It would be much easier to keep the last two days rigorously than to keep the whole six, four, or three, moderately, and it is quite possible that in the case of the longer fast men's powers of endurance may become exhausted earlier than they hoped. As the notes will reveal, Dionysius's attempt to reconcile the Gospel narratives is not always clear nor wholly successful; but it is, like all his efforts, honest and worth considering and was indeed accepted by the Trullan Council (canon 89) together with his ruling on the practical point.

On the other three points raised by Basilides it is sufficient to refer the reader to the text and notes.

In preparing the text of this epistle, I have had the assistance of my friend, the Rev. H. E. Symonds of Queen's College, Oxford. He has kindly collated Routh's text (*Rel. Sacr.* tom. iii pp. 223 ff.) with several of the Bodleian MSS, viz. these:—

Bar. 26 (saec. xi ineuntis).

Laud. (Gr.) 39 (forsan saec. xi ineuntis) = Routh's Bodl.

715.

Bar. 196 (anno 1043 exarata).

Bar. 185 (saec. xi exeuntis).

Misc. 170 (saec. xi) 'olim Rawlinsoni 625' (Routh).

Bar. 86 (saec. xii exeuntis).

Bar. 158 (saec. xv).

Of these there seems to be considerable similarity between the witness of Bar. 26 and 86, except that the many misspellings of the former are usually corrected in the latter.

For the two Coislin MSS 37 and 122 I am dependent on

Routh, and also for the readings of the *Pedalion Graecorum* (Lipsiae 1801) and Balsamon (saec. xiii). Routh also frequently refers to the Commentary of Zonaras (saec. xii), *Sylloge Canonum* (Venetiis 1787) and the *Synodicum* of Bishop Beveridge (1672).

Διονύσιος Βασιλείδῃ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ μου υἱῷ καὶ ἀδελφῷ καὶ συλλειτουργῷ καὶ θεοπρεπῇ, ἐν Κυρίῳ χαίρειν.

(α') Ἐπέστειλάς μοι, πιστότατε καὶ λογιώτατε υἱέ μου, πυνθανόμενος καθ' ἣν ὥραν ἀπονηστίζεσθαι δεῖ τῇ τοῦ 5 πάσχα περιλύσει. τινὰς μὲν γὰρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν λέγειν φῆς, ὅτι χρὴ τοῦτο ποιεῖν πρὸς τὴν ἀλεκτοροφωνίαν· τινὰς δέ, ὅτι ἀφ' ἐσπέρας χρή. οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀδελφοί, ὡς

2 καὶ συλλ. Bar 196 86 Misc 170 Coisl 37 et 122 om καὶ Bar 26 185 Laud 39 καὶ θεοπρεπεί Laud 39 Bar 185 Coisl 37 et 122 om καὶ Bar 196 om καὶ θεοπρ. Bar 26 θεοπειθεῖ Bar 86 || 5 περιλύσει] ἡμέρα Bar 158

2. καὶ συλλ. καὶ θεοπρ.] With some hesitation I have inserted καὶ thrice over in the text though the third makes θεοπρ. coordinate with υἱῷ, ἀδελφῷ and συλλειτουργῷ, which is somewhat awkward.

3. You ask whether you should follow the Roman practice of waiting till cockcrow before ending the Lenten fast or the practice of those who break it earlier.

ib. λογιώτατε] 'most learned' or 'most eloquent,' see p. 124.

4. ἀπονηστίζεσθαι] 'to conclude the fast.' Hesych. ἀπονηστιάσθαι· τὸ ἀπὸ νηστείας ἐπὶ πρώτῃν (ἐδωδὴν) ἐλθεῖν: cf. Apost. Const. v 12, 18, etc. This breaking of the fast would, of course, properly consist in receiving the Easter Communion.

ib. τῇ τοῦ π. περιλύσει] Περιλύνειν (or καταπαύειν) is the regular expression in Cyril of Alexandria's Homilies de *Fest. Pasch.* for ending the Lenten fast: cf. Eus. *H. E.* v 23 τὰς τῶν ἀσιτιῶν ἐπιλύσεις ποιεῖ-

σθαι...τὰς νηστείας ἐπιλύσθαι. Τὸ πάσχα (as in Lat. *pascha*) often refers to the fast which preceded Easter as well as the feast itself. Gunning *On the Lenten Fast* quotes several instances of the truth of the ancient saying *pascha includit ieiunia* (e.g. Tert. *de ieiun.* ii 13 and 14 *praeter pascha ieiunantes...numquam nisi in pascha ieiunandum*; Tim. Alex. τὸ πάσχα νηστεύειν, etc.), and Bingham *Antiqq.* Bk. xx chap. v § 1 shows that the week before Easter was often distinguished as *πάσχα στανυρώσιμον* and Easter week itself as *πάσχα ἀναστάσιμον*.

6. πρὸς τὴν ἀλεκτ.] 'at cock-crow' (*ad galli cantum*), i.e. at 3 a.m. on Easter day, the traditional hour of our Lord's Resurrection, esp. in the West: cf. Mark xiii 35. The Can. Hipp. (§ 255) make no actual mention of the fast but it is implied in the words *nemo igitur illa nocte dormiat usque ad auroram*.

7. ἀφ' ἐσπέρας] i.e. at 6 p.m. on the previous day.

φασι, περιμένουσι τὸν ἀλέκτορα· περὶ δὲ τῶν ἐνταῦθα ἔλεγεσ θτι τάχιον. ἀκριβῇ δὲ ὅρου ἐπιτιθέναι ζητεῖς, καὶ ὦραν πᾶνυ μεμετρημένην· ὅπερ καὶ δύσκολον καὶ σφαλερόν ἐστι. τὸ μὲν γὰρ ὅτι μετὰ τὸν τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν καιρὸν χρῇ τῆς ἐορτῆς καὶ τῆς εὐφροσύνης ἐν- 5 ἀρχεσθαι, μέχρις ἐκείνου τὰς ψυχὰς ταῖς νηστεύσασιν ταπεινοῦν- τας, ὑπὸ πάντων ὁμοίως ὁμολογηθήσεται. κατεσκευάσας δὲ δι' ὧν ἔγραψάς μοι πᾶνυ ὑγιῶς καὶ τῶν θείων εὐαγγελίων ἡσθημένως, ὅτι μὴδὲν ἀπηκριβωμένον ἐν αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς ὥρας καθ' ἣν ἀνέστη φαίνεται. διαφόρως μὲν γὰρ οἱ 10 εὐαγγελιστὰι τοὺς ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον ἐλθόντας ἀνέγραψαν κατὰ καιροὺς ἐνηλλαγμένους, καὶ πάντες ἀνεστηκότα ἦδη

2 ἐπιτιθ. [ζητ.] ἐπιζητεῖς ἐπιτιθέναι Misc 170 || 3 σφαλερον] φανερον ἐπι- σφαλισμα Bar 158 || 4 ἐστι] om Bar 86 || το μεν γαρ] οτι μεν γαρ Bar 26 Misc 170 || μετα τον] κατα τον Misc 170 om τον Bar 26* || 5 ημων] om Misc 170 || χρῇ] + ημας Misc 170 || και της ευφροσ.] om Bar 158 || 6 ταις νηστ. ταπειν.] ταπειν. ταις νηστ. Misc 170 || 7 κατεσκευασας] κατασκ. Bar 26 || 8 δι ων] Bar 158 || εὐαγγελίων] -ιστων Ped Bals Edd || 9 ησθημενως] Laud 39 Bar 196 185 86 158 -ενος Bar 26 Misc 170 Routh αισθομενος Ped Edd || μὴδεν] μὴ δ εν Bar 86 || ἀπηκριβωμενον] -ομενον Bar 26 || 10 φαίνεται] φείνεται Bar 26 || 12 ἀνεστηκότα] ἀναστάντα Bar 86

1. περὶ δὲ τῶν ἐνταῦθα] sc. ἐν τῇ Πενταπόλει.

2. τάχιον] sc. ἀπονησιζονται: this form of the adv. (which here = 'sooner' or 'earlier') is found four or five times in N.T.

ib. But the definite rule you ask for is not easy to give, because, as you yourself perceive, the Gospels say nothing definite about the hour of the Resurrection.

6. τὰς ψυχ. ... ταπεινούντας] Cf. Ps. xxxiv (xxxv) 13, Lev. xvi 29, etc.

7. κατεσκευάσας κτλ.] 'but by what you have written to me you have very soundly and with a good insight into the Divine Gospels established the fact that, etc.' Κατασκευάζειν 'to build up (or 'construct') an argument' opp. to ἀνασκευάζειν is found in Arist. *Rhet.*

ii 24. 4 ἄλλος δὲ τόπος τὸ δεινώσει κατασκευάζειν ἢ ἀνασκευάζειν: cf. *ibid.* 26. 2. The adv. ἡσθημένως is well-supported by the MSS: the participle (-ενος) is obviously a correction.

10. Moreover the four evangelists differ from one another both as to the general expressions they use about the time and as to the visitants to the tomb.

ib. διαφόρως] is explained immediately afterwards by κατὰ καιροὺς ἐνηλλαγ. 'Ἐνηλλαγμένους' means simply 'different' here, for which we might expect διηλλαγμένους. Eus. *H. E.* viii. 3. 1 has a curious illustration of this use, ἕκαστος εἶδη διάφορα βασάνων ἐνήλλαττεν, a phrase which becomes in *de Mart. Pal.* i. 3 ἐκ. εἰ. δ. β. διήλλαττον.

12. πάντες] These may be either

τὸν κύριον ἔφασαν εὐρηκέναι· καὶ ὅπῃ καθάτων, ὡς ὁ
 Ματθαῖος εἶπε· καὶ πρωίας ἐτι σκοτίας οὔσης, ὡς ὁ Ἰωάννης
 γράφει· καὶ ὀρθροῦ θεός ὡς ὁ Λουκᾶς· καὶ λίαν πρωὶ
 ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου, ὡς ὁ Μάρκος. καὶ τότε μὲν ἀνέστη,
 5 σαφῶς οὐδεὶς ἀπεφάνητο· ὅτι δὲ ὅπῃ καθάτων τῇ ἐπι-
 φωσκούσῃ μιᾷ καθάτων μέχρι ἀνατολῆς ἡλίου τῆς μιᾶς
 σαββάτων οἱ ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον παραγενόμενοι οὐκέτι κείμενον
 αὐτὸν ἐν αὐτῷ κατέλαβον, τοῦτο ἀνωμολόγηται. καὶ
 10 μὴδὲ διαφωνεῖν μὴδὲ ἐναντιοῦσθαι τοὺς εὐαγγελιστὰς πρὸς
 ἀλλήλους ὑπολάβωμεν· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ μικρολογία τις εἶναι
 δόξει περὶ τὸ ζητούμενον, εἰ συμφωνοῦντες πάντες ἐν
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὸ τοῦ κόσμου φῶς τὸν κύριον ἡμῶν
 ἀνατεταλκέναι περὶ τὴν ὥραν διαφέρονται, ἀλλ' ἡμεῖς
 εὐγνωμόνως τὰ λεχθέντα καὶ πιστῶς ἀρμόσαι προθυμή-
 15 θωμεν.

1 εφασαν] ante ᾗδη Bar 158 || 2 εἶπε] φησι Bar 86 || πρωίας] πρωίας Bar 26 ||
 ο Ἰωάννης] om ο Misc 170 || 4 του ηλιου] om του Laud 39 || ως ο Μαρκος]
 και ο Μαρκ. Edd || 5 τη επιφ. μια σαββ. Laud 39 Bar 196 185 Misc 170
 (μιας) om Bar 26 τη επιφ. εις μιαν σαββ. Bar 86 158 Coisl 122 || 6-7 μεχρις
 ...σαββατων] om Bar 86 μεχρις Misc 170 || 7 οι επι] om οι Misc 170 || το
 μνημ.] om το Bar 26 || 8 αυτον] post κατελαβον Misc 170 || ανωμολογηται]
 ανομολ. Bar 26 || και μηδε] και μητε Bar 86 || 9 διαφωνειν] διαφωνιαν
 Bar 86 || 11 ει συμφωνουντες παντες] ως μη συμφωνουντων παντων Bar 26
 Misc 170* ως μη συμφωνουντες Bar 86 || εν εκεινη] εκεινω Misc 170* εν
 εκεινη Misc 170² || 12 ημων] om Bar 26* || 13 την ωραν] αυτην ωρ. Bar 26 την
 αυτην ωρ. Bar 86 || διαφερονται] και εν τουτω διαφ. Bar 86 Misc 170* και εν
 τουτο διαφ. Bar 26 || 14 αρμοσαι] αρμωσαι Bar 26 Laud 39

οἱ εὐαγγελισταὶ or οἱ ἐπὶ τὸ μνημ.
 ἐλθ. whom he afterwards seems to
 divide into two parties, (1) the two
 Marys and (2) other devout women,
 the second party coming later than
 the first.

1. καὶ ὅπῃ σαββάτων κτλ.] The
 refl. are Matt. xxviii 1, John xx 1,
 Luke xxiv 1, Mark xvi 2. The first
 καὶ must mean 'both,' unless the
 sentence is begun as if ὡς was not
 to follow each quotation.

8. Yet there is no need to suppose

that they are really at variance and
 contradictory.

10. ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ...προθυμήθ.] 'but
 even if there seem to be some small
 dispute' (cf. τοῖς ἀκριβολογ. below)
 'upon the matter of your inquiry,
 (that is to say) if, though all agree
 that the Light of the world our
 Lord arose on that night, they differ
 about the hour, yet (ἀλλ') let us be
 anxious fairly and faithfully to har-
 monize what is said.' For τοῦ κόσμ.,
 φῶς cf. John ix 5, etc.

Τὸ μὲν οὖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Ματθαίου λεχθὲν οὕτως ἔχει· Ὁψὲ
 σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκομένῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ
 Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. καὶ ἰδοὺ
 σεισμός ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγγελος γάρ Κυρίου καταβάς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
 καὶ προσελθὼν ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον καὶ ἐκάθηντο ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. 5
 ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λεγκόν
 ὡσεὶ χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ θηροῦντες
 καὶ ἐγενήθησαν ὡσεὶ νεκροί. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς
 γυναῖξιν· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε ἡμεῖς, οἶδα γάρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρω-
 μένον ζητεῖτε· οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἡγέρθη γάρ καθὼς εἶπε, 10
 τοῦτο δὲ τὸ λεχθὲν ὅψε οἱ μὲν τινες οἰήσονται κατὰ τὴν
 κοινότητα τοῦ ῥήματος τὴν ἐσπέραν δηλοῦσθαι τοῦ σαββά-

1 μὲν] νυν Bar 26 || οὖν] om Bar 185 158 || ὀψε] +δε Laud 39 Bar
 185 || 2 ἐπιφωσκ.] ἐπιφωσκ. Bar 26 -ουσι Misc 170* || 3 θεωρησάιναι]
 θεωρησάιναι Bar 26 || 5 καὶ προσελθὼν] om καὶ Bar 185 Coisl 37 et 122 καὶ
 προσελθὼν Bar 86 || 6 ἰδέα] εἶδεα Bar 26 et 86 || 7 ὡσεὶ] ὡς Laud 39 Bar
 185 || χιών] χιών Bar 26 || 8 ἐγενήθησαν Bar 26 196 185 Laud 39
 ἐγενοντο Bar 86 Routh || 10 ζητεῖτε] ζητῆσαθε Bar 196 post Ἰησοῦν Bar 86
 158 || οὐκ ἔστιν—εἶπε] ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε Misc 170 || 11 το λεχθεν]
 λεχθεν το Bar 158 || τινες οἰησ.] οἰησ. τινες Bar 86 || 12 δηλοῦσθαι] δη-
 λουτος Misc 170* δηλουν Routh

1. *St Matthew's record discussed with special reference to his use of ὀψέ, whether it means ἡ ἐσπέρα or more scientifically (σοφώτερον) νύξ βαθεῖα.*

id. Τὸ μὲν οὖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Ματθ. κτλ.] D. now proceeds briefly to discuss the marks of time given by each Evangelist, with a view to showing that they do not contradict one another: for he thinks St Matthew's account (with which St John's tallies) speaks of the two Marys coming to look at the tomb about midnight on Easter eve or morning, while St Luke and St Mark mention certain women who arrived at the tomb with spices somewhat later when the sun had just risen: but the difficulty here is that one at least of the Marys men-

tioned by St Matthew is identical with one of these mentioned by St Mark and apparently by St Luke. I am not sure, however, that D. does not mean that the two Marys took part in both visits to the tomb (ἤκον οὐκω κτλ.). The student will find modern attempts at harmonizing the accounts in many commentaries (e.g. Dr Westcott on St John and Dr Swete on St Mark).

11. τὴν κοινότητα τ. ῥήμ.] 'the common acceptance of the word.' As to D.'s interpretation of ὀψέ first in its 'ordinary sense' of 'the evening' and then with due regard to the circumstances of the case as equivalent to *νυκτὸς βαθείας*, we may take it that the former meaning was current in his time and country, though that proves nothing

του, οἱ δὲ σοφώτερον ἐξακούοντες οὐ τοῦτο ἀλλὰ νύκτα
 βαθεῖαν ἐροῦσιν εἶναι, βραδύτητα καὶ μακρὸν χρόνον τοῦ
 ῥήματος τοῦ ὀψὲ δηλοῦντος. καὶ ὅτι νύκτα λέγει καὶ οὐχ
 ἐσπέραν, ἐπήγαγε τῇ ἐπιφωσκογῇ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, καὶ
 5 ἦκον οὐπῶ, ὡς οἱ λοιποὶ φασι, τὰ ἀρώματα φέροισαι ἀλλὰ
 θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον· καὶ εὗρον τὸν σεισμὸν γεγονότα καὶ
 καθήμενον τὸν ἄγγελον ἐπὶ τοῦ λίθου, καὶ ἀκηκόασι παρ'
 αὐτοῦ· Οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε ἡγέρθη. ὁμοίως Ἰωάννης· Ἐν μιᾷ τῶν
 σαββάτων, φησί, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἦλθε πρῶτ' σκοτίας ἐτι
 10 οὔσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἡρμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ
 μνημείου. πλὴν παρὰ τοῦτο σκοτίας οὔσης ἐτι πλὴν τὸ πρὸς

3 καὶ οτι] οτι δε Bar 26 Misc 170 || 4 ἐσπεραν] ἐσπερα Bar 26 || ἐπήγαγεν]
 ἐπιγαγεν Bar 26 || 5 οὐπῶ] οὐτῶ Bar 26 || φασι] om Misc 170 || φερουσαι] + αι
 γυναικες Bar 158 || 6 θεωρησαι] -σαι Bar 26 || γεγονοτα] γινόμενον Bar
 26 et 86 γενομενον Misc 170 || 7 λίθου καὶ] om ου καὶ Bar 26* add ου
 Bar 262 || 8 ὁμοίως] + καὶ ο Coisl 37 et 122 (teste Routh) + ο Bar 196 ||
 9 ἦλθε] post ουσης Bar 86 || σκοτίας ἐτι] ἐτι σκοτίας Bar 26 et 185
 Laud 39 Misc 170 om ἐτι Bar 158 || 10 ἀπο] εκ Laud 39 Bar 196 158
 Misc 170 || 11 πλὴν παρα τοῦτο] om πλὴν Routh πλιν παρα τ. Bar 26 ||
 πλὴν το προς εω Laud 39 Bar 185 Misc 170 πλιν το προς εω Bar 26
 πρην (ex corr) του π. ε. Bar 86 πλὴν προς εω Bar 196 om Bar 158

as to St Matthew's use of the word
 and we may observe, as Routh has
 pointed out, that the 89th Canon of
 the Council in Trullo (A.D. 680)
 has accepted his second meaning
 without question and in fact a-
 dopted his ruling on the point
 raised in this letter *in toto*: cf.
 Fragm. Euseb. (Mai *Anecd. Gr.* ii
 62) quoted by Routh p. 243 εἰ γὰρ
 μὴ τοῦτο ᾗν (h.e. *nī 'sero' vocabulo*
 ὀψὲ significaretur) ἐχρῆν ἡμᾶς τῇ
 ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου, μετὰ ἡλίου δυσ-
 μάς, εὐθέως ἐσπέρας γενομένης, ἀπο-
 νησιτίζεσθαι· ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως ἡ συνή-
 θεια ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ θεοῦ
 κεκράτηκεν, ἀλλ' ἡ νυκτὸς ἐπιλα-
 βοῖσης ἢ αὐτῷ μεσονυκτίῳ ἢ περὶ
 ἀλεκτῶρων βοᾷς.

2. βραδύτητα] 'lateness': βρα-
 δύς is so used in the Classics: see

Liddell and Scott s. ν.

3. ὅτι νύκτα λέγει] 'because
 he means night.'

5. ἦκον οὐπῶ] Does this imply
 that they were among those who
 came later on or not?

7. ἀκηκόασι] As usual in D.'s
 writings no stress can be laid on the
 tense.

8. St John's account seems nearly
 to tally with S. Matthew's.

11. πλὴν παρὰ τοῦτο...προελθ.]
 The second πλὴν is as well sup-
 ported in the MSS as the first
 which seems to condition ὁμοίως
 above: if we retain both, the sense
 must be: 'however by this account,
 when it was still dark, although
 (πλὴν) towards dawn, He had al-
 ready come forth from the tomb.'
 The subject of προελθ. is ὁ

ἔω τοῦ μνημείου προεληλύθει. ὁ δὲ Λουκᾶς φησί· Τὸ μὲν
 καθύπερθε κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν, τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν καθύπερθε
 ὁρθοῦ βαθεὺς ἐπὶ τὸ μνημα ἦλθον φέροισαι αἱ ἱστοίμασαν
 ἀρώματα. εἶρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκλιμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ
 μνημείου. ὁ βαθεὺς ὁρθοῦ ἴσως προυποφαινομένην αὐγὴν 5
 ἐωθινήν ἐμφανίζει τῆς μιᾶς τῶν σαββάτων. διὰ τοῦτο,
 παρωχηκός ἤδη τελείως σὺν τῇ μετ' αὐτὸ νυκτὶ πάσῃ τοῦ
 σαββάτου καὶ ἐτέρας ἀρχομένης ἡμέρας, ἦλθον τὰ ἀρώματα
 καὶ τὰ μύρα φέρουσιν, ὅτε δῆλον ὡς ἀναισθηθεὶς πρὸ πολλοῦ.
 τούτῳ κατακολουθεὶ καὶ ὁ Μάρκος λέγων· Ἠγάσαν ἀρώ- 10
 ματα ἵνα ἐλθοῦσιν ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν πρῶτὴ τῆς μιᾶς
 καθύπερθε ἐρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου.

1 του μνημείου Bar 26 196 185 86* Laud 39 Misc 170 τω μνημείω
 Bar 86² et Routh εἰς το μνημεῖον Ped om Bar 158 || προεληλυθει] ελη-
 λυθει Bar 86(?) || 3 βαθεος] βαθεω (s evanuit) Bar 26 || ηλθον] ante επι
 τ. μ. Bar 86 || 4 απο] εκ Bar 86 158 || 5 α βαθυσ]+ουν Bar 26 86
 Misc 170 || 6 εωθινην] εωθινην ημεραν Bar 86 || εμφανιζει Bar 26 et
 196 εμφανιζει Laud 39 Bar 185 Routh || των σαββ.] om των Laud
 39 Bar 196 185 || δια τουτο παρωχηκος Laud 39 Bar 185 Misc 170²
 Coisl 37 et 122 δια το παρωχηκεναι Bar 26 Misc 170* et Ped δια το
 παρωχηκεναι Bar 86 δια τουτο παρωχηκεναι Bar 158 || 7 μετ αυτο] μετ
 αυτου Bar 86 158 || παση] παντος Bar 26 86 Misc 170* παν Bar 158 ||
 του σαββατου] το σαββατου Bar 158 || 8 ετερας αρχ. ημ.] ετεραν αρχ. ημεραν
 Bar 158 || ηλθον] οτε ηλθον Bar 26 86 Misc 170 || 9 οτε] οτι Bar 86 Misc
 170³ οθεν Bar 158 Coisl 37 122 || αναισθηκει] ανισθηκει Laud 39 αναισθηκει
 Bar 196 86 || 10 τουτω] τουτο Laud 39 || ο Μαρκος] om ο Bar 158 || 11 αυτου]
 τον Ιησουν Bar 158 Misc 170 || της μιας] om της Bar 26 185 Misc 170
 Laud 39 μια Bar 196 || 12 σαββατων] -ον Misc 170

Ἰησοῦς: through not understanding
 this and referring the verb to Μαρία
 ἡ Μαγδ., Bar 86² has altered τοῦ
 μνημείου to τῷ μνημείῳ and Ped. to
 εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον.

1. St Luke's account evidently refers
 to a later visit when He had
 been some time risen.

ib. Τὸ μὲν σάββ. κτλ.] Luke
 xxiii 56, xxiv 1, 2.

9. ὅτε...πρὸ πολλοῦ] 'at which
 time (it is) clear that He had risen

long before': the readings *οθεν* and
οτι are obviously attempts at cor-
 recting the passage.

10. And St Mark's words seem to
 refer to the same incident as St Luke's.

11. τῆς μιᾶς] (τῇ) μιᾷ W. and
 H.

12. ἀνατεῖλ. τ. ἡλ.] No doubt
 these words of St Mark are the
 most difficult element in the narra-
 tive: see Swete *in loc.*

του, οἱ δὲ σοφώτερον ἑξακούοντες οὐ τοῦτο ἀλλὰ νύκτα
 βαθεῖαν ἐροῦσιν εἶναι, βραδύτητα καὶ μακρὸν χρόνον τοῦ
 ῥήματος τοῦ ὀψὲ δηλουτος. καὶ ὅτι νύκτα λέγει καὶ οὐχ
 ἐσπέραν, ἐπήγαγε τῇ ἐπιφωσκογῇ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, καὶ
 5 ἦκον οὐπω, ὡς οἱ λοιποὶ φασι, τὰ ἀρώματα φέρονται ἀλλὰ
 θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον· καὶ εὗρον τὸν σεισμὸν γεγονότα καὶ
 καθήμενον τὸν ἄγγελον ἐπὶ τοῦ λίθου, καὶ ἀκηκόασι παρ'
 αὐτοῦ· Οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἠγέρθη. ὁμοίως Ἰωάννης· Ἐν μὲν τῶν
 σαββάτων, φησί, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἦλθε πρῶτ' σκοτίας ἔτι
 10 οὔσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἡρμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ
 μνημείου. πλὴν παρὰ τοῦτο σκοτίας οὔσης ἔτι πλὴν τὸ πρὸς

3 καὶ οτι] οτι δε Bar 26 Misc 170 || 4 ἐσπεραν] ἐσπερα Bar 26 || ἐπηγαγεν]
 ἐπιγαγεν Bar 26 || 5 οὐπω] οὐτω Bar 26 || φασι] om Misc 170 || φερονται] + αι
 γυναικες Bar 158 || 6 θεωρησαι] -ισαι Bar 26 || γεγοστα] γινομενον Bar
 26 et 86 γενομενον Misc 170 || 7 λιθου καὶ] om ου καὶ Bar 26* add ου
 Bar 26² || 8 ομοιως] + καὶ ο Coisl 37 et-122 (teste Routh) + ο Bar 196 ||
 9 ἦλθε] post ουσης Bar 86 || σκοτίας ἐτι] ἐτι σκοτίας Bar 26 et 185
 Laud 39 Misc 170 om ἐτι Bar 158 || 10 ἀπο] εκ Laud 39 Bar 196 158
 Misc 170 || 11 πλὴν παρα τοῦτο] om πλὴν Routh πλιν παρα τ. Bar 26 ||
 πλὴν το προς εω Laud 39 Bar 185 Misc 170 πλιν το προς εω Bar 26
 πριν (ex corr) του π. ε. Bar 86 πλὴν προς εω Bar 196 om Bar 158

as to St Matthew's use of the word
 and we may observe, as Routh has
 pointed out, that the 89th Canon of
 the Council in Trullo (A.D. 680)
 has accepted his second meaning
 without question and in fact a-
 dopted his ruling on the point
 raised in this letter *in toto*: cf.
 Fragm. Euseb. (Mai *Anecd. Gr.* ii
 62) quoted by Routh p. 243 εἰ γὰρ
 μὴ τοῦτο ἦν [h.e. *ni 'sero' vocabulo*
ὀψὲ significaretur] ἐχρην ἡμᾶς τῇ
 ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου, μετὰ ἡλίου δυσ-
 μάς, εὐθέως ἐσπέρας γενομένης, ἀπο-
 νηστίζεσθαι· ἀλλ' οὐχ οὕτως ἡ συνή-
 θεια ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ θεοῦ
 κεκράτηκεν, ἀλλ' ἡ νυκτὸς ἐπιλα-
 βούσης ἡ αὐτῷ μεσονυκτικῷ ἡ περι-
 ἀλεκτόρων βοάς.

2. βραδύτητα] 'lateness': βρα-
 δύς is so used in the Classics:

Liddell and Scott s. v.

3. ὅτι νύκτα λέγει] 'because
 he means night.'

5. ἦκον οὐπω] Does this imply
 that they were among those who
 came later on or not?

7. ἀκηκόασι] As usual in D.'s
 writings no stress can be laid on the
 tense.

8. *St John's account seems nearly
 to tally with St. Matthew's.*

11. πλὴν παρὰ τοῦτο...προεληλ.]
 The second πλὴν is as well sup-
 ported in the MSS as the first
 which seems to condition ὁμοίως
 above: if we retain both, the sense
 must be: 'however by this account,
 when it was still dark, although
 (πλὴν) towards dawn...ready come

λίαν μὲν γὰρ πρῶι καὶ οὗτος εἶπεν, ὕπερ ταυτὸν ἐστὶ τῷ
 βαθέος ὀρθρον· καὶ ἐπήγαγεν ἀνατείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. ἡ
 μὲν γὰρ ὁρμή καὶ ἡ ὁδὸς αὐτῶν δῆλον ὡς ὀρθρου βαθέος
 καὶ λίαν πρῶι κατήρξαντο· παρέτειναν δὲ κατὰ τε τὴν
 5 πορείαν καὶ περὶ τὸ μνημεῖον διατρίβουσαι μέχρις ἀνατολῆς
 ἡλίου. καὶ λέγει καὶ τότε ταύταις ὁ νεανισκὸς ὁ λευχίμων·
 Ηγέρθη· οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε.

Τούτων οὕτως ἐχόντων, τοῦτο τοῖς ἀκριβολογουμένοις
 ἀποφαινόμεθα κατὰ ποίαν ὥραν, ἡ καὶ ποῖον ἡμῶριον, ἡ
 10 ὥρας τέταρτον, ἄρχεσθαι προσήκε τῆς ἐπὶ τῇ τοῦ κυρίου
 ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστάσει χαρᾶς· τοὺς μὲν λίαν ἐπι-
 ταχύναντας καὶ πρὸ νυκτὸς ἐγγὺς ἤδη μεσοῦσης ἀνιέντας

1 μὲν γὰρ πρῶι] πρῶι μὲν γὰρ Bar 185 || ὅπερ] οἱ Misc 170 || τῷ] το
 Bar 26 Misc 170 Laud 39 του Bar 86 || 2 ἐπήγαγεν] ἐπιγαγεν Bar 26 καὶ
 ἐπηγ Misc 170 || του ἡλίου] om του Laud 39 Bar 196 || 3 ἡ ὁδὸς] om
 η Laud 39 Bar 196 et 86 Misc 170 || 4 κατήρξαντο] -ατο Bar 196 et 185
 κατήρθη Bar 158 κατήρθη Ped Routh || δε] τε Bar 26 Misc 170 || κατὰ
 τε] om τε Misc 170 || 5 πορείαν] πορείαν Bar 26 || μέχρις] μέχρις Bar 26 ||
 6 ἡλίου] του ἡλ. Bar 158 || ταύταις] ταύταις Bar 86 || λευχίμων] λευχίμων
 Bar 26 || 7 ἡγέρθη] οὐκ ἐστ. ὧδε] οὐκ ἐστ. ὧδε ἀλλ ἡγέρθ. Misc 170 ||
 9 ἀποφαινόμεθα] ἀπολογουμένα Bar 158 Ped || καὶ ποῖον] om καὶ Bar 158 ||
 11 λίαν] λίαν Bar 26 || ἐπιταχύναντας] -οντας Bar 185 Misc 170 ἐπιτυγ-
 χανοντας Bar 196 || 12 πρὸ] om Misc 170 || ἐγγὺς ἤδη] ἤδη ἐγγὺς Bar 26 ||
 μεσοῦσης] ἐγγιζούσης Bar 196

3. ἡ ὁρμή] 'their start': this
 nom. and the following (ὁδὸς) go
 with κατήρξαντο, for which κατήρθη
 is an unnecessary correction.

4. παρέτειναν] abs., to be taken
 with διατρίβ., 'they had gone on
 spending time both on the road and
 around the tomb': see Liddell and
 Scott s. v. and for a similar use cf.
 Joseph. *de bell. jud.* vi 5. 3 παρα-
 τεῖνας ἐπ' ἐνιαυτὸν κομήτης... καὶ
 τοῦτο παρέτεινεν ἐφ' ἡμισίαν ὥραν
 quoted by Eus. *H. E.* iii 8. 2, 3.
 Διατρίβουσαι (sc. χρόνον), 'spending
 time' as often.

6. καὶ τότε ταύταις] 'on this
 occasion also to these (women)', i.e.
 as on the former occasion men-
 tioned by St Matt. and St Mk.

8. The decision: (1) those who
 are in haste to end the fast before
 midnight we blame as remiss and
 wanting in self-restraint. (2) Those
 who wait till the fourth watch we
 approve of for their noble earnest-
 ness. (3) Those who adopt a middle
 course are not wholly to be blamed.

id. τοῦτο... ἀποφαινόμεθα] 'we pro-
 nounce this judgement': cf. Eus.
H. E. v 8. 6; 13. 5; vi 25. 13;
 so we have ἀποφάσεις p. 35.

9. κατὰ ποῖαν ὥραν κτλ.] to be
 joined with τοῖς ἀκριβολογ.

12. ἐγγὺς] qualifies ἤδη μεσ.,
 'before midnight though near it'
 (for which at least they might have
 waited).

id. ἀνιέντας] sc. τὴν νηστείαν.

ὥς ὀλιγώρους καὶ ἀκρατεῖς μεμφόμεθα, παρ' ὀλίγον προ-
καταλύοντας τὸν δρόμον, λέγοντος ἀνδρὸς σοφοῦ. Οὐ μικρὸν
ἐν βίῳ τὸ παρὰ μικρόν. τοὺς δὲ ἐφυστερίζοντας καὶ
διαρκοῦντας ἐπὶ πλείστον καὶ μέχρι τετάρτης φυλακῆς
ἐγκαρτεροῦντας, καθ' ἣν καὶ τοῖς πλείουσιν ὁ σωτὴρ ἡμῶν 5
περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ἐπεφάνη, ὥς γενναίους καὶ
φιλοπόνους ἀποδεξόμεθα. τοῖς δὲ μεταξὺ ὥς ἐκινήθησαν ἢ
ὥς ἡδυνήθησαν ἀναπαυσάμενοις μὴ πάνυ διοχλῶμεν' ἐπεὶ
μηδὲ τὰς ἕξ τῶν νηστειῶν ἡμέρας ἴσως μηδὲ ὁμοίως πάντες

1 παρ ὀλιγ.] ως π. ο. Bar 158 || 2 λεγοντοι] + του λογου Bar 26 Misc 170 ||
4 επι] + το Bar 86 || 7 αποδεξομεθα Laud 39 Bar 196 185 -χομεθα Bar 26 et 86
Routh || 8 διοχλωμεν Bar 26 196 158 Misc 170 Laud 39 διωχλωμεν Bar 86
διενοχλ. Bar 185 Coisl 37 et 122 Routh || 9 μηδε τας] μη δε τας Bar 86 ||
μηδε ομοιως] μη δε ομ. Bar 196 μη ομ. Bar 86

The pres. part. here seems to suggest that the reading ἐπιταχύνοντας of Bar. 185 above is correct: cf. Fragin. Eus. (quoted above p. 98).

1. ὀλιγώρους] 'careless,' 'remiss.'

ιδ. παρ' ὀλίγ. προκαταλ. τ. δρ.] 'dropping out of the race just before the end' (lit. 'within a little stopping the course beforehand').

2. Οὐ μικρὸν ἐν β. τὸ παρὰ μικρ.] The saying is equivalent to our 'a miss is as good as a mile' (lit. 'that which is within a little is not little'). It would be interesting to discover who the wise author of the saying is. The *Pedalion* (Graecorum) (quoted by Routh) says τὸ γνωμικὸν τοῦτο τὸ λέγον· τὸ μικρὸν ἐν βίῳ οὐ παραμικρὸν, αὐτολέγει ἀναφέρει καὶ ὁ μέγας Βασίλειος ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ τοῦ περὶ βαπτίσματος δευτέρου λόγου, λέγων οὕτως ἐπὶ τοῦτο τίς τῶν παρ' ἡμῶν σοφῶν. τίς δὲ ὁ σοφὸς οὗτος, ἡμῶν δὲ δὴλον. Basil probably refers to Dionysius. But the turn given to the aphorism by Basil is different, 'the small things in life are not insignificant.' Τὸ παρὰ μικρόν, 'a matter of no moment,' Arist. *Phys.* 2. 5. 9; *Pol.* 3. 5. 10 (Lidd.

and Scott).

3. ἐφυστερίζοντας] 'putting off till later': not a classical usage.

4. διαρκοῦντας ἐπὶ πλείστον] 'enduring to the furthest': cf. Luc. *Hist. Conscr.* 21 δούτος (ᾧ) ἐν ἐβδόμῃ διαρκείν (quoted by Liddell and Scott).

6. περιπατ. ἐπὶ τῆς θαλ.] Cf. Matt. xiv 26.

7. ὥς ἐκινήθησαν] 'as they were moved' (as we too say).

8. μὴ π. διοχλῶμεν] 'let us not treat altogether severely.'

ιδ. It depends very much on how men have kept the six preceding days of the fast, whether they can last out to the end or not: some keep all six with the utmost strictness and some not even one; and those who fail just at the last in their high ideal are much more excusable than those who are lax all through the week and yet last out till dawn on Easter morning.

9. μηδὲ ... ἴσως μηδὲ ὁμοίως] 'neither equally nor similarly,' cf. τὴν ἴσην ἀθλήσιν below. Ἰσως refers to the length of the fast, viz. some six days, some two and so on, while ὁμοίως refers to the manner or

διαμένουσιν· ἀλλ' οἱ μὲν καὶ πάσας ὑπερτιθέασιν ἄσιτοι
 διατελοῦντες, οἱ δὲ δύο, οἱ δὲ τρεῖς, οἱ δὲ τέσσαρας, οἱ δὲ
 οὐδεμίαν. καὶ τοῖς μὲν πάνυ διαπονηθεῖσιν ἐν ταῖς ὑπερ-
 θέσεσιν, εἴτα ἀποκάμνουσι καὶ μόνον οὐκ ἐκλείπουσι,
 5 συγγνώμη τῆς ταχυτέρας γεύσεως. εἰ δέ τινες, οὐχ ὅπως
 οὐχ ὑπερτιθέμενοι ἀλλὰ μηδὲ νηστεύσαντες ἀλλὰ καὶ
 τρυφήσαντες τὰς προαγούσας τέσσαρας, εἴτα ἐλθόντες ἐπὶ
 τὰς τελευταίας δύο καὶ μόνας αὐτὰς ὑπερτιθέντες, τὴν τε
 παρασκευὴν καὶ τὸ σάββατον, μέγα τι καὶ λαμπρὸν ποιεῖν
 10 νομίζουσιν, ἂν μέχρι τῆς ἕως διαμείνωσιν, οὐκ οἶμαι τὴν
 ἴσην ἄθλησιν αὐτοὺς πεποιῆσθαι τοῖς τὰς πλείονας ἡμέρας
 προησκηκόσι. ταῦτα μὲν οὖν, ὥς φρονῶ, συμβουλεύων
 περὶ τούτων ἔγραψα.

(β') Περὶ δὲ τῶν ἐν ἀφ᾽ ἑδρῇ γυναικῶν, εἰ προσῆκεν

3 ουδεμιαν] ουδε μιαν Bar 185 || τοις μεν] ομι μεν Bar 158 || 4 εκλει-
 πονσι] επιλειπ. Laud 39 || 5 ταχυτερας] παχυτ. Bar 86 || ει δε τινες] οι
 δε τινες Bar 26 Misc 170* αυδε Bar 86 || 6 ουχ υπερτιθεμενοι] ουχ υπερθεμ.
 Laud 39 om ουχ Bar 86 || νηστευσαντες] νιστευσ. Bar 26* || αλλα και]
 η και Bar 158 Routh || 7 ελθοντες] -ας Bar 26 || 8 τελειταιας] τελευταιας
 Bar 26 || μονας αυτας Laud 39 Bar 196 158 Misc 170 om αυτας Bar 26
 185 86 μονας ημερας, αυτας Routh || 10 διαμεινωσιν] + ους Bar 262 86 Misc
 170* διαμαν. ους Bar 26* || 11 αθλησιν] ασκησιν Bar 26 86 Misc 170 || αυτους]
 om Bar 26 86 158 Misc 170* || 12 προησκηκοσι] -οοσι Bar 86 || μεν ουν]
 om ουν Bar 26 (?) Misc 170 || φρονω] και φρ. Misc 170 || συμβουλευων]
 και συμβουλευω Laud 39 Bar 185 || 14 αφεδρω] αφαιδρω Bar 185

degree of it, some till cockerow,
 some till evening, etc.

id. τὰς ἐξ 7. v. ἡμέρ.] viz. from
 Monday to Saturday in Holy Week.

1. ὑπερτιθέασιν] Ὑπερτιθέναι
 (Lat. *superponere* or *continuari*) 'to
 exceed' or 'to delay' is the techni-
 cal term for continuing the fast
 until cockerow, whereas the ordi-
 nary fast ended at 6 p.m. and that
 of the station days (Wednesdays
 and Fridays) at 3 p.m. (Tert. *de*
ieiun. 13): see Eus. *H. E.* v. 24.
 12, Bingham *Antiqq.* Bk xxi chap.
 i § 25 and Gunning on *Lenten Fast*
passim.

7. τρυφήσαντες] 'living luxu-
 riously': cf. p. 160.

8. τὰς τελευτ. δύο] Cf. *Apost.*
Const. v 18 and Bingham *l.c.* § 33.

11. ἀθλησιν] 'discipline' or 'ex-
 ercise': the word occurs in Heb. x 32.

id. τοῖς τὰς πλείων. ἡμ. προησκ.]
 'as those who have practised it
 also during the foregoing days.'

14. Menstruous women ought of
 their own accord to absent themselves
 from the Holy Communion though
 they will not neglect what opportuni-
 ties they have for other prayers.

id. τῶν ἐν ἀφ᾽ ἑδρῇ γυν.] Cf. Lev.
 xv 19, 20, 33; Ezek. xviii 6. For

αὐτὰς οὕτω διακειμένας εἰς τὸν οἶκον εἰσιέναι τοῦ θεοῦ, περιττὸν καὶ τὸ πυνθάνεσθαι νομίζω. οὐδὲ γὰρ αὐτὰς οἶμαι, πιστὰς οὔσας καὶ εὐλαβεῖς, τολμήσειν οὕτω διακειμένας ἢ τῇ τραπέζῃ τῇ ἁγίᾳ προσελθεῖν, ἢ τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ χριστοῦ προσάψασθαι. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἡ 5 τὴν δωδεκαετῇ ῥύσιν ἔχουσα πρὸς τὴν ἱασιν σπεύδουσα ἔθιγεν αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ μόνου τοῦ κρασπέδου. προσεύχεσθαι μὲν γὰρ ὅπως ἂν ἔχη τις, καί, ὡς ἂν διάκειται, μεμνηθῆναι τοῦ δεσπότου, καὶ δεῖσθαι βοηθείας τυχεῖν, ἀνεπίφθονον· εἰς δὲ τὰ ἅγια καὶ τὰ ἅγια τῶν ἁγίων ὁ μὴ πάντῃ καθαρὸς 10 καὶ ψυχῇ καὶ σώματι προσιέναι κωλυθήσεται.

(γ') Αὐτάρκεις δὲ καὶ οἱ γεγαμηκότες ἑαυτῶν ὀφεί-

3 καὶ εὐλαβ.] om καὶ Misc 170 || 4 ἡ τη τραπ.] εν τη τραπ. Laud 39 Bar 196 || 5 του αιμ.] om του Laud 39 Bar 196 Misc 170 || χριστου] κυριου Bar 158 || 6 σπευδουσα] om Bar 196 185 158 || 7 προσευχ.—δεσποτου] om Misc 170* || 8 εχη] ευχη Bar 26 || μεμνησθαι] + τε Bar 26 || 10 τα αγια και] om Bar 86 || καθαρως και] + αμικτος Misc 170 || 12 γεγαμηκ.] γεγηρακότες Bar 158

similar regulations to those here we may compare *Can. Hipp.* §§ 93, 95, 100 and (in regard to Holy Baptism) 107 and *Tim. Alex. Resp. Canon.* vii in Beveridge *Synodikon* vol. II p. 166 ἐὰν γυνὴ ἴδῃ τὸ κατ' ἔθος τῶν γυναικείων αὐτῆς, ὀφείλει προσέρχεσθαι τοῖς μυστηρίοις ἢ οὐ; Οὐκ ὀφείλει ἕως οὗ καθαρῶσθαι.

id. προσῆκεν] Cf. p. 104 below for the tense, which in each case suggests that D. is quoting the exact words of Basilides's inquiry.

1. τὸν οἶκον... τοῦ θεοῦ] The expression in O. and N. T. usually refers to the Temple; but cf. 1 Tim. iii 15. See too *Canon. Hipp.* § 88 *neve omnino loquantur in ecclesia, quia est domus Dei* and § 96. So τὰ ἅγια, etc., below.

4. ἡ... προσελθεῖν ἡ... προσάψασθαι] Two stages in the same service are here referred to and therefore ἡ... ἡ are strictly inaccurate. Cf. p. 58 τραπέζῃ παραστάντα... καὶ τοῦ σώματος καὶ τοῦ αἵματος... μετασχόντα. The 44th Canon of the

Council of Laodicea (4th cent.) forbade any but the clergy to approach the altar itself at the time of communion. Up till then it appears to have been the custom for both male and female communicants to do so: ὡς εἰκε δέ, τὸ παλαιὸν εἰσέρχοντο γυναῖκες εἰς τὸ θυσιαστήριον καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁγίας τραπέζης μετελάμβανον (Balsamon).

5. ἡ τὴν δωδ. ῥύσιν ἔχ. κτλ.] Cf. Matt. ix 20, Luke viii 44.

7. ἔθιγεν αὐτοῦ] sc. τοῦ χριστοῦ. id. προσεύχεσθαι κτλ.] Cf. p. 59 μόλις παρακαλ. συνεστάναι ταῖς προσευχαῖς ἀνέχεται.

8. διάκειται] subj., for which διακείται is the correct form: see *Matth. Gr. Gr.* § 240.

10. τὰ ἅγια κτλ.] another Temple phrase (see *Heb. passim*) here applied to a Christian church. Τὰ ἅγια corresponds to the nave and τὰ ἅγια τ. ἁγ. to the sanctuary.

12. Married folk ought to be their own judges about conjugal abstinence. id. καὶ οἱ γεγαμ.] i.e. married

λουσιν εἶναι κριταί. ὅτι γὰρ ἀπέχεσθαι προσῆκον ἀλλήλων ἐκ σμψώνου πρὸς καιρὸν ἵνα σκολάσῃ τῇ προσεγγῇ καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ὥσιν, ἀκηκόασι Παύλου γράφοντος.

- (δ') Οἱ δὲ ἐν ἀπραιρέτῳ νυκτερινῇ ῥύσει γενομένοι, καὶ
 5 οὗτοι τῷ ἰδίῳ συνειδότη κατακολουθησάτωσαν, καὶ ἑαυτούς,
 εἴτε διακρίνονται περὶ τούτου εἴτε μή, σκοπεύτωσαν. ὥς
 ἐπὶ τῶν βρωμάτων ὁ διακρινόμενος, φησιν, ἐὰν φαγῇ, κατα-
 κέκριται, καὶ ἐν τούτοις εὐσυνείδητος ἔστω καὶ εὐπαρρησί-
 10 αστος κατὰ τὸ ἴδιον ἐνθύμιον πᾶς ὁ προσιών τῷ θεῷ.

1 προσηκ, αλληλ.] αλληλ. προσηκ. Bar 158 || 2 σχολασσῶ] + τη νηστεια και
 Misc 170 || 3 αυτο] αυτω Bar 26* || γραφ.] λεγοντος Misc 170 || 4 εν] ε'
 Bar 26 || 5 ιδιω] οικειω Laud 39 Bar 196 || κατακολουθησατωσαν Laud 39
 Bar 196 et 185 -θητωσαν Bar 86 -θειτωσαν Bar 26 Routh || 6 περι τουτου] om
 Laud 39 Bar 196 περι τουτου Bar 185 || διακρινονται] -ωνται Bar 158 || σκοπει-
 τωσαν] -πητωσαν Bar 26 et 86 || 8 ευπαρρησ.] + πας Bar 158 || 9 προσιων]
 προσιον Bar 26 || 10 ταυτα συν μεν—εινχομαι] desunt Bar 158 || ου] ουδε Bar 86

couples as well as (καὶ) αἱ ἐν ἀφ.
 γυν. The early edd. read γεγηρα-
 κότες against the mss and the
 sense. *Can. Hipp.* § 242 contains
 no such prohibition as this in regard
 to ordinary services of prayer, but
 no doubt this inquiry was (like the
 last) in connexion with (Easter?)
 communion.

1. προσῆκον] for the tense see
 note on προσῆκεν above.

2. ἐκ σμψ...ῶσιν] Cf. 1 Cor.
 vii 5.

4. Conscience will also decide in
 the case of those qui in non volun-
 tario nocturno fluxu fuerint.

id. ἀπραιρέτῳ] Cf. p. 141.

5. τῷ ἰδίῳ συνειδότη] 'their own
 conscience': the neut. part. used
 as a subst. is a well-known classical
 usage; for this particular instance
 cf. *Lit. of St Mark* ἐν καθαρῇ καρδίᾳ
 καὶ καθαρῷ συνειδότη.

6. διακρίνονται] 'are in doubt':
 this use of διακρίνεσθαι occurs several
 times in N. T.; e.g. Rom. xiv 23
 which D. proceeds to quote in the

next sentence.

id. ὥς ἐπὶ τ. βρ... καὶ ἐν τοῖς.] 'as
 in the case of foods..., so in these
 things, etc.'

8. εὐπαρρησίαστος] Cf. Just.
 Mart. quoted by Eus. *H. E.* iv 13.
 5 οἱ μὲν οὖν (Χριστιανοὶ) εὐπαρ-
 ρησιαστότεροι γίνονται πρὸς τὸν
 θεόν.

9. κατὰ τὸ ἴδιον ἐνθύμιον] 'in
 his own judgement': cf. Rom. xiv 5
 ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ νοῷ. This use of ἐνθύ-
 μιον is late: cf. Ps. lxxv (lxxvii)
 11. Suidas acc. to Schleusner gives
 κατὰ τὸν νοῦν as one of the mean-
 ings of the phrase.

id. ὁ προσιών τῷ θεῷ] The verb
 in this connexion in the Ep. to the
 Hebrews is always προσέρχεσθαι
 (e.g. vii 25, xi 6, etc.).

10. We have answered your en-
 quiries in no didactic spirit but in
 the desire to throw out suggestions
 for your consideration. Send us a
 reply. Farewell.

id. οὐ γὰρ ἀγνοῶν] sc. ταῦτα τὰ
 πύσματα: 'not because you were

πύσματα ἡμῖν προσήγαγες, ὁμόφρονας ἡμᾶς, ὥσπερ οὖν
 ἐσμέν, καὶ ἰσοψύχοις ἑαυτῷ παρασκευάζων. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐχ ὡς
 διδάσκαλος, ἀλλ' ὡς μετὰ πάσης ἀπλότητος προσήκον
 ἡμᾶς ἀλλήλοις διαλέγεσθαι, εἰς κοινὸν τὴν διάνοιαν ἐμαντοῦ
 ἐξέθηκα. ἦν ἐπικρίνας καὶ σύ, συνετώτατέ μου νιέ, ὃ τι ἂν
 σοι φανῇ βέλτιον, ἢ καὶ οὕτως ἔχειν δοκιμάξης, περὶ αὐτῶν
 ἀντιγράφης. ἐρρώσθαι σε, ἀγαπητὲ νιέ μου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ
 λειτοῦργοῦντα τῷ κυρίῳ εὐχομαι.

1 ημας] τινας Misc 170 || 2 εαυτω] σεαυτω Bar 196 ααυτω Bar 185 (?) ||
 3 διδασκαλος] om -καλος Laud 39 (ex paginae versura) + καλος Misc 170² ||

4 ημας] om Bar 86 || 5 συνετωτατε] ^{συ} νυνετωτατε Bar 26 || 6 φανη] + δικαιον και
 Bar 158 Ped Routh || 7 αντιγραφης] -εις Edd ||
 ερρωσθαι—ευχομαι] om Misc 170

ignorant of the subjects of your inquiry.'

1. ὁμόφρ. ... παρασκευάζ.] 'making us of one mind and soul with thyself, as indeed we are.' For the epithets cf. 1 Pet. iii 8 and Phil. ii 20. Ἐαυτῷ = σεαυτῷ. Παρασκευάζειν in act. (as well as mid.) is used of 'procuring' witnesses, partisans, etc., though usually in a bad sense, and that in a good sense may be the significance of the word here: otherwise it means simply 'to render.'

2. οὐχ ὡς διδάσκ. κτλ.] This is of

a piece with D.'s usual gentleness and consideration for others.

3. προσήκον] neut. part. used abs.

7. ἀντιγράφης] 'thou mayest write me word in return' (cf. Thucyd. i 129). The reading of the edd. (-εις) is rightly rejected by Routh in favour of the mss reading (-ης). The subj. is here jussive (a non-classical usage except with negative).

8. λειτοῦργοῦντα τῷ κυρίῳ] Cf. Acts iii 2.

B. Περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν

(Eus. *H. E.* vii 24 and 25)

This was a carefully-prepared¹ treatise in two books directed against the Chiliastic views propounded by Nepos, who had apparently been Bishop of Arsenoe in Egypt, in a composition entitled Ἐλεγχος Ἀλληγοριστῶν². That this was the purpose of the treatise is acknowledged by Jerome (*de virr. ill.* 69), though in his Commentary on Isaiah (*praefat. lib.* xviii) he says that Dionysius wrote it against Irenaeus, by which he can only have meant that the Chiliastic opinions of Irenaeus were refuted incidentally by the *περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν* of Dionysius. Like most of Dionysius's compositions, it was apparently addressed to some particular individual, whose name, however, is not given (ὡς οἶδας, p. 111). Of Nepos himself Dionysius speaks in his usual liberal and large-hearted way: he recognises his faith, laborious life, biblical studies, and hymn writings, which had cheered the hearts of the brethren: he mentions also that he had gone to his rest before Dionysius undertook to correct his errors, and that this in itself led him to treat his memory with respect. But evidently Nepos's treatise had stirred up many others to advocate his views: for Dionysius speaks of διδάσκαλοί τινες who were leading astray the simpler brethren and causing him anxiety, and mentions by name the man who was apparently their ringleader, Coracion (p. 113). Hence, finding himself on one occasion in the nome of Arsenoe, where the evil was most rife and where it had in some cases

¹ σπουδάζεται αὐτῷ, p. 108.

² The title no doubt denotes that it was Origen's fanciful interpretations of Scripture which led Nepos to desire more literal interpretations.

affected whole churches, he took the opportunity to call together the clergy, teachers, and laity of the district for a debate upon the question; in which, after a free discussion conducted in a fair and friendly spirit on both sides, a satisfactory and orthodox conclusion was arrived at. The present work, we may suppose, is the outcome and embodiment of that conclusion, set forth in Dionysius's own words for the instruction and edification of the province. The nature of Nepos's treatment of the subject of Chiliasm we can only gather in a general way. Eusebius tells us in the passage where he introduces his extracts from the περὶ Ἑπαγγελιῶν that "he taught that the promises made to the saints in the Scripture will be fulfilled in a Jewish sense¹, and maintained that there will be a thousand years of carnal enjoyments upon this earth², and so thinking to support his hypothesis from the Revelation of John he wrote his Refutation of the Allegorists, which was an argument he had composed on the subject." Of the two books in which Dionysius replied to his arguments, the first contained Dionysius's own views about the fulfilment of God's promises and the second dealt with the Revelation of St John. The long extracts preserved for us by Eusebius all came from the second book, and it is somewhat remarkable that the only other fragments that remain or have hitherto been discovered, are likewise said to come from that book: these are three (possibly only two) in number, quite considerable in bulk and very different in character from the Eusebian extracts³.

In the extract which treats of the Revelation Dionysius first deals with the position of those who entirely rejected the Johannine authorship of that book: these are thought to have been the class of biblical students whom Epiphanius styled the Alogi (*Haer.* li 3). They "attributed not only the Apocalypse but also the Gospel and the writings of St John generally to

¹ Ἰουδαϊκώτερον: "the transition from Judaizing views to Chiliasm is very simple," Westcott *Hist. of N.T. Canon* p. 274: cf. Jerome in *Isaiam praeftat. lib. xviii. Apocalypsin Ioannis si iuxta litteram accipimus, iudaizandum est: si spiritualiter, ut scripta est, multorum veterum videbimur opinionibus contraire*: cf. 2 Cor. iii 6: Rom. ii 27.

² ἐν τῇ ξηρᾷ ταύτης (sc. γῆς), a curious expression in this connexion.

³ Reprinted from Holl *Fragmente vorncänischer Kirchenväter in Texte und Untersuchungen* vol. v pp. 148 and 155 (= Cod. Vat. 1553): given also by Mai *Nova Collectio* vol. vii pp. 99 and 108.

Cerinthus," as Dionysius here informs us, "and this on purely internal grounds¹." Cerinthus had held gross material views as to Christ's return to reign on earth, and a literal interpretation of the Apocalypse may be held to favour such views: hence the conjecture of the Cerinthian authorship. But, says Dionysius, the literal interpretation cannot be held²: much of the book is indeed beyond my comprehension, but in these parts faith accepts what the reason fails to grasp. And that it was written by some holy and inspired person called John it is impossible to doubt, though to identify him with the author of the Fourth Gospel and "the Catholic Epistle" is almost equally impossible. The suggestion is that he is another Asiatic disciple (τῶν ἐν Ἀσίᾳ γενομένων) of that name, and one of the two Johns whom tradition recorded as being buried at Ephesus. Dionysius advances three arguments in support of his conclusion, each again wholly from internal evidence: (1) from the difference in character (ἥθος) of the two writers as shown in the free use of his name by the one and the constant suppression of it by the other; (2) from the different ideas and expressions employed by them; and (3) from the absence of ungrammatical forms of speech and syntax in the one and the prevalence of them in the other. The method of treatment throughout, time and circumstances considered, is entirely admirable, and Bishop Westcott is undoubtedly justified in thinking that there is no "other piece of pure criticism in the early Fathers to compare with it for style and manner³."

¹ Westcott *op. cit.* p. 276.

² ἀδύνατον αὐτὴν κατὰ τὴν πρῶχειρον νοεῖσθαι διάνοιαν, p. 116.

³ *op. cit.* p. 362, note 3.

Ἐπὶ τούτοις ἅπασι σπουδάζεται αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ περὶ ἐπαγγελιῶν
 δύο συγγράμματα. ἡ δὲ ὑπόθεσις αὐτῷ Νέπως ἦν, ἐπίσκοπος τῶν
 κατ' Αἴγυπτον, Ἰουδαικώτερον τὰς ἐπηγγελμένας τοῖς ἀγίοις ἐν ταῖς
 θεαῖς γραφαῖς ἐπαγγελίας ἀποδοθήσεσθαι διδάσκων καὶ τινα χιλιάδα
 5 ἐτῶν τρυφῇ: σωματικῇ ἐπὶ τῆς ξηρᾶς ταύτης ἔσεσθαι ὑποτιθέμενος.
 Δόξας γοῦν εὗτος ἐκ τῆς ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰωάννου τὴν ἰδίαν κρατύνειν
 ὑπόληψιν, ἐλεγχον ἀλληγοριστῶν, λόγον τινά περὶ τούτου συντάξας
 ἐτέγραψε. πρὸς ὃν ὁ Διονύσιος ἐν τοῖς περὶ ἐπαγγελιῶν ἐνίσταται, διὰ

μὲν τοῦ προτέρου τὴν αὐτοῦ γνώμην ἣν εἶχε περὶ τοῦ δόγματος παρατιθέμενος, διὰ δὲ τοῦ δευτέρου περὶ τῆς ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰωάννου διαλαμβάνων, ἐνθα τοῦ Νέπωτος κατὰ τὴν ἀρχὴν μνημονεύσας ταῦτα περὶ αὐτοῦ γράφει·

(1) Ἐπεὶ δὲ σύνταγμά τι προκομίζουσι Νέπωτος, ᾧ 5
λίαν ἐπερείδονται ὡς ἀναντιρρήτως ἀποδεικνύντι τὴν τοῦ
χριστοῦ βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσεσθαι, ἐν ἄλλοις μὲν
πολλοῖς ἀποδέχομαι καὶ ἀγαπῶ Νέπωτα, τῆς τε πίστεως
καὶ τῆς φιλοπονίας καὶ τῆς ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς διατριβῆς καὶ
τῆς πολλῆς ψαλμωδίας, ἥ μέχρι νῦν πολλοὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν 10
εὐθυμοῦνται, καὶ πάνν δι' αἰδοῦς ἄγω τὸν ἄνθρωπον ταύτῃ
μᾶλλον, ἥ προανεπαύσατο, ἀλλὰ φίλη γὰρ καὶ προτιμοτάτῃ
πάντων ἡ ἀλήθεια, ἐπαινεῖν τε χρὴ καὶ συναίνειν ἀφθόρως,

1 αὐτοῦ] αὐτόν C Schw || 6 ἀποδεικν.] υποδεικν. A Steph || 10 ᾧ OR^{ab}
Stroth Schw L' ἥ F^b om E^a ἥ cett codd et edd quia Ruf

5. *I have a great regard for Nepos in many other respects and the more so now that he is dead, but in the interests of truth I cannot refrain from criticising and correcting his views which have been put forward on the millennium.*

ib. σύνταγμά τι] 'a composition': σύγγραμμα is used below. For a different use of the word see p. 15.

8. ἀποδέχ. καὶ ἀγαπῶ Νέπ.] A good instance of D.'s large heartedness. Cf. 1 Cor. xiii 4—7.

10. τῇ πολλῇ ψαλμ.] This appears to mean hymns of Nepos's own composition (ψαλμοὶ ἰδιωτικοί) and not his care that the Psalms of David should be regularly used in Church, though we learn from Cassian (*Instit.* ii 4) that the Psalter formed a large part of both vespers and nocturns among the Egyptian monks, who are supposed to have taken their rise about this very time. Cf. Eus. *H. E.* v 28. 5 where an author is quoted who asks ψαλμοὶ δὲ οἱ καὶ ὧδαὶ ἀδελφῶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὑπὸ πιστῶν γραφείσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τὸν χριστὸν ὑμνοῦσι θεολογούντες;

Cf. Eph. v 19; Col. iii 16; Plin. *Ep.* x 97 etc. The use of private and uninspired hymns in service was condemned by the Council of Laodicea (A.D. 361).

11. εὐθυμοῦνται] Cf. James v. 13.

ib. πάνν δι' αἰδοῦς ἄγω] 'I hold in great respect': quite a classical expression, see Liddell and Scott s.v. ἄγειν.

ib. ταύτῃ μᾶλλ. ἥ προανεπαύσ.] Ruf. is probably right in rendering the phrase *inde magis quia iam praecessit ad deum* 'the more because he has gone to his rest before us.' Ταύτῃ... ἥ might mean 'for the way in which' but the fem. adv. often lost its original meaning in later Gk.; see Liddell and Scott s.v. οὕτως.

12. προτιμοτάτῃ... ἡ ἀλήθ.] Cf. Eus. *H. E.* iv 16. 6 where is quoted a reference in Justin Martyr to Plato (*Rep.* x 595) οὗ τί γε πρὸ τῆς ἀληθείας τιμωπέος ἀνὴρ: a sentiment which Aristotle (*Eth. Nic.* i 6. 1) has applied to Plato himself; ἀμφότεν γὰρ ὄντων φίλον ὅσιον προτιμᾶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν.

εἴ τι ὀρθῶς λέγοιτο, ἐξετάζειν δὲ καὶ διευθύνειν, εἴ τι μὴ φαίνοιτο ὑγιῶς ἀναγεγραμμένον. καὶ πρὸς μὲν παρόντα καὶ ψιλῶ λόγῳ δογματίζοντα αὐταρκῆς ἢ ἂν ἡ ἀγραφὸς ὁμιλία, δι' ἐρωτήσεως καὶ ἀποκρίσεως πείθουσα καὶ συμ-
 5 βιβάζουσα τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους· γραφῆς δὲ ἐκκειμένης, ὡς δοκεῖ τισί, πιθανωτάτης, καὶ τινων διδασκάλων τὸν μὲν νόμον καὶ τοὺς προφήτας τὸ μηδὲν ἡγουμένων καὶ τὸ τοῖς εὐαγγελίοις ἔπεσθαι παρέντων καὶ τὰς τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐπιστολὰς ἐκφαυλισάντων, τὴν δὲ τοῦ συγγράμματος
 10 τούτου διδασκαλίαν ὡς μέγα δὴ τι καὶ κεκρυμμένον μυστήριον κατεπαγγελλομένων, καὶ τοὺς ἀπλουστέρους ἀδελφοὺς ἡμῶν οὐδὲν ἑώντων ὑψηλὸν καὶ μεγαλείου φρονεῖν οὔτε περὶ τῆς ἐνδόξου καὶ ἀληθῶς ἐνθεοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν ἐπιφανείας οὔτε τῆς ἡμετέρας ἐκ νεκρῶν

1 δε] τε AEF^bo Steph δε cett vero Ruf 1 2 φαίνοιτο] -εται K 5 εκκει-
 μενης] ἐγκειμ. nonnulli

2. If he were still alive and we could discuss the matter in conversation, there would be no need of my writing, but as he has left a written treatise which has had a great effect on many in leading them to disregard the teaching of the Old and New Testaments, as to our Lord's appearing and our rising from the grave to meet Him, we are forced to deal with the matter as we can.

3. ψιλῶ λόγῳ] lit. 'in bare words': Vales. is probably right in translating the phrase *viva voce*, and the distinction drawn is between spoken and written words. In Eus. *H. E.* vii 30. 11 λόγῳ ψιλῶ is opposed to ἐξ ὧν ἐπέμψαμεν ἐνομημάτων (i.e. as 'mere assertion' to 'the memoranda of the proceedings we sent'). Ψιλὸς λόγος in the Classics often means 'prose' as opposed to 'poetry' but the words below (γραφῆς ἐκκειμένης) seem decisive against supposing that D. is here making a half humorous allusion to Nepos's πολλὴ ψαλμωδία mentioned above.

6. τινων διδασκ.] The plural shows that Nepos had not been alone in his opinions and teaching.

9. ἐκφαυλισάντων] 'having depreciated': cf. Judith xiv 5 ἵνα ἰδῶν ἐπὶ γνοῖ τὸν ἐκφαυλισάντα τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

10. τὴν δὲ τοῦ συγγράμ...κατεπαγγ.] Perhaps this means 'making parade of the teaching of this book as if it were some great and hidden mystery': cf. 1 Tim. ii 10, vi 21 where the simpler compound ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι is used in this kind of sense. On the other hand Vales. assigns to κατεπαγγ. its ordinary sense ('to make promises or engagements') and illustrates it by the habit of the heathen hierophants, who made out to their neophytes that they would one day have some great and wonderful mystery revealed to them (as Tert. *contra Val.* chap. 1 says) ut opinionem ac reverentiam suspendio cognitionis aedificarent.

13. ἐνδόξου...ἐπιφανείας] Cf. Tit. ii 13; 2 Thess. ii 8 etc.

ἀναστάσεως καὶ τῆς πρὸς αὐτῶν ἐπιγενναγωγῆς καὶ ὁμοιώσεως, ἀλλὰ μικρὰ καὶ θνητὰ καὶ ὅλα τὰ νῦν ἐλπίζειν ἀναπειθόντων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀναγκαῖον καὶ ἡμᾶς ὡς πρὸς παρόντα τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν διαλεχθῆναι Νέπωτα.

5

Τοῖτοις μεθ' ἕτερα ἐπιφέρει λέγων·

(2) Ἐν μὲν οὖν τῷ Ἀρσενοείτῃ γενόμενος, ἔνθα, ὡς οἶδας, πρὸ πολλοῦ τοῦτο ἐπεπόλαζε τὸ δόγμα, ὡς καὶ σχίσματα καὶ ἀποστασίας ὄλων ἐκκλησιῶν γεγονέναι, συγκαλέσας τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ διδασκάλους τῶν ἐν ταῖς κώμαις 10 ἀδελφῶν, παρόντων καὶ τῶν βουλομένων ἀδελφῶν, δημοσίᾳ τὴν ἐξέτασιν ποιήσασθαι τοῦ λόγου προετρεψάμην. καὶ τοῦτό μοι προσαγόντων τὸ βιβλίον ὥς τι ὅπλον καὶ τεῖχος

2 ἐλπίζειν] -ομενα A Steph -ομενα ἐλπίζειν B || 3 ἀναπειθ.] πειθ. A || 7 Ἀρσενοείτῃ BCDKR^{ab} Steph Val Schw Ἀρσενοίτῃ AE^aF^{ab}GHO Nic L^r Ruf and Hein. Ἀρσινοείτῃ cett || 13 προσαγόντων] προσαγαγόντων R^{ab}

1. πρὸς αὐτ. ἐπισυναγ.] Cf. 2 Thess. ii 1: the word occurs in Eus. *H. E.* viii 1. 5 τὰς μυριάδους ἐκεῖνας ἐπισυναγωγὰς and in the Liturgy of St Mark τὰς ἐπισυναγωγὰς ἡμῶν εὐλόγησον.

ib. ὁμοιώσεως] Cf. 1 John iii 2.

7. *So when I was in Arsenoe where the heresy has long been prevalent, I called together the elders and teachers of the district and held a public discussion which lasted the whole of three days. It was this book that was brought forward and I tried to correct its statements.*

ib. τῷ Ἀρσενοείτῃ] sc. νομῶ. This district (the chief town of which was Arsenoe Crocodilopolis) is in Middle Egypt, due S. of Memphis. Arsenoe was a frequent name among the Ptolemaean princesses: the one who gave her name to this district was the daughter of Ptolemy I, who on the death of her first husband, Lysimachus King of Thrace, was married to her half-brother Ptolemy

Ceraunus and lastly in 279 B.C. to her own brother Ptolemy II Philadelphus.

ib. ὡς οἶδας] It does not appear to whom D. addressed this treatise.

8. ἐπεπόλαξε] either 'came to the surface,' 'appeared,' or 'spread,' 'prevailed': see Liddell and Scott s.v.: cf. p. 51.

10. πρεσβυτ. καὶ διδασκ.] Here the two offices are conjoined as in 1 Tim. v 17. In the *Διδαχὴ τῶν ἱερέων ἀποστόλων* (xiii 1, 2, xv 1, 2) the ἐπίσκοποι καὶ διάκονοι are put together and the διδάσκαλοι and προφήται, no mention being made of πρεσβύτεροι. In the Canons of Hippolytus (xii 68, xvii 92 and 99 ed. Achelis) we find the *doctor ecclesiarum*: likewise the γραμματικὸς. In the Const. Apost. viii and the Egyptian Church Order (c. 44 Lagarde) it is stated that ὁ διδάσκων may be λαϊκός.

13. προσαγόντων] sc. αὐτῶν. For the genitive absolute cf. pp. 27 and 39.

ἀμαχον, συγκαθεσθεις αυτοις τριων εξης ημερων εξ εω
 μεχρις εσπερας, διευθύνειν επειράθην τα γεγραμμένα.
 ένθα και το ευσταθές και το φιλάληθες και το ευπα-
 ρακολούθητον και συνετον υπεργάσθην των αδελφών, ως
 5 έν τάξει και μετ' επικείας τας ερωτήσεις και τας έπα-
 πορήσεις και τας συγκαταθέσεις εποiούμεθα, το μέν εκ
 παντός τρόπου και φιλονείκως των άπαξ δοξάντων περιέ-
 χεσθαι, ει και μη φαίνονται ορθώς έχοντα, παραιτησά-
 μενοι, μήτε δέ τας αντιλογίας υποσπελλόμενοι, άλλ' ές
 10 όσον οίον τε των προκειμένων επιβατεύειν και κρατύνειν

1 αμαχον AE^a(OR^{ab}) Steph L^r ακαταμαχητον cett || 7 και φιλον.
 CF^aGHKOR^{ab} om και cett || 8 ει και μη AE^aF^{bo} ει μη BCDF^aKR^{ab} ει δε
 μη GH cum *quid esset in vero paluisset* Ruf quasi (cum Val et Zimmermanno)
 ει και legisset || φαίνονται] -οιτο AF^b Steph

1. τριων εξης ημερων] 'for three days in succession': for this use of the gen. cf. p. 24.

2. διευθύνειν... τα γεγραμ.] 'to correct the statements made in the book' (i.e. to give them the correct view of the matters discussed in the book): see above p. 110 and below p. 125.

3. I was much struck with the fairness and reasonableness with which we were able most methodically to raise and answer difficulties: all were ready to abandon positions that had been shown wrong and strove to understand the subject and to arrive at the truth about it.

ib. ευσταθές] = βέβαιον (Hesych.), hence here 'steadiness,' 'stability': cf. Eus. *H. E.* iv 15. 9 ευσταθές το ήθος και ακίνητον φυλάξαντα and again § 13 τῷ σεμνῷ και ευσταθεί τοῦ τρόπου.

ib. ευπαρ ακολούθητον] usu. passive 'easily followed' or 'understood': here active, as Hesych. explains it, όξεις εις τα πράγματα και ου νωχελείς.

5. μετ' επικείας] acc. to St Paul's exhortation (Phil. iv 5) το επικειές υμων γνωστήτω πᾶσιν ανθρώποις: a

distinguishing mark of Christ (2 Cor. x 1). Cf. also James iii 17.

ib. έπαπορήσεις] 'freshly raised difficulties.'

6. συγκαταθέσεις] 'points of agreement': cf. Cic. *Acad. Quaest.* i 12 de assensione atque approbatione quam Graeci συγκατάθεσιν vocant. Down below συγκαταβάσει and συνδιαθέσει occur together.

ib. το μέν εκ παντός... παραιτ.] 'avoiding (the mistake of) holding jealously at any cost to what they had once thought, even though it should (now) be shown to be wrong.' Περιέχεσθαι τινος ('to cleave to, be fond of a person or thing') is common in Herodotus. For εκ παντός τρόπον cf. Xen. *Mem.* iii 1. 43. The unclassical use of the plural verb φαίνονται with ορθώς έχοντα is to be noted: cp. pp. 211 and 219.

9. υποσπελλ.] either 'shrinking from' or 'suppressing': cf. Acts xx 20 and 27.

ib. ές όσον οίον τε] sc. ήν, 'so far as (was) possible.'

10. επιβατεύειν] = άμφισβητείν, ζητείν (Hesych.): *firmiter tenere* (Hein.); *eniti ad ea de quibus instituta erat disputatio* (Vales.);

αὐτὰ πειρώμενοι, μήτε, εἰ λόγος αἰρεῖ, μεταπίθεσθαι καὶ
 συνομολογεῖν αἰδούμενοι, ἀλλ' εὐσυνειδήτως καὶ ἀνυπο-
 κρίτως καὶ ταῖς καρδίαις πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ἠπλωμέναις τὰ
 ταῖς ἀποδείξεσι καὶ διδασκαλίαις τῶν ἀγίων γραφῶν
 συνιστανόμενα καταδεχόμενοι. καὶ τέλος ὃ τε τῆς διδασκαλίας 5
 ταύτης ἀρχηγὸς καὶ εἰσηγητής, ὁ καλούμενος Κορακίων,
 ἐν ἐπηκόῳ πάντων τῶν παρόντων ἀδελφῶν ὡμολόγησε
 καὶ διεμαρτύρατο ἡμῖν, μηκέτι τούτῳ προσέξειν μηδὲ
 διαλέξεσθαι περὶ τούτου, μηδὲ μεμνήσθαι μηδὲ διδάξειν,
 ὡς ἱκανῶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντιλεχθέντων ἤρημένος· τῶν τε 10

1 αἰρεῖ] αἰροῖ E^aF^bG^c*H || 2 καὶ ἀνυποκρ.] om καὶ K || 3 καὶ ταῖς κ.] om
 καὶ Rab || 9 διαλέξεσθαι] -ασθαι CF^bK Val Hein || 10 ἡρημένος] εἰρημένων
 nonnulli sufficere quod erratum est Ruf

penetrare in etc. (Schwegler). But the word seems rather, in connexion with *κρατῶναι*, to imply 'grappling with and mastering the proposition in hand': the metaphor is from a man who mounts a horse (*ἐπιβάτης*) and breaks it in. In Greg. Nyss. *Cat. Or.* 10 (p. 55 Srawley) the word is used in a more general sense of setting foot on: ἡ ψυχὴ... τῶν ἀβύσσων ἐπιβατεύουσα.

1. εἰ λόγος αἰρεῖ] *si ratio evincit* 'when the argument convinced us': quite a classical phrase.

2. εὐσυνειδήτως] 'conscientiously': cf. Clem. Alex. *Strom.* vii 7 § 48 ἀνεπιλήπτως καὶ εὐσυνειδήτως τὰ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ πάντα ἐκπληροῦν, *ibid.* vi 14 § 113 and Eus. *H. E.* v 1, 43.

3. ταῖς καρδίαις π. τ. θ. ἠπλωμ.] 'with hearts spread open before God.' In Eus. *H. E.* ix 8. 8 we have *πρηνεῖς ἠπλωμένοι* ('with bodies stretched prone upon the ground') and in viii 7. 4 τὰς χεῖρας ἐκπαιδίζοντες εἰς σταυροῦ τύπον. Schleusner quotes Job xxii 3 where some MSS. read ἀπλώσῃς (-εις) for ἀπώσῃς τὴν ὁδόν σου and also Symm. Is. xxxiii 23, xxv 11 and Job xi 13 ἀπλώσεις (ordinary reading ὑπτιάζεις) πρὸς

αὐτὸν τὰς παλάμας σου.

5. At last their leader Coracion confessed that he was convinced and renounced his former opinions, and many of the brethren rejoiced at the agreement which had resulted from the conference.

6. ἀρχηγὸς καὶ εἰσηγητής] Coracion (of whom we know nothing otherwise) was the champion and mouthpiece of the doctrine on that occasion or since Nepos's death.

7. ἐν ἐπηκόῳ] 'in the hearing of': Liddell and Scott give *eis ἐπήκ.* and *ἐξ ἐπήκ.*, though not actually ἐν ἐπήκ.

8. τούτῳ...περὶ τούτου] sc. this opinion: the true antecedent is τῆς διδασκαλίας ταύτης.

9. διαλέξεσθαι] Hein. reads the aor. -ασθαι to keep μεμνήσθαι in countenance as it were, but, as they are still preceded and followed by a future, the difficulty is in no way lessened. As no MS appears to read anything but μεμνήσθαι (which may mean either 'to remember' or 'to mention') we must leave the difficulty unexplained.

10. ἡρημένος] 'convicted (of being wrong).'

ἄλλων ἀδελφῶν οἱ μὲν ἔχαιρον ἐπὶ τῇ κοινολογίᾳ καὶ τῇ πρὸς πάντας συγκαταβάσει καὶ συνδιαθέσει.

Εἴθ' ἔξης ὑποβάς περὶ τῆς ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰωάννου ταῦτα φησι·

(3) Τινὲς μὲν οὖν τῶν πρὸ ἡμῶν ἠθέτησαν καὶ ἀνεσκεύ-
 5 ασαν πάντῃ τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ καθ' ἕκαστον κεφάλαιον διευ-
 θύνοντες ἄγνωστον τε καὶ ἀσυλλόγιστον ἀποφαίνοντες,
 ψεύδεσθαί τε τὴν ἐπιγραφὴν. Ἰωάννου γὰρ οὐκ εἶναι
 λέγουσιν· ἀλλ' οὐδ' ἀποκάλυψιν εἶναι, τὴν σφοδρῶ καὶ
 παχεὶ κεκαλυμμένην τῷ τῆς ἀγνοίας παραπετάσματι·
 10 καὶ οὐχ ὅπως τῶν ἀποστόλων τινά, ἀλλ' οὐδ' ὅλως

I οἱ μὲν ACC^aF^aR^{ab}L^r οἱ παρόντες cett omnes vero reliqui fratres Ruf ||
 5 καὶ καθ' add καὶ CGHR^{ab} Schw om cett || 8 οὐδ' om R^a || σφοδρῶ
 CF^{ab}G²KR^{ab} Val Schw σφοδρὰ cett || 9 ἀγνοίας] ἀγνωσίας Nic

1. οἱ μὲν ἔχαιρον] The reading παρόντες (for μὲν) is no doubt only the conjecture of copyists who did not understand either that Eus. had broken off his quotation in the middle of the sentence or that D. uses of μὲν simply in the sense of 'certain'; possibly τινά μὲν is so used below p. 122.

ib. κοινολογίᾳ] 'conference': cf. 2 Macc. xiv 22 τὴν ἀρμόζουσαν ἐποίησαντο κοινολογίαν.

2. συγκαταβάσει] either 'his accommodating spirit towards all' (as Hein. who compares Chrysost. de Sacerdot. vi 4. 529 πολλῆς χρεὶα καὶ συγκαταβάσεως καὶ ἀκριβείας) or 'the reconciliation effected between all parties' as Vales.

ib. συνδιαθέσει] either 'his help in settling the matter' or 'their harmonious arrangement.' Lobeck (Phryn. 398) objects to the word as vox Graecis incognita (acc. to Hein.) but the vb. συνδιατίθεναι is often used to mean 'to help in arranging' or 'disposing.'

4. Certain people before now have rejected this book denying that it is by John (the Apostle) or any Christian writer and even that it is a true Revelation at all and holding that

Cerinthus the heretic wrote it, because its contents agree with his views of an earthly and carnal millennium.

ib. Τινὲς...ἠθέτησαν] The allusion is apparently to the 'Αλογοί, as Epiphanius (Haer. li 3) called them, of the 2nd cent., who were great opponents of Chiliasm as well as of Montanism, and not to Caius of Rome, as has been thought: see Westcott Hist. of N.T. Canon p. 276.

ib. ἀνεσκεύασαν] a canonem scripturarum sacrarum abiciendum putarunt (Ruf.), 'upset': cf. Acts xv 24. Cf. above p. 95.

6. ἀγνωστον] 'unintelligible': so below prob. ἀγνοίας means 'unintelligibility.' The reading of Niceph. here (ἀγνωσίας) evidently shows that he connected the two words.

ib. ἀσυλλόγιστον] 'inconclusive,' 'unreasonable.'

8. ἀποκάλυψιν...παραπετάσματι] one of D.'s favourite playings with words. 'It cannot be an unveiling (Revelation) because of the heavy, thick veil of unintelligibility (or nonsense) which covers it.'

10. οὐχ ὅπως] non modo non here: sometimes (e.g. p. 86) it means 'not only.'

τῶν ἁγίων ἢ τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τούτου γεγονέναι ποιη-
τὴν τοῦ γράμματος, Κήρινθον δὲ τὸν καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνου κλη-
θεῖσαν Κηρινθιανὴν συστησάμενον αἵρεσιν, ἀξιόπιστον
ἐπιφημίσαι θελήσαντα τῷ ἑαυτοῦ πλάσματι ὄνομα· τοῦτο
γὰρ εἶναι τῆς διδασκαλίας αὐτοῦ τὸ δόγμα, ἐπίγειον ἔσεσθαι 5
τὴν τοῦ χριστοῦ βασιλείαν, καὶ ὧν αὐτὸς ὠρέγετο φιλοσώ-
ματος ὧν καὶ πάνυ σαρκικός, ἐν τούτοις ὄνειροπολεῖν
ἔσεσθαι, γαστρὸς καὶ τῶν ὑπὸ γαστέρα πλησμοναῖς, τουτ-
έστι σιτίοις καὶ ποτοῖς καὶ γάμοις, καὶ δι' ὧν εὐφημότερον
ταῦτα φήθη ποριεῖσθαι, ἐορταῖς καὶ θυσίαις καὶ ἱερείων 10
σφαγαῖς. ἐγὼ δὲ ἀθετῆσαι μὲν οὐκ ἂν τολμήσαιμι τὸ

2 γραμματος] συγγραμμ. nonnulli || 9 ευφημότερον] ευθυμωτερον nonnulli

1. τῶν ἁγίων ἢ τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλ.] The passage certainly seems to make some distinction here between οἱ ἅγιοι and the ordinary members of the Church, unless τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλ. = ἐκκλησιαστικῶν ἀνδρῶν in the sense of 'clerical persons' (as in Eus. *H. E.* ii 25. 6 etc.), in which case τῶν ἁγίων has its usual sense of 'the faithful,' though the order is hardly what one would expect. For the form of phrase οἱ ἀπὸ τ. ἐκκλ. cf. Eus. *H. E.* vi 19. 12 οἱ ἀπὸ τῶν Ἑλληνικῶν μαθημάτων and vii 32. 27 οἱ ἀπὸ παιδείας.

ιβ. ποιητὴν] 'author' in a general sense.

2. Κήρινθον δὲ...σφαγαῖς] This passage is given again by Eus. *H. E.* iii 28. 4 and 5, where the opinions of St John (acc. to Irenaeus) and of Caius of Rome are also recorded about Cerinthus. Κήρ. δὲ...ὄνομα 'but that C., the founder of the heresy that was called Cerinthian from him, (was the author), who desired to attribute his own composition to a name that would carry weight': the lexicons give instances of the late use of ἐπιφημίζειν in this sense.

5. τῆς διδασκ...τὸ δόγμα] 'the formulated substance of his teaching.'

7. ὄνειροπολεῖν] The inf. still depends on λέγουσι above and is coordinate with τοῦτο εἶναι. Vales.'s emendations ὄνειροπολεῖ or ὠνειροπόλει are needless.

8. ἔσεσθαι] sc. τὴν τ. χ. βασιλείαν. Cf. Rom. xiv 17.

9. δι' ὧν] The relative refers to ἐορταῖς κ. θυσ. κ. ἱερ. σφ. 'and in such things as he thought would be the means to provide himself more plausibly with these (pleasures).'

ιβ. εὐφημότερον] ut aliquid sacra-
tius dicere videretur (Ruf.). The reading (εὐφημ.) is confirmed by Eus. *H. E.* iii 28. 5.

11. I myself should not venture to reject the book considering how many of the brethren hold strongly by it: I only think that much of its meaning is beyond my comprehension and must be accepted by faith rather than by reason.

ιβ. ἀθετῆς...οὐκ ἂν τολμήσ.] as opposed to the τινὲς μὲν above who did. The ἀθετῆσαι here refers to the contents rather than to the authorship of the book, with regard to which see below.

βιβλίον, πολλῶν αὐτὸ διὰ σπουδῆς ἐχόντων ἀδελφῶν, μείζονα δὲ τῆς ἑμαυτοῦ φρονήσεως τὴν ὑπόληψιν τὴν περὶ αὐτοῦ λαμβάνων, κεκρυμμένην εἶναι τινα καὶ θαυμασιωτέραν τὴν καθ' ἕκαστον ἐκδοχὴν ὑπολαμβάνω. καὶ γὰρ 5 εἰ μὴ συνίημι, ἀλλ' ὑπονοῶ γε νοῦν τινὰ βαθύτερον ἐγκείσθαι τοῖς ῥήμασιν, οὐκ ἰδίῳ ταῦτα μετρῶν καὶ κρίνων λογισμῷ, πίστει δὲ τὸ πλεον νέμων, ὑψηλότερα ἢ ὑπ' ἐμοῦ καταληφθῆναι νενόμικα, καὶ οὐκ ἀποδοκιμάζω ταῦτα, ἃ μὴ συνεώρακα, θαυμάζω δὲ μᾶλλον, ὅτι μὴ καὶ εἶδον.

10 Ἐπὶ τούτοις τὴν ὅλην τῆς ἀποκαλύψεως βασανίσας γραφήν, ἀδύνατον δὲ αὐτὴν κατὰ τὴν πρόχειρον ἀποδείξας νοεῖσθαι διάνοιαν, ἐπιφέρει λέγων·

(4) Συντελέσας δὲ πᾶσαν, ὡς εἶπεῖν, τὴν προφητείαν, μακαρίζει ὁ προφήτης τοὺς τε φυλάσσοντας αὐτήν, καὶ

7 το πλεον BCD^{Fab}GHK^{Rab} Nic Schw πως OL¹ om το cett || ὑψηλότερα η] ὑψηλοτερα nonnulli

4. τὴν καθ' ἑκ. ἐκδοχ.] 'the way of taking (or interpreting) each point.' Liddell and Scott quote several instances of this use of ἐκδοχή in Polybius and it is a favourite word with Origen (e.g. *Philocal.* v 46 ed. Robinson) ἡ γὰρ πᾶσα γραφή ἐστὶν ἡ δηλουμένη διὰ τῆς βίβλου, ἐμπροσθεν μὲν γεγραμμένη διὰ τὴν πρόχειρον αὐτῆς ἐκδοχὴν, ὁπισθεν δὲ διὰ τὴν ἀνακεχωρηκίαν καὶ πνευματικὴν (in reference to Rev. v 1).

7. πίστει δὲ τὸ πλεον νέμων] 'but giving the preference to faith,' i.e. reckoning that it is a matter where faith rather than reason ought to act: the rendering 'giving more weight to (the author's) trustworthiness' which Hein. prefers would seem to require τῇ πίστει, if not τῇ πίστει αὐτοῦ.

9. ἃ μὴ συνεώρακα] 'which I have not taken in at a glance,' or 'as others appear to do': for the meaning of *συνορᾶν* see Dr Hort's note on p. 71.

ιβ. ὅτι μὴ καὶ εἶδον] either 'because I have not even seen (the visions),' in which case the καὶ marks the contrast between εἶδον and συνεώρακα, or 'because I have not also seen (them),' in which case the καὶ connects εἶδον with θαυμάζω: the former alternative is more likely.

13. I would admit that it is the work of some inspired person named John but could not easily agree that he is the Apostle of that name who wrote the Gospel and the General Epistle. The Evangelist never mentions his own name or proclaims himself.

ιβ. ὡς εἶπεῖν] loosely used for σχεδὸν εἶπεῖν. The phrase qualifies πᾶσαν. Cf. Eus. *H. E.* vi 27 and other instances quoted by Hein. in his footnote 22 on Eus. *H. E.* vii 11. 12.

14. ὁ προφήτης] The use of this word to describe the author, though suggested by the language of the quotation, is noticeable: the author never describes himself by this title.

δὴ καὶ ἐάντ' οὖν. Μακάριος γάρ, φησιν, ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου, κἀγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ βλέπων καὶ ἀκούων ταῦτα. καλεῖσθαι μὲν οὖν αὐτὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ εἶναι τὴν γραφὴν Ἰωάννου ταύτην, οὐκ ἀντερῶ. ἀγίου μὲν γὰρ εἶναι τινος καὶ θεοπνεύστου συναινῶ, οὐ μὴν ῥαδίως ἂν συνθοίμην τοῦτον εἶναι τὸν ἀπόστολον, τὸν υἱὸν Ζεβεδαίου, τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου, οὐ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ κατὰ Ἰωάννην ἐπιγεγραμμένον καὶ ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἡ καθολικὴ. τεκμαίρομαι γὰρ ἔκ τε τοῦ ἥθους ἐκατέρων καὶ τοῦ τῶν λόγων εἶδους καὶ τῆς τοῦ βιβλίου διεξαγωγῆς 10

6 συνθοίμην BCD^FaKR^{ab} Val Schw συνθαίμην F^b συνθειμην cett || τουτον εἶναι] εἰν. τουτ. F^aKR^{ab}

D., in common with Eusebius, speaks throughout with caution as to the authorship of the book, whereas Origen, his former master, a strong anti-chiliasm, attributes it to St John the Evangelist acc. to Eus. *H. E.* vi 25. 9. In the letter to Hermammon (p. 71) Rev. xiii 5 is quoted with the words καὶ τῷ Ἰωάννῃ ὁμοίως ἀποκαλύπτεται, very much as it is quoted by Clem. Alex., Origen's master and likewise an anti-chiliasm, *Strom.* vi 13 § 106 ὡς φησιν ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει Ἰωάννης, but see further on for D.'s suggestion as to the identity of this John.

1. Μακάριος κτλ.] Rev. xxii 7, 8. D. is no doubt wrong in joining the clause (κἀγὼ Ἰωάννης κτλ.) to the preceding one: the construction is ἐγὼ Ἰ. (εἰμὶ) ὁ ἀκούων κτλ.

6. συνθοίμην] This (the Attic) form of the 2nd aor. mid. is frequently found in Thucyd., Demosth. and Xen.: see Matthiae *Gk Gr.* 213 § 3.

8. ἡ ἐπιστ. ἡ καθολ.] i.e. the First Ep. of St John: see Westcott *Err. of St John* p. xxviii, who shows that the epithet (καθολικὴ 'general' in its address or application) occurs "from the close of the second century onwards" in connexion with the Epistles of SS. James, Peter, John

and Jude, and quotes (Ecumenius *Praef. ad comm. in Ep. Jac.* καθολικαὶ λέγονται αὗται οἰνοὶ ἐγκύκλιοι κτλ. The 2nd and 3rd John were at first (and correctly) not so characterised.

9. τεκμαίρ. γ. ἐκ τοῦ ἥθους κτλ.] These seem to be the three heads of his argument against John the Evang. being the author of the Revelation. (1) ἐκ τοῦ ἥθους ἐκατέρων: here ἐκατ. appears to be masc. = 'the two Johns'; if so, ἥθους = 'character,' as shown in the use or suppression of the name: others take ἐκατ. to mean 'both writings,' but it is doubtful whether ἥθος can be so applied in the sense of 'style' and all the succeeding section deals with the use of the name. (2) ἐκ... τοῦ τῶν λόγων εἶδους = ἀπὸ τῶν νοημάτων... ῥημάτων καὶ τῆς συντάξ. αὐτ. p. 121. (3) ἐκ... τῆς τ. βιβ. διεξαγωγῆς 'conduct' or 'arrangement' (οἰκονομία Hein.), a rhetorical expression for which D. almost apologizes (λεγόμενης) and which on p. 124 becomes τῆς φράσεως τὴν διαφοράν. Διεξάγειν occurs several times in LXX = 'to manage' (see Schleusner s. v.) and so Suidas: διεξάγοντας· διοικούντας. It is quite possible however that τῆς τ. β. διεξ. represents the τῆς συντάξεως of the

λεγομένης μὴ τὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. ὁ μὲν γὰρ εὐαγγελιστὴς οὐδαμοῦ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ παρεγγράφει, οὐδὲ κηρύσσει ἑαυτὸν, οὔτε διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὔτε διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς.

Εἴθ' ὑποβάς ταῦτα λέγει πάλιν

- 5 (5) Ἰωάννης δὲ οὐδαμοῦ οὐδὲ ὡς περὶ ἑαυτοῦ οὐδὲ ὡς περὶ ἑτέρου· ὁ δὲ τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν γράψας εὐθύς τε ἐν ἀρχῇ ἑαυτὸν προτάσσει· Ἀποκάλυψις Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ δεῖξαι τοῖς δοῦλοις αὐτοῦ ἐν τάχει, καὶ ἐσχίμασεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ δοῦλῳ αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννῃ, ὃς
10 ἐμαρτύρησε τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ, ὅσα εἶδεν. εἶτα καὶ ἐπιστολὴν γράφει· Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἐπτά ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη. ὁ δὲ γε εὐαγγελιστὴς οὐδὲ τῆς καθολικῆς ἐπιστολῆς προέγραψεν ἑαυτοῦ τὸ ὄνομα, ἀλλὰ ἀπερίττως ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ μυστη-
15 ρίου τῆς θείας ἀποκαλύψεως ἤρξατο· Ὁ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὃ ἀκηκούαμεν, ὃ ἐώρακάμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν. ἐπὶ ταύτῃ γὰρ τῇ ἀποκαλύψει καὶ ὁ κύριος τὸν Πέτρον ἐμακάρισεν εἰπών· Μακάριος εἶ, Σίμων Βάρ Ἰωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα

5 *ως] ως R^a || 6 ἐν ἀρχῇ αὐτοῦ BCDF^aGHKOR^{ab}Nic Schw L^r εαυτ. ἐν ἀρχ. cett || 14 αὐτοῦ] αὐτου AE^a Steph || ἀπερίττως] περιττως OL^r*

second head and that the third argument is not referred to at all here.

5. But while St John is silent about himself, the writer of the Revelation begins by putting himself forward; and again in the letter to the Seven Churches. So also in the General Epistle the Evangelist omits his own name and starts at once upon the Revelation which he had received. Even in the short Second and Third Epistles he calls himself not John but the Elder, whereas the author of Revelation is not content with once mentioning his name but repeats it several times.

id. οὐδὲ ὡς περὶ ἑαυτ. οὐδὲ ὡς π. ἑτέρου] i.e. neither in the first person nor in the third.

7. Ἀποκάλυψις...εἶδεν] Rev. i 2.

D.'s text omits ὁ θεός and ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι and substitutes τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ for τὴν μαρτ. Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. It appears that D. understood Ἰησ. Χρ. to be the subject of ἔδωκεν and αὐτῷ to mean 'to John': this would make the αὐτοῦ after μαρτ. = Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

11. Ἰωάννης...εἰρήνη] Rev. i 4.

14. ἀπερίττως] 'without any superfluous words' (*absque ambage* Schwegler).

15. τῆς θείας ἀποκαλύψεως] used to contrast the real 'revelation' to the Evangelist with that which D. believed not to be so: cf. ἀποκαλύψει below.

id. Ὁ ἦν...ἡμῶν] 1 John i 1.

18. Μακάριος...οὐράνιος] Matt. xvi 17. D.'s text substitutes οὐράνιος for ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

οὔκ ἀπεκάλυψε σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φερομένη Ἰωάννου καὶ τρίτῃ, καίτοι βραχεύει οὕτως ἐπιστολαῖς, ὁ Ἰωάννης ὀνομαστὶ πρόκειται, ἀλλὰ ἀνωδυνῶς ὁ πρεσβύτερος γέγραπται. οὗτος δέ γε οὐδὲ αὐταρκες ἐνόμισεν, εἰς ἅπαξ ἑαυτὸν ὀνομάσας διηγεῖσθαι 5 τὰ ἐξῆς, ἀλλὰ πάλιν ἀναλαμβάνει· Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης, ὁ ἀδελφός ἡμῶν καὶ συγκοινωνός ἐν τῇ θλίψει καὶ βασιλείᾳ καὶ ἐν ὑπομονῇ Ἰησοῦ, ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νησὶ τῇ καλομένῃ Πάτμῳ, διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ. καὶ δὴ καὶ πρὸς τῷ τέλει ταῦτα εἶπε· Μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους 10 τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου, καὶ ὁ βλέπων καὶ ἀκούων ταῦτα. ὅτι μὲν οὖν Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν ὁ ταῦτα γράφων, αὐτῷ λέγοντι πιστευτέον. ποῖος δὲ οὗτος, ἀδελφον. οὐ γὰρ εἶπεν ἑαυτὸν εἶναι, ὡς ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ πολλαχοῦ, τὸν ἡγαπημένον ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου μαθητὴν οὐδὲ 15 τὸν ἀναπεσόντα ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ οὐδὲ τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου, οὐδὲ τὸν αὐτόπτην καὶ αὐτήκοον τοῦ κυρίου γενόμενον. εἶπε γὰρ ἂν τι τούτων τῶν προδεδηλωμένων,

4 ἀνωδυνῶς] -ος GH || οὐδε] οὐτε CF^aGHR^{ab} || 5 εἰς ἀπαξ] ἀπαξ BCDF^aR^{ab} Val Schw || 12 μὲν οὖν] μὲν γὰρ CF^aGHR^{ab}

2. ἐν τῇ δευτ. φερομένη] Φέρεσθαι Lat. *exstare* 'to be extant' or 'in use': cf. Eus. *H. E.* iii 25. 2 and 4 where we have first one of the ὁμολογούμενα (viz. 1 John) mentioned as τὴν φερομένην Ἰωάννου προτέραν and then ἐν τοῖς νόθοις ἡ φερομένη Βαρνάβα ἐπιστολή: cf. also Orig. in *Ev. Joann.* i 2 (p. 4 ed. Brooke) τῶν τοίνυν φερομένων γραφῶν καὶ ἐν πάσαις ἐκκλησίαις θεοῦ πεπιστευμένων εἶναι θείων. The School of Alexandria generally accepted 2 and 3 John as canonical: see Westcott *Hist. of N.T. Canon* p. 364.

4. οὗτος] sc. the author of Revelation.

6. Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης...μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ] Rev. i 9: for ἐν ὑπομονῇ Ἰησ. W. and H. read ὑπομονῇ ἐν Ἰησ.

10. Μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν...ἀκούων ταῦτα] Rev. xxii 7.

12. *We must then believe that the writer was one John but who he was is doubtful. For he does not call himself as in the Gospel the beloved disciple and so forth: and he would have done so, if he had wished to reveal his identity. He only says he is our brother and partner and the like.*

John (like Paul and Peter) was a common name among Christians, who liked the associations of the name with the Apostle. There is another John in the Acts whose surname was Mark. There was another John among those who were in Asia.

17. αὐτόπτην] as in 1 John i 1 and 3.

18. τούτων τῶν προδεδηλ.] 'of these aforesaid descriptions.'

σαφῶς ἑαυτὸν ἐμφανίσαι βουλόμενος. ἀλλὰ τούτων μὲν οὐδέν, ἀδελφὸν δὲ ἡμῶν καὶ συγκοινωνὸν εἶπε καὶ μάρτυρα Ἰησοῦ καὶ μακάριον ἐπὶ τῇ θεᾷ καὶ ἀκοῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων. πολλοὺς δὲ ὁμωνύμους Ἰωάννη τῷ ἀποστόλῳ
 5 νομίζω γεγενῆσθαι, οἱ διὰ τὴν πρὸς ἐκείνον ἀγάπην, καὶ τῷ θαυμάζειν καὶ ζηλοῦν, ἀγαπηθῆναί τε ὁμοίως αὐτῷ βούλεσθαι ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν τὴν αὐτὴν ἡσπάσαντο, ὥσπερ καὶ ὁ Παῦλος πολὺς καὶ δὴ καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἐν τοῖς τῶν πιστῶν παισὶν ὀνομάζεται. ἔστι
 10 μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερος Ἰωάννης ἐν ταῖς πράξεσι τῶν ἀποστόλων ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Μάρκος, ὃν Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος ἑαυτοῖς συμπάρελαβον, περὶ οὗ καὶ πάλιν λέγει· Εἶχον δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην. εἰ δὲ οὗτος ὁ γράψας ἐστίν, οὐκ ἂν φαίην· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀφ᾽ ἑχθαι σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν γέ-
 15 γραπται, ἀλλὰ ἀναχθέντες μὲν, φησιν, ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάν-

6 τω B C D F^a O R^{ab} το cett || 8 καὶ post δη om (B) C (D) F^a H K R^{ab} Schw add cett || 16 τὸν Παῦλον C F^b G H R^{ab} Schw om τὸν cett

4. πολλοὺς δὲ... ὀνομάζεται] 'I suppose that there were many that bore the same name as the Apostle John, who because of their love for him and from their admiration and emulation of him and desire to be loved by the Lord as he was, gladly took the same name with him, just as many a one among the children of the faithful is called Paul or Peter' (lit. 'as Paul and Peter too is often named among the children of the faithful'). 'Επωνυμίαν Lat. *cognomen* 'surname': whether this refers strictly to the baptismal name is uncertain, for, though from the earliest times the receiving of a name has been connected with Baptism, yet it did not become such an important part of the rite itself till much later than this.

8. πολὺς... ὀνομάζεται] This use of πολὺς with the verb is quite common,

cf. p. 122. With regard to the practice referred to, Vales. quotes the example in Chrysostom's writings of the name Meletius being so given: cf. also Chrys. *Hom. ad Gen.* xxi where parents are exhorted not simply to give children their grandparents' or ancestors' names but to choose those whose examples will inspire them: cf. Eus. *de mart. Pal.* xi 7 τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς αὐτῶν ἐγγίγνεται, ἀντὶ τῶν πατρόθεν αὐτοῖς ἐπισηφισμένων εἰδωλικῶν ὄντων, εἰ τύχοι, μετατεθεικότων ἑαυτοῖς τὰς προσηγορίας.

11. ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Μάρκος κτλ.] Acts xiii 1, 5.

13. οὐκ ἂν φαίην] 'I should say not.' For the form of sentence cf. πρὸς Νουμάριον p. 38 εἰ ἄκων, ὡς φῆς, ἥχθης, δαίσεις.

15. ἀναχθέντες... εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα] Acts xiii 13.

νης δὲ ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. ἄλλον δὲ τινα οἶμαι τῶν ἐν Ἀσίᾳ γενομένων, ἐπεὶ καὶ δύο φασὶν ἐν Ἑφέσῳ γενέσθαι μνήματα, καὶ ἑκάτερον Ἰωάννου λέγεσθαι.

Καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν νοημάτων δὲ καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ 5 τῆς συντάξεως αὐτῶν εἰκότως ἕτερος οὗτος παρ' ἐκείνων ὑποληφθήσεται. συνάδουσι μὲν γὰρ ἀλλήλοις τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καὶ ἡ ἐπιστολή, ὁμοίως τε ἄρχονται. τὸ μὲν φησιν· Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος· ἡ δὲ Ὁ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. τὸ μὲν φησι· Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν 10 ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐθεακάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ πατρός· ἡ δὲ τὰ αὐτὰ σμικρῶ παρηλλαγμένα Ὁ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὃ ἐωράκαμεν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὃ ἐθεακάμεθα, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν ἐψηλάφησαν, περὶ τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη. ταῦτα γὰρ προανακρούεται 15

5 ἀπο τῶν ρημ. BCDF^{ab}GHKOR^{ab} Schw L^r om cett || 7 ὑποληφθήσεται AF^bH (marg) Steph L^r ὑπονοηθήσεται cett

2. δύο φασὶν] Cf. Eus. *H. E.* iii 39. 4—6, where a passage is quoted from Papias in which ὁ πρεσβύτερος Ἰωάννης is mentioned among the Lord's disciples as well as (the Apostle) John and then the historian draws our attention to the fact and adds δύο τε ἐν Ἑφέσῳ γενέσθαι μνήματα καὶ ἑκάτερον Ἰωάννου ἐτι νῦν λέγεσθαι: cf. Jerome *de virr. ill.* 9. Archdeacon Lee (*Speaker's Comment.* vol. iv pp. 420, 440 ff.) has an interesting discussion on the points raised: cf. Harnack *Chronologie der altchr. Litt.* p. 660 ff., Zahn in Hauck's *Realencyclopädie* ix 275 ff., Lightfoot *Essays on Supernatural Religion* p. 143 ff.

5. *The Gospel and the Epistle agree with each other in their exordiums. Thus the writer of these books keeps consistently to his propositions discussing the same topics and using the same terms all through, a few instances of which we proceed to give. From this it is clear that the*

characteristics of the two books are the same. On the other hand the style of the Revelation has nothing in common with the Gospel and Epistle, nor does the Revelation refer to the Epistle, or vice versa.

ib. Καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν νοημάτων κτλ.] Here begins the 2nd argument from the thoughts and actual words used.

6. συντάξεως] 'collocation' (Salmond following Vales. who adduces the title of Dion. Halic.'s book *περὶ συντάξεως ὀνομάτων* as meaning this), but 'arrangement' or 'disposition' would be a better translation (cf. Eus. *H. E.* iv 29. 6 τὴν τῆς φράσεως σύνταξιν), unless the word actually means 'syntax' and D. is anticipating his 3rd argument.

9. Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος] John i 1.

ib. Ὁ ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς] i John i 1.

10. Καὶ ὁ λόγ. σὰρξ ἐγέν. κτλ.] John i 14.

12. Ὁ ἀκηκ...ἐφανερώθη] i John i 1, 2.

15. προανακρούεται] lit. 'strikes

διατεινόμενος, ὡς ἐν τοῖς ἐξῆς ἐδήλωσε, πρὸς τοὺς οὐκ
 ἐν σαρκὶ φάσκοντας ἐληλυθέναι τὸν κύριον. δι' ἃ καὶ
 συνήψεν ἐπιμελῶς. Καὶ ἐωράκαμεν καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν καὶ
 ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἥτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν
 5 πατέρα καὶ ἐφανερώθη ἡμῖν. ὃ ἐωράκαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν,
 ἀπαγγέλλομεν καὶ ὑμῖν. ἔχεται αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν προθέσεων
 οὐκ ἀφίσταται, διὰ δὲ τῶν αὐτῶν κεφαλαίων καὶ ὀνομάτων
 πάντα διεξέρχεται. ὧν τινὰ μὲν ἡμεῖς συντόμως ὑπομνή-
 10 σομεν, ὃ δὲ προσεχῶς ἐντυγχάνων εὐρήσει ἐν ἑκατέρῳ
 πολλὴν τὴν ζωὴν, πολὺ τὸ φῶς, ἀποτροπὴν τοῦ σκότους,

2 δι' α] διο nonnulli || 3 και εωρακαμεν CF^aGHR^{ab} Schw add ο post και
 cett || και μαρτυρουμεν] add και CF^aGHKR^{ab} Schw om cett || 6 και υμιν]
 add και BCDE^aF^aKOR^{ab} Schw L^a om cett || 8 υπομνησομεν AE^aF^bGHO
 Val Stroth L^r -ματισομεν Nic υπεμνησομεν DF^a Schw υπεμνησωμεν BCKR^{ab}

up by way of prelude' and so 'be-
 gins by saying': the compound is
 used literally in musical matters (see
 Liddell and Scott s. v.).

1. διατεινόμενος...πρὸς] 'as he is
 dealing with.'

2. ἐν σαρκὶ...ἐληλυθ.] Cf. 1 John
 iv 2.

3. συνήψεν ἐπιμελῶς] 'is careful
 to add.'

ib. Καὶ ἐωράκαμεν ... καὶ ὑμῖν]
 1 John i 2, 3.

6. ἔχεται αὐτοῦ] 'he is consistent
 with himself.' The Berlin editor
 reads αὐτοῦ; though αὐτοῦ is found
 in two of his MSS, and suggests
 that the words are a corruption of
 ἵνα ἔχητε αὐτοῦ κοινωνίαν, a free
 quotation of the words that follow
 καὶ ὑμῖν in 1 John, which run ἵνα
 καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν ἔχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν.

7. κεφαλαίων καὶ ὀνομάτων] 'sub-
 jects (topics) and terms': so above
 καθ' ἕκαστον κεφάλαιον διευθύνοντες,
 p. 114. Ὀνομα (Lat. *nomen*) in gram-
 mar = 'noun' but here it means
 rather the expressions by which
 certain ideas are denoted (such as
 those in the list he proceeds to give,
 ζωὴ, φῶς etc.).

8. ὧν τινὰ μὲν ἡμεῖς συντ. ὑπο-

μνήσομεν] 'certain of which we will
 briefly recall.' Τινὰ μὲν ἡμεῖς seems
 to be answered by ὃ δὲ προσεχῶς
 ἐντυγχάνων, as if D. meant to say:
 we now can only give a brief and
 incomplete list of these κεφάλαια
 and ὀνόματα which occur both in
 the Gospel and the Epistle, but, if
 any one took the trouble to go
 through it carefully, he would be
 able to make a fuller list (which
 would of course include those D.
 gives). The reading ὑπομνήσωμεν
 is as well supported as -ομεν and it
 is doubtful which is to be preferred:
 the reading of DF^a (ὑπεμνήσωμεν)
 adopted by Schwegler would refer
 to the instances of consistency in
 treatment he has already given and
 would make the passage easier. It
 is possible that τινὰ μὲν only means
 'certain' (see note above p. 114) and
 that ὃ δὲ προσ. ἐντυγχ. only carries
 out the undertaking implied in ὑπο-
 μνήσωμεν. For ἐντυγχάνων ('per-
 using') cf. p. 52.

10. πολλὴν τ. ζ., πολὺ τ. φ.] See
 above p. 120.

ib. ἀποτρ. τ. σκ.] Such a phrase
 occurs nowhere in the N.T., the
 nearest to it is Acts xxvi 18 ἐπι-

συνεχῇ τὴν ἀλήθειαν, τὴν χάριν, τὴν χαράν, τὴν σάρκα
καὶ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου, τὴν κρίσιν, τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρ-
τιῶν, τὴν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ, τὴν πρὸς ἀλλήλους
ἡμᾶς ἀγάπης ἐντολήν, ὡς πάσας δεῖ φυλάσσειν τὰς ἐν-
τολάς· ὁ ἔλεγχος τοῦ κόσμου, τοῦ διαβόλου, τοῦ ἀντι- 5
χρίστου, ἡ ἐπαγγελία τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος, ἡ υἰοθεσία
τοῦ θεοῦ, ἡ διόλου πίστις ἡμῶν ἀπαιτουμένη, ὁ πατήρ
καὶ ὁ υἱὸς πανταχοῦ· καὶ ὅλως διὰ πάντων χαρακτηρί-
ζοντας ἓνα καὶ τὸν αὐτὸν συννοῶν τοῦ τε εὐαγγελίου καὶ
τῆς ἐπιστολῆς χρῶτα πρόκειται. ἀλλοιοτάτῃ δὲ καὶ 10
ξένη παρὰ ταῦτα ἡ ἀποκάλυψις, μήτε ἐφαπτομένη μήτε
γεινιῶσα τούτων μηδενί, σχεδὸν ὡς εἰπεῖν μηδὲ συλλαβὴν
πρὸς αὐτὰ κοινὴν ἔχουσα. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ μνήμην τινὰ οὐδὲ
ἔννοιαν οὔτε ἡ ἐπιστολὴ τῆς ἀποκαλύψεως ἔχει (ἐα,
γὰρ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον), οὔτε τῆς ἐπιστολῆς ἡ ἀποκάλυψις, 15

14. ἐα GH ἐφ CE^a ἐω Hein || 15 το] om A Val

στρέψαι ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς: further
σκότος occurs but once in St John's
Gospel (iii 19) and once in 1 John
(i 6), though σκοτία is found eight
times in the former and five times
in the latter; hence, if the phrase
is genuine and not a marginal gloss
which has crept into the text, it is
one of the νοήματα, not the ῥήματα
in D.'s argument. It is to be noted
also that ἀποτροπήν is the only noun
in the list without the article and
that we should have expected πολλήν
τὴν ἀποτρ.; as it is, therefore, the
phrase ἀποτρ. τ. σκ. stands in appo-
sition to φῶς.

1. συνεχῇ] 'constantly occurring,'
the adj. is used in the same way as
πολλήν and πολύ.

2. ἄφεσιν τῶν ἁμαρτ.] only once
in St John's Gospel (xx 23) and
twice in 1 John (i 9 and ii 12: cf.
v 16).

5. ὁ ἔλεγχος κτλ.] The nomina-
tives are out of construction with
the foregoing accusatives. The con-
viction of the world and of the devil

are not very frequently mentioned
but cf. John xvi 8, vi 70, viii 44
(and iii 20), 1 John iii 8 and 10.

ιδ. ἀντιχρίστου] The word occurs
four times in 1 John (and once
in 2 John) but nowhere in the
Gospel.

6. υἰοθεσία τ. θ.] a νόημα, not a
ῥήμα: cf. John i 12, xi 52 and
1 John iii 1, 2, 10, v 2.

7. ἡ διόλου π. ἡμ. ἀπαιτ.] 'the
faith which is everywhere required
of us.'

8. καὶ ὅλως... πρόκειται] 'and
generally throughout, in describing
the character of the Gospel and
Epistle, one and the same com-
plexion is to be observed in both.'
χαρακτηρίζει· σημαίνει τοὺς χαρακ-
τήρας (Hesych.). For χρῶτα, which
is here used like the Lat. *color*,
cf. Eus. *H. E.* vi 14. 2 τὸν αὐτὸν
χρῶτα εὐρίσκεισθαι... ταύτης τῆς ἐπι-
στολῆς (τῆς πρὸς Ἑβραίους) καὶ τῶν
πράξεων. For συννοῶν cf. p. 71 and
p. 116.

14. ἐα γὰρ τὸ εὐαγγ.] I have

Παύλου διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν ὑποφάναντός τι καὶ περὶ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων αὐτοῦ, ἃς οὐκ ἐνέγραψε καθ' αὐτάς.

Ἔτι δὲ καὶ διὰ τῆς φράσεως τὴν διαφορὰν ἔστι τεκμήρασθαι τοῦ εὐαγγελίου καὶ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς πρὸς τὴν
 5 ἀποκάλυψιν. τὰ μὲν γὰρ οὐ μόνον ἀπταιστως κατὰ τὴν τῶν Ἑλλήνων φωνήν, ἀλλὰ καὶ λογιώτατα ταῖς λέξεσι, τοῖς συλλογισμοῖς, ταῖς συντάξεσι τῆς ἐρμηνείας γέγραπται. πολλοῦ γε δεῖ βάρβαρόν τινα φθόγγον ἢ σολοικισμόν ἢ ὅλως ἰδιωτισμόν ἐν αὐτοῖς εὑρεθῆναι. ἐκάτερον γὰρ
 10 εἶχεν, ὡς ἔοικε, τὸν λόγον, ἀμφοτέρους αὐτῷ χαρισισμένον

2 αὐτοῦ] εαυτοῦ AE^aF^b Steph Stroth L^r || 3 δια E^aF^bGH Steph Stroth om cett || 6 τῶν CF^aGHOR^{ab} L^r om cett || λογιώτατα] -ταις CGHR^{ab} Nic || 8 σολοικισμόν] σολικ. KO || 10 τον λογον] add την γρῳσιν AE^aG (marg) H Nic Steph || ἀμφοτέρους AC^F^{ab}GHKR^{ab} Schw -ρα cett

accepted the Berlin editor's reading, though that of Hein. (ἐῶ) is more obvious: the reading ἐῶ is meaningless here.

1. Παύλου... καθ' αὐτάς] 'whereas Paul in his epistles gave some indication even about those revelations, which he has not described in themselves.' The reference is to 2 Cor. xii 1 ff.; Gal. i 12, ii 2; Eph. iii 3 etc.

3. *The Gospel and the (First) Epistle are written in irreproachable Greek without barbarisms, solecisms, and provincialisms: whereas genuine as the visions and prophecies of the author of Revelation no doubt are, yet I see numerous instances of bad grammar in his writing. But I will not expatiate upon this, lest I be thought to scoff at him.*

ib. Ἔτι δὲ καὶ διὰ τῆς φράσεως κτλ.] Here begins the 3rd argument from the grammatical constructions etc.

6. λογιώτατα] *eruditissime* (Schwegler) as in Eus. *H. E.* v 21. 4 λογιώτατην ἀπολογίαν; *disertissime* (Hein.): but in the present context the meaning assigned by Vales. *cum summa elegantia* =

'most skilfully or artistically' seems most appropriate. Λόγιος (applied to Apollos, Acts viii 24) is a favourite epithet in Eusebius, usually applied to persons, not things, and the shades of meaning probably vary according to context.

7. τοῖς συλλογισμοῖς] 'their reasonings' (in a general sense, not in the technical logical sense of 'syllogisms').

ib. ταῖς συντάξεσι τῆς ἐρμηνείας] 'the arrangements of expression' (not of course 'of translation'): for συντάξεις see note above p. 121.

8. βάρβαρον φθόγγον, σολοικισμόν, ἰδιωτισμόν] technical terms of grammar (1) barbarous words, (2) faulty sentences, (3) phrases peculiar to the author or provincialisms. For the solecisms of the Revelation the student may consult Winer *Gram. of N. T.* Gk § lxix 11 and also Lee (*Speaker's Comment.* vol. iv pp. 454-461).

9. ἐκάτερον... τὸν λόγον] D. appears to make here a loose reference to 1 Cor. xii 8, though the substitution of τῆς φράσεως for St Paul's σοφίας is somewhat bold (see *apparatus criticus*). If this is so, it

τοῦ κυρίου, τὸν τε τῆς γνώσεως, τὸν τε τῆς φράσεως. τούτῳ δὲ ἀποκάλυψιν μὲν ἑωρακεῖναι καὶ γνώσιν εἰληφέναι καὶ προφητείαν, οὐκ ἀντερῶ, διάλεκτον μέντοι καὶ γλῶσσαν οὐκ ἀκριβῶς Ἑλληνίζουσιν αὐτοῦ βλέπων, ἀλλ' ἰδιώμασί τε βαρβαρικοῖς χρώμενον, καὶ πον καὶ σολοικίζοντα. 5 ἄπερ οὐκ ἀναγκαῖον νῦν ἐκλέγειν· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐπισκώπτων, μή τις νομίση, ταῦτα εἶπον, ἀλλὰ μόνον τὴν ἀνομοιότητα διευθύνων τῶν γραφῶν.

(6) Holl *Fragmente* 367 p. 148.

τὸν πρὸς ἀνάγκην ἐπιβληθέντα ζυγὸν ἀποσεύονται 10 ῥαδίως οἱ ἀνειμένοι· βαρὺ γὰρ πᾶν τὸ ἀπροαίρετον καὶ ὅπερ δαμασθέντες ὑπέστησαν ῥαστωναύσαντες.

(7) *ibid.* 368.

συμβαίνει πολλάκις καὶ τῶν σοφῶν τινὰς παρορᾶν τινά, τὰς ἰδίας διανοίας κρίσει, μᾶλλον δὲ οἰήσει, φιλαυτίας 15 ῥέποντας.

[I τον τε της γνωσ. τον τε της φρασ.] τον τε της σοφιας και τον της γνωσ. AE^aO Nic Steph || τουτω] -ον F^aGHKR^{ab} Nic Val Schw -ω cett || 2 αποκαλυψιν] -εις E^a Nic L^r || 5 τε] μεν AE^aK Steph Val Stroth || σολοικιζοντα] σολικ. K || 8 διευθυνων] add τουτων KOR^{ab}L^r || 12 ραστωναυσαντες] Holl ραστωναυσαντες (vox nihili)

is hardly necessary to seek (with Hein.) to explain D.'s use of λόγος as equivalent to the Lat. *res* the 'matter' or 'subject' and the following genitives (τὸν τε τῆς γνώσεως, τὸν τε τῆς φράσεως) as genitives of definition (cf. Eus. *Vita Const.* i 10. 4 ὁ τῆς φράσεως λόγος); still less to adopt the suggestion of Vales., that Philo's distinction between λόγος ἐνδιάθετος (the conception) and λόγος προφορικός (the expression) is involved in the passage. Εἶχεν sc. ὁ Ἰωάννης.

1. τούτῳ] The dat. is due to οὐκ ἀντερῶ: the reading τοῦτον is an obvious correction.

2. ἀποκά... γνώσιν... προφητ.] Cf. 1 Cor. xiv 6: and for ἰδιώμ. βαρβ. *ibid.* 8, while the use of the tongue (γλῶσσα) is frequently referred to in

the context.

8. διευθύνων] 'correcting men's views about' or 'setting forth the correct view about': so above διευθύν. τὰ γεγραμμένα p. 112.

10. *The dissolute (οἱ ἀνειμένοι) will not brook any compulsion.*

ib. τὸν...ζυγόν] The masc. form ζυγός is often used, esp. in later writers.

11. τὸ ἀπροαίρετον] 'that which has not been freely chosen by them.' In the *περὶ Φύσεως* the word is used in its earlier and more accurate sense: cf. pp. 142 and 147.

12. ραστωναύσας] 'after acting as mere idlers.'

14. συμβαίν. πολλ... ῥέποντας] 'it often happens that even certain of the wise overlook (or misjudge) certain things, because they allow

(8) *ibid.* 392.

ἀλλὰ πέπεισται ὡς ἀπάντων χαλεπώτατον αὐτὸν
γινώσκειν καὶ θεραπεύειν διὰ τὸ προσπεφυκέναι ἀνθρώποις
τὸ φίλαυτον, καὶ κλέπτειν τὴν τοῦ ἀληθοῦς κρίσιν ἐκάστου
5 τῇ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσπαθείᾳ.

2 αὐτον] Mai αὐτον || 4 κρισιν] Mai κρισειν

their private opinions to be influenced by the decisions or rather the impressions of self-love': *ρέποντας* seems to be used trans. here, unless τὰς *ib.* *διαν.* is accus. of respect after it.

2. *Man's natural self-love is a great hindrance to his knowing and curing himself.*

ib. *πέπεισται*] *impers.* 'it is admitted,' or perhaps *pers.* 'he is persuaded.'

ib. *αὐτὸν γιν. καὶ θεραπ.*] 'to know and heal oneself': cf. the saying of

the Delphic oracle γῶθι σεαυτὸν (*Juv. Sat.* xi 27) and the proverb quoted by our Lord *ιατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτὸν* (*Luke* iv 23).

3. *προσπεφυκ.*] 'grows upon,' 'is contracted by,' not the same as *ἐμπεφυκ.* would be.

4. *κλέπτειν*] The subject is τὸ φίλαυτον: 'and steals from a man the judgement of the truth (i.e. his power of true judgement) through his strong affection for himself.'

5. *προσπαθείᾳ*] cf. *ἀπροσπαθῶς* p. 163.

Γ. Περὶ Φύσεως
Πρὸς τοὺς κατ' Ἐπίκουρον

(Eus. *Praep. Evang.* xiv 23—27)

The two principal extracts from Dionysius's treatise of this name we owe to Eusebius, who quotes them in the 14th book of his *Praeparatio Evangelica* in company with similar extracts from Plato, Aristotle, and others. The treatise was addressed to Timothy, ὁ παῖς (see General Introduction p. xii), and its object, or at least the object of that portion of it from which the Eusebian quotations are made¹, was to meet the theories of Epicurus² from the Christian point of view. For this, as Eusebius implies, Dionysius was peculiarly well fitted by his position as Bishop of Alexandria, his philosophical temperament and his sincerity as a Christian (τῆς κατὰ Χριστὸν φιλοσοφίας ἐπισκόπου ἀνδρός—an admirably terse description of the man). No doubt at Alexandria, the home of thought and culture, and especially of Neo-platonism, the meeting-point of Greek and Latin civilization, Dionysius would frequently be confronted among others with thinkers who had espoused the views of Epicurus and whose influence upon the adherents of Christianity would always be peculiarly

¹ Dr H. Jackson points out to me that the words in which Eusebius introduces his quotations (p. 131) are ambiguous and may mean either "I will lay before you a few extracts from the *περὶ Φύσεως* written against E." or "from the π. Φ. I will produce a few of the criticisms of E."

² Epicurus, a native of Samos, had taken up his residence at Athens in 306 B.C., where in his famous garden he propounded his philosophy for more than 30 years.

dangerous¹: on the scientific side, because of the plausible account the school could give of the problems of creation and natural phenomena; on the moral side, because of its hedonistic tenets, which the refinements of Epicurus only rendered the more subtly attractive and misleading. Dionysius no doubt entitled his treatise *περὶ Φύσεως* in reference to Epicurus's own great work in 37 books², which bore that name, but of which only a few fragments remain.

The Eusebian extracts, which appear to be fairly continuous throughout, deal (1) with the atomistic portion of the Epicurean philosophy, and (2) with the more strictly 'theological' portion of it, the references to the hedonistic doctrine being only slight and passing³.

Dionysius begins by remarking that, of the various hypotheses which have been started as to the origin of the universe, one of the least satisfactory is that of Epicurus, viz. that it is the result of a chance concourse of an infinite number of atoms as they rush through space.

He then proceeds to show by a series of illustrations taken from human workmanship that mere chance could never produce the wonderful results that we see all around us. So too from the study of the heavens the same inference must be drawn.

His next point appears to be that the difference in durability, which Epicurus postulates for the various bodies produced by atoms, goes to upset his main theory. If some products (e.g. the gods) are eternal⁴ and some are short-lived, what determines the difference? Some of the senseless atoms themselves must be gifted with powers of directing, arranging, and ruling. But if it is mere chance still, then Epicurus asks us, who study the order and the phenomena of earth and heaven, to believe the impossible.

¹ Origen's opponent Celsus is stated by Eus. (*H. E.* vi 36. 2) to have been an Epicurean.

² The title of Lucretius's poem *de rerum natura* is a translation of the Greek title, which was a favourite one with the philosophers: for instance the treatises of Parmenides and Empedocles, and apparently those of Heraclitus and Xenophanes, were so called. The word *φύσις* here = *universum*: cf. Cic. *de Nat. Deor.* ii: *sunt qui naturae nomine rerum universitatem intellegunt.*

³ E.g. pp. 158 ff.

⁴ Or at least *μακροτέρα*: see p. 138 and note.

The same conclusion is arrived at by the study of man, whose mere body is a machine so marvellous that some have emerged from the study of it with a belief that Φύσις is herself a deity. The higher powers, too, of man, his mind, and reason and skill, all point in the opposite direction to Epicurus's solution of the problem. It cannot surely be the atoms rather than the Muses, which are responsible for the arts and sciences.

The half-humorous allusion to these heaven-born personages of heathen mythology leads Dionysius to attack the Epicurean theory of the gods. According to Epicurus, the gods in no way concerned themselves with mundane matters, but spent a serene existence without labour or exertion of any kind. But such an existence, says Dionysius, is so repugnant to the very idea and instinct of man that it must be absolutely false with regard to divine beings.

At this point occurs a short passage in which the inconsistency of Democritus, from whom Epicurus had confessedly borrowed his physics, *mutatis mutandis*, is criticized, though it has only a general bearing upon the line of argument. Democritus, he says, who professed that he would have given the world in exchange for the discovery of one good cause (αἰτιολογία), yet in putting forward his idea of Chance as a cause could not have been more absurd: he sets up Τύχη as the sovereign cause of the Universe and yet banishes her as a power from the life of men¹.

The truth is that, while practical men and even philosophers find their highest pleasure in benefiting others, by this theory the gods are to be kept from any share in such pleasure.

One other inconsistency in the Epicurean writings Dionysius proceeds to deal with, and that is Epicurus's own constant use of oaths and adjurations, in which the names of those very gods occur whose influence upon the affairs of men he so depreciates. This in Dionysius's opinion is due to his fear of being put to death by the state for atheism, as Socrates had been: though here he is apparently doing Epicurus a wrong².

The extracts end with a repetition of the appeal to the wonders of the heaven and of the earth as a conclusive contradiction of Epicurus's views.

¹ A not over lucid quotation from the Ἰσοθῆκαι of Democritus is given in his text by D. (p. 156).

² See note on p. 161.

For the text of this section and of the section "Ελεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία, so far as it is contained in Eus. *Præpar. Evangel.*, I am indebted to the Rev. Dr Gifford, who kindly lent me the proof-sheets of it, as his edition was passing through the press. The two oldest and best mss., called by him A and H, do not contain the Dionysian extracts: of the rest the principal authorities are as follows:

B = Parisiensis 465 *bombycinus*; many lacunae; of the xiii cent. with xv cent. additions; the readings are taken from Gaisford's collation.

I = Venetus Bibl. Marc. 341 *chartaceus*, of the xv cent.; newly collated by Dr Redpath.

O = Bononiensis, in two different hands, of which the earlier is of the xiii cent.; collated for the first time by Dr Redpath and Mr Bate.

F = Florentinus Bibl. Medic. Plut. vi 6; of the xv cent.

G = " " " " Plut. vi 9; of the xiv cent.
G is a copy of O and F of G.

C = Par. 466 Bibl. Reg. (Nat.); of the xiv cent., mostly agrees with F and G.

Viger's edition of Eus. *Præpar. Evang.* is dated Paris, 1628, and Routh's best edition of the fragments *περὶ Φύσεως* appeared at Oxford, 1846, in the *Rel. Sacr.* tom. iv. Of the mss. which the latter used, he lays most stress on one at St John's Coll. Oxon., but Dr Gifford informs me that it 'is quite worthless': he has 'looked at it but with no advantage.'

The four short extracts which are found elsewhere than in Eusebius are of no great importance. The first draws attention to the fact that the workman is naturally anterior to his handiwork. The second compares the world to a workshop, theatre, school, or gymnasium, in which with much labour we are to attain to a knowledge of the truth. The third, which begins in the middle of a sentence, is rather longer than the other two: it draws attention to the truth that it is easier to arrive at a sense of one's duty by ascertaining what is the duty of others than by the more direct route. The fourth is obscurely expressed but contains the undoubted truth that it is as difficult to have knowledge of the small facts of the world as of the large. The thoughts contained in all four fragments are quite admirable, but their style does not impress one with a certainty that they are by Dionysius.

The text of these extracts is taken from that of Holl

Fragmente pp. 147 and 148. Before his edition they had appeared, the first in Pitra's *Anal. Sacr.* vol. II p. xxxvii; the second and third in Mai *Nova Collectio* vol. vii pp. 98 and 108; and the fourth in Le Quien's *Sacr. Parall. Rupefuc. S. Joan. Dam.* vol. ii p. 752. The last three were also printed by Routh *Rel. Sacr.* vol. iv pp. 418 and 419.

In preparing this section of the book I am much indebted to the valuable notes and suggestions of Dr Henry Jackson, of Trinity College, Cambridge, not only where his name appears but in many other places.

Ταῦτα ὁ Πλάτων. ἐγὼ δέ σοι καὶ Διονυσίου, τῆς κατὰ Χριστὸν φιλοσοφίας ἐπισκόπου ἀνδρός, ἀπὸ τῶν περὶ φύσεως βραχέα τῶν πρὸς Ἐπίκουρον ἀντειρημένων παραθήσομαι. σὺ δὲ λαβὼν ἀνάγνωθι τὰς τοῦτον ἔχουσας αὐτοῦ τὸν τρόπον φωνάς.

Πρὸς τοὺς κατ' Ἐπίκουρον, πρόνοιαν μὲν ἀρνούμενους, ατόμοις 5 δὲ σώμασιν ἀνατιθέοντας τὸ πᾶν.

(1) Πότερον ἓν ἐστὶ συναφές τὸ πᾶν, ὡς ἡμῖν τε καὶ τοῖς σοφωτάτοις Ἑλλήνων Πλάτωνι καὶ Πυθαγόρᾳ καὶ

7—p. 134, l. 3 ποτερον...το ονομα] om B

7. Is the universe one or dual or composed of an infinite number of molecules rushing blindly through space? Each of these theories has been held, and of those who hold the last Democritus and Epicurus called the molecules *άτομοι*, while Diodorus is said to have called them *άμερῆ σώματα* and Heraclides *όγκοι*. The main difference in detail between the systems of Epicurus and Democritus is that the former thought all the atoms were minute in size and therefore imperceptible, the latter thought some atoms were quite large.

ib. Πότερον ἓν ἐστὶ συναφές κτλ.] This reminds me of Plato *Sophist* 242 C and 245 E: also *κατακερματίζειν* occurs three times in the same dialogue 255 B, 257 C, 258 D. I think that Plato's passage has suggested D.'s classification: but it is

hardly to be regarded as a quotation. See also Isocrates *Antid.* § 258 ὁ μὲν ἄπειρον τὸ πλῆθος ἐφησεν εἶναι τῶν ὄντων, Ἐμπεδοκλῆς δὲ τέτταρα καὶ ρεῖκος καὶ φίλιαν ἐν αὐτοῖς, Ἴων δ' οὐ πλεῖω τριῶν, Ἀλκμαίων δὲ δύο μόνα, Παρμενίδης δὲ καὶ Μέλισσος ἓν, Γοργίας δὲ παντελῶς οὐδέν. Possibly this may serve to interpret ἡ δύο, ὡς ἴσως τις ὑπέλαβεν.' (H. Jackson.)

8. Πλάτωνι καὶ Πυθαγόρᾳ] For the influence of these two philosophers at Alexandria see Zeller (*Stoics, Epicureans, and Skeptics*, p. 28): 'At Alexandria accordingly there arose towards the beginning of the first century before Christ a School calling itself at first Platonic, afterwards Pythagorean, which later still in the shape of Neoplatonism gained the ascendancy over the whole domain of philosophy.'

τοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς Στοᾶς καὶ Ἡρακλείτῳ φαίνεται, ἡ δὲ δύο, ὡς ἴσως τις ὑπέλαβεν, ἡ καὶ πολλὰ καὶ ἄπειρα, ὡς τισιν ἄλλοις ἔδοξεν, οἱ πολλαῖς τῆς διανοίας παραφοραῖς καὶ ποικίλαις προφοραῖς ὀνομάτων τὴν τῶν ὄλων ἐπεχείρησαν κατα-
 5 κερματίζειν οὐσίαν, ἄπειρόν τε καὶ ἀγέννητον καὶ ἀπρο-
 νόητον ὑποτίθενται; οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἀτόμους προσειπόντες ἄφθαρτά τινα καὶ σμικρότατα σώματα, πλήθος ἀνῆριθμα, καὶ τι χωρίον κενόν, μέγεθος ἀπεριόριστον, προβαλόμενοι,

2 τις] om I || η καὶ] om και O || 3 και ποικ. προφορ.] om I || 4 ἐπεχει-
 ρησαν] -ισαν O || 6 γαρ ατομ.] om γαρ I || 7 ἀνῆριθμα] ἀναριθμα O || 8 προβα-
 λόμενοι] προβαλλόμενοι IO

1. τοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς Στοᾶς] For the cosmology of the Stoics see Zeller, *op. cit.* pp. 182 ff.

id. Ἡρακλείτῳ] sc. τῷ Σκοτεινῷ: see *ibid.* p. 134.

id. ἡ δὲ δύο] D. disdains to mention any name in connexion with this theory, which appeared to him so unphilosophical. Perhaps he had in view the Manichees; but Dittrich *Dionys. d. Gr.* p. 20 connecting this passage with the extract from the *Ἐλεγχοι* given on pp. 182 ff. maintains that he was thinking of the Dualism of the Hellenic Gnostics or of the later Pythagoreans and Neoplatonists. See also Dr Jackson's note above.

2. ἡ καὶ πολλὰ] viz. the various kinds of Epicureans, whom he proceeds to describe, and perhaps others as well.

3. παραφοραῖς] 'goings astray,' 'delusions.'

4. προφοραῖς] lit. 'utterances.' There is a kind of play of words between *παραφ.* and *προφορ.* D. proceeds to bring out the variety of nomenclature employed.

id. τὴν τῶν ὄλων...οὐσίαν] 'the substance of the universe.'

id. κατακερματίζειν] lit. 'to cut up coins into small bits for change'; hence in the transitional sense of 'giving small change' the *κερματισταί*, John ii 14: here metaphorically as in Plat. *Rep.* 395 B

φαίνεται εἰς σμικρότερα κατακερματίζεσθαι ἢ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου φύσις. See Dr Jackson's note above.

5. ἀπρονόητον] 'not governed by Providence (*πρόνοια*)' or perhaps 'not the result of forethought (but of accident)': 'The Epicurean *natura* is at one and the same time blind chance' (i.e. absence of design) 'and inexorable necessity, vi 31 *seu casu seu vi quod sic natura parasset*,' Munro *Lucret.* vol. i pp. 571-2.

6. ἀτόμους] 'The ancients attribute the words *ἄτομοι*, *ἄτομα* to Leucippus and Democritus, and *ἄτομα* occurs in the fragments of Democritus, whose *Διάκοσμοι* came out in 420 B.C.' (H. Jackson.) The germ of the theory is found in the famous dictum of Anaxagoras *ὁμοῦ πάντα χρήματα ἦν, ἄπειρα καὶ πλήθος καὶ σμικρότητα*: see Ritter and Preller *Hist. Phil.* §§ 120 ff., 147 ff., 375 ff.

8. καὶ τι χωρίον κενόν...προβαλ.] 'and assuming a void space, unlimited in size': *μέγεθος* qualifies *ἀπερίωρ.* just as *πλήθος* qualifies *ἀνῆριθ.* above. X. *κενόν*: this is the *χώρα*, *τόπος*, *ἀναφής φύσις* which it was necessary for Epicurus to assume in order that his atoms might have motion: cf. *Lucr.* i 334 ff. *locus est intactus inane vacansque, Quod si non esset, nulla ratione moveri Res possent.*

ταύτας δὴ φασὶ τὰς ἀτόμους, ὥς ἔτυχεν ἐν τῷ κενῷ
 φερομένας, αὐτομάτως τε συμπιπτοῦσας ἀλλήλαις διὰ
 ῥύμην ἄτακτον, καὶ συμπλεκόμενας διὰ τὸ πολυσχήμονας
 οὖσας ἀλλήλων ἐπιλαμβάνεσθαι, καὶ οὕτω τὸν τε κόσμον
 καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, μᾶλλον δὲ κόσμους ἀπείρους ἀποτελεῖν. 5
 ταύτης δὲ τῆς δόξης Ἐπίκουρος γεγόνασι καὶ Δημόκριτος·
 τοσοῦτον δὲ διεφώνησαν, ὅσον ὁ μὲν ἐλαχίστας πάσας καὶ
 διὰ τοῦτο ἀνεπαισθήτους, ὁ δὲ καὶ μεγίστας εἶναί τινας
 ἀτόμους ὁ Δημόκριτος ὑπέλαβεν. ἀτόμους δὲ εἶναί φασιν
 ἀμφοτέρω, καὶ λέγεσθαι διὰ τὴν ἄλυτον στερρότητα. 10
 οἱ δὲ τὰς ἀτόμους μετονομάσαντες ἀμερῇ φασιν εἶναι
 σώματα, τοῦ παντὸς μέρη, ἐξ ὧν ἀδιαιρέτων ὄντων συντί-
 θεται τὰ πάντα καὶ εἰς ἃ διαλύεται. καὶ τούτων φασὶ
 τῶν ἀμερῶν ὀνοματοποιῶν Διόδωρον γεγονέναι. ὄνομα

2 αυτοματω] -ους I || 3 πολυσχημονας ουσας O πολυσχημονουσας I πολυ-
 σχημον vulgo || 9 ο Δημοκρ.] om Routh || 11 μετονομ.] μεν ονομ. I || 12 συντι-
 θεται] -ενται O || 14 ἀμερων] μερων O

1. ὡς ἔτυχεν] 'i.e. "without design" not "without antecedent cause": so αὐτομάτως in the next line "without purpose" not "voluntarily." (H. Jackson.)

2. διὰ ῥύμην ἄτακτον] 'because of an ungoverned rushing movement' (not 'in a whirl' as Salmond). The natural motion of the atoms was sheer downwards (κίνησις κατὰ στάθμην), then there was the slight side-ward motion (κίνησις κατὰ παρέγκλισιν), and, when they impinged, the motion upwards by blows and tossings (ἀνω κατὰ πληγὴν καὶ παλμόν), which produced the shapes of things: see Munro *Lucr.* vol. i pp. 415 and 426.

3. πολυσχήμονας] The variety of shapes in the atoms (some being smooth and some rough or hooked, and so on) was supposed to produce the differences in taste, smell, hearing, touch, appearance of substances: see *Lucr.* ii 330 and foll.

7. τοσοῦτον δὲ διεφών.] See Munro *Lucr.* vol. i p. 435, who shows that Leucippus and Democritus (acc. to Aristotle) taught their atoms ἀπειρα καὶ τὸ πλῆθος εἶναι καὶ τὰς μορφάς. *Lucr.* (ii 482) argues that, if this were so, some of them would have to be of infinite size (*esse infinito debelunt corporis auctu*) which is impossible: whereas Epicurus taught that the number of shapes of atoms is finite and only the number of atoms themselves infinite: see Zeller *op. cit.* p. 443.

8. ἀνεπαισθήτους] 'imperceptible': lower down the word is used actively 'without sensation.'

12. ἀδιαιρέτων] 'indivisible' i.e. not made up of component parts.

14. Διόδωρον] of Iasus (surnamed Kronos as well as his master Apollonius), circ. 329 B.C.; he was called ἀμερής because of this theory: see *Diog. L.* ii 111 and Zeller *Socratic Schools* 253 note 1, 270.

δέ, φασιν, αὐτοῖς ἄλλο Ἡρακλείδης θέμενος ἐκάλεσεν ὄγκους, παρ' οὗ καὶ Ἀσκληπιάδης ὁ ἱατρὸς ἐκληρονόμησε τὸ ὄνομα.

Ταῦτ' εἰπὼν ἐξῆς ἀνασκενάζει τὸ δόγμα διὰ πολλῶν, ἀτὰρ καὶ
5 διὰ τούτων.

Ἀπὸ τῶν ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑποδειγμάτων.

(2) Πῶς αὐτῶν ἀνασχόμεθα τυχερὰ λεγόντων εἶναι συμπτώματα τὰ σοφὰ καὶ διὰ τοῦτο τὰ καλὰ δημιουργήματα; ὧν ἕκαστόν τε καθ' ἑαυτὸ γενόμενον ὥφθη τῷ
10 προστάξαντι γενέσθαι καλόν, καὶ συλλήβδην ὁμοίως ἅπαντα. Καὶ εἶδε γάρ, φησιν, ὁ θεὸς τὰ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησε, καὶ ἰδοὺ καλὰ λίαν. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἀπὸ τῶν μικρῶν τῶν συνήθων καὶ παρὰ πόδας νουθετοῦνται παραδειγμάτων,

7 ἀνασχόμεθα] -ομεθα BI || 8 τουτο] -ου I || τα καλα] om τα O ||
9 ἕκαστον τε] om τε O add καὶ Routh || 11 εἶδε] ἰδε I || τα παντα] om τα BO ||
13 νουθετοῦνται] -ντων vulgo

1. Ἡρακλείδης] sc. Πορτικὸς. He was a candidate for the headship of the Academy in 339 B.C. See Diog. L. v 86.

2. ὄγκους] 'molecules' or 'masses': cf. Sext. Emp. *Math.* ix 363; Zeller *Stoics* p. 415 n. 4.

ib. Ἀσκληπιάδης] a physician of Bithynia, who went to live at Rome, contemporary with Lucretius: often mentioned by Galen and Plutarch: 'no genuine Epicurean, though connected with the Epicurean school,' Zeller *op. cit.* p. 415; Sext. Emp. *Math.* vii 201.

7. The conditions under which human operations are performed should have guarded them against the mistake of thinking that chance rules the universe: such operations as cloth-making, house-building, ship-building, waggon-making. All these operations should have suggested the truth that the Divine Mind makes and governs all things. It is absurd to speak of κόσμος produced by ἀκόσμη or of orderly movements by a disorderly rush or of

heavenly harmony by discordant instruments.

ib. τυχερὰ...συμπτώματα] 'the results of a fortuitous concurrence of atoms.' There may be a play upon the ordinary and the technical meanings of σύμπτωμα. The Epicureans sought to distinguish between συμβεβηκότα (*coniuncta* in Lucr.) and συμπτώματα (*eventa*), the former being the essential qualities of things, the latter their accidents (e.g. time) though they often used σύμπτωμα indiscriminately for either: cf. Munro *Lucr.* i 363 and 4; Zeller *op. cit.* p. 439. 'But more probably D. uses συμπτώματα, as Aristotle does constantly, to mean "coincidences," results not of design, but of the intersection of lines of causation.'" (H. Jackson.)

11. Καὶ εἶδε...ἴδαν Gen. i 31.

13. νουθετοῦνται] this reading, which Viger had conjectured and Routh had restored from six of his MSS, is now established by Dr Gifford's MSS (BIO).

ἐξ ὧν δύνανται μανθάνειν, ὅτι χρειῶδες μὲν καὶ πρὸς ὠφέλειαν ἔργον οὐδὲν ἀνεπιτηδεύτως οὐδὲ συμβατικῶς ἀπεργάζεται, ἀλλὰ χειρουργούμενον εἰς τὴν πρέπουσαν ὑπηρεσίαν καταρτίζεται. ὅταν δὲ εἰς ἄχρηστον μεταπίπτῃ καὶ ἀνωφελές, τότε διαλυόμενον ἀορίστως καὶ 5 ὥς ἂν τύχῃ διασκίδνεται, ἥτε μηκέτι μεταχειριζομένης μηδὲ διαταπτούσης αὐτὸ τῆς σοφίας, ἥ τοῦ συνεστάναι τοῦτο ἔμελεν. ἱμάτιόν τε γὰρ οὐ χωρὶς ἱστουργοῦ συνισταμένων τῶν στημόνων, οὐδὲ τῆς κρόκης αὐτομάτως παρεμπλεκομένης, ἀνυφαίνεται· εἰ δὲ κατατριβείῃ, τὰ λα- 10 κισθέντα διαρριπτεῖται ῥάκη. οἰκία τε ἀνοικοδομεῖται καὶ πόλις, οὐ τοὺς μὲν τινὰς δεχομένη θεμελίους αὐτομολοῦντας λίθους, τοὺς δὲ ἀναπηδῶντας εἰς τὰς ἐπιβολάς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ χώραν ὁ τοιχοδόμος τοὺς εὐθέτους ἐπιφέρει· καταρριφθείσης δέ, ὥς ἂν παρείκῃ, κατενεχθεὶς ἕκαστος 15

4 μεταπίπτῃ] -ει O || 7 αὐτο] -ω O* (-ο O²) || ἥ] ἡ I || 8 ἔμελεν] ἐμελλεν O || ου] om BIO || 10 λακισθέντα] σχισθέντα I || 11 διαρριπτεῖται] διαριπτ. O || 12 πόλις] πόλις I || ου...ἀπεσφάλη] om B || 15 καταρριφθ.] καταρεφθ. I || παρείκῃ] -ικῃ I

2. οὐδὲν ἀνεπιτηδεύτως κ.τ.λ.] 'D.'s argument is, I suppose, that the production of what conduces to an end implies a deliberate process towards that end; whereas in decay design is conspicuously absent; e.g. the construction of a house is the result of design, but there is no design in its decay. Whence it would seem that the cosmos, which maintains its orderly course, is intelligently directed.' (H. Jackson.)

8. ἱμάτιόν τε...ἀνυφαίνεται] 'for a garment is woven not because the woof stands up without a weaver, nor yet because the warp weaves itself of its own accord.' οὐ χωρὶς: the negative, though absent in BIO, is necessary to the sense. χωρὶς ἱστουργοῦ is best taken with the gen. abs. συνιστ. τῶν στημ. and corresponds to αὐτομάτως ('without purpose') in the next clause. The

στήμων was the set of upright threads in a loom and the κρόκη the thread in the shuttle which was shot to and fro through the στήμων.

12. θεμελίους] The dative, which is loosely used for εἰς τὰ θεμ., is in construction with δεχομένη rather than with αὐτομολοῦντας; and so is εἰς τὰς ἐπιβολάς in the next clause.

13. αὐτομολ.] in its literal sense 'going of themselves.' Liddell and Scott quote instances of this for αὐτόμολος but not for αὐτομολεῖν.

13. τὰς ἐπιβολάς] 'the layers' or 'courses': cf. Thucyd. iii 20 ταῖς ἐπιβολαῖς τῶν πλυνθῶν.

14. κατὰ χώραν] 'in proper order': it is rather an extension of its classical use, to join this phrase with a verb of action like ἐπιφέρει: we have κατὰ χ. εἶναι, ἔχειν, εἶναι, etc., but not κατὰ χ. τιθέναι or the like.

15. ὥς ἂν παρείκῃ] impers. 'in

ἀπεσφάλῃ. καὶ κατασκευαζομένης νεὼς οὐχ ἡ μὲν τις
 ὑπέβαλεν ἑαυτὴν τροπῖς, ὁ δὲ κατὰ μέσσην ἑαυτὸν ἰστός
 ὠρθωσε, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ἕκαστον ξύλων ἦν ἔτυχεν ἐξ
 5 αἰμάξης ξύλα, καθ' ὃν εὔρε κενὸν τόπον ἕκαστον, συνεπάγη·
 ἀλλ' ὁ τέκτων ἑκατέρας συνεκόμισε καίριον. εἰ δὲ
 διαλυθείη ἡ ναὺς ἐνθαλασσεύουσα, ἡ φερομένη κατὰ γῆν
 ἄμαξα, ὅπῃ τύχῃ τὰ ξύλα, τὰ μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων,
 τὰ δὲ ὑπὸ τῆς συντόνου ῥύμης διασπείρεται. οὕτως
 10 ἂν ἀρμόζοι λέγειν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὰς ἀτόμους, ἀργὰς μενούσας

1 ἀπεσφαλῃ] ἀποσφ. I || 2 υπεβαλεν] υπεβαλλεν I || εαυτην] αὐτην BO*
 αὐτην O² || τροπῖς] τροπ cum lacuna I || ἰστος] add -ο IO || 3 ὠρθωσε]
 ὀρθωσεν I || 4 ἑκατον] ἑκαστον I || 6 ἑκατερας] -ερα conj Routh

whichever direction there is nothing to obstruct it,' cf. Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* ii 26 (p. 62 Mason) ὅπῃ παρέλκοι. The clause goes with *κατενεχθεὶς ἕκαστος* (λίθος) not with *καταρριφθείσης* (τῆς οἰκίας ἢ πόλεως).

1. ἀπεσφάλῃ] 'falls to the ground.' Liddell and Scott quote Plut. *Per.* 13 ἀποσφαλῆς ἐξ ὕψους ἔπεσεν for the literal sense ('slipping').

2. τροπῖς] 'the keel' (of a vessel).

ib. κατὰ μέσσην] sc. τὴν ναῦν.

4. τὰ λεγ. ἑκατόν] The reference is to Hesiod *Ἔργ. κ.* Ἡμ. 554 νῆπιος, οὐδὲ τό γ' οἶδ' ἑκατόν δέ τε δούραθ' ἀμάξης. The Greeks often used 100 for a large indefinite number: hence *ἐκατόμυνοι* Θῆβαι, *ἐκατόμποδες* Νη-ρηίδες, *ἐκατόμβαι* and so forth.

5. κενὸν τόπον] in allusion to the theory mentioned above p. 132.

6. ὁ τέκτων ἑκατέρας (sc. νεὼς ἢ ἀμάξης) συνεκόμ. καίριον (sc. ξύλων)] 'the constructor of each puts the timber together suitably': the sentence is condensed but Routh's conjecture *ἐκάτερα* (neut. pl.) and *καίριον* (adv.) is needless.

7. ἐνθαλασσεύουσα] 'when at sea': the compound, which is found

in late writers, seem to mean the same as the simple *θαλασσεύειν* which is found in Thucyd. vii 12 and elsewhere.

ib. φερομένη κατὰ γῆν] 'when driven along on land.'

9. ὑπὸ τῆς συντόνου ῥύμης] 'by the violent rapid motion': *ῥύμη* in allusion to the use of the word on p. 133; cf. Xen. *Cyr.* vii 1. 31 τοὺς μὲν ὀρθοὺς τῇ ῥύμῃ τῇ τῶν ἱππων παίοντες ἀνέτρεπον.

ib. οὕτως ἂν ἀρμόζοι κτλ.] 'in the same way it would befit them to say that the atoms also which, when they are stationary and are not worked by hands, are inoperative, are also useless when they move at random.' 'The point here is that movement which is useful implies design: as by assumption there is no design in the movement of the atoms, it cannot be useful. In fact it is the adjectival predicate (*ἀχρηστοὺς*) and not the verb (*φέρεσθαι*) which is emphatic, as we so often find.' (H. Jackson.) Εἰκῇ φέρεσθαι was the common phrase in use among the Epicureans to describe the motion of the atoms: so above *ὡς ἔτυχεν* p. 133.

καὶ ἀχειροποιήτους, καὶ ἀχρήστους εἰκὴ φέρεσθαι. ὁρά-
 τωσαν γὰρ τὰς ἀθεάτους ἐκείνοι, καὶ τὰς ἀνοήτους νοείτω-
 σαν, οὐχ ὁμοίως ἐκείνῳ, ὃς φανερωθὲν ἑαυτῷ τοῦτο ὑπὸ
 τοῦ θεοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁμολογεῖ. Τὸ ἀκατέρρακτόν σου
 εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου. ὅταν δὲ καὶ ἃ φασιν ἐξ ἀτόμων 5
 ὑφάσματα γίνεσθαι, τὰ εὐήτρια ταῦθ' ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀσύφως
 καὶ ἀναισθητῶς αὐτουργεῖσθαι λέγωσι, τίς ἀνέξεται τὰς
 ἀτόμους ἀκούων ἐρίθους, ὧν καὶ ὁ ἀράχνης ἐστὶ σοφώτερος,
 χειροτεχνῶν ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ;

1 ἀχειροπ.] χειροπ. I || 2 νοείτωσαν] ei sup ras I νοητ. O || 5 εἶδον]
 ειδον BO ιδωσαν I || α φασιν] αφεισιν O* (α φασιν O²) || 6 ευητρια] ευιτρ.
 BO || 8 εριθους] αριθμους I αρρυθμους Vig

1. ἀχειροποιήτους] Cf. χειρου-
 γούμενον κτλ. above.

2. τὰς ἀθεάτους] sc. ἀτόμους.
 Viger strangely wants to read ἀθέ-
 τους and supply φύσεις ('those dis-
 orderly natures'). D. is still turn-
 ing the Epicureans' ideas against
 themselves. 'Let them look to
 those viewless (atoms) of theirs and
 perceive those imperceptible (ones)':
 better-instructed people, like the
 Psalmist, cannot do it, except by
 revelation. Cf. Lucr. i 599, 600:
*extremum quodque cacumen Cor-
 poris illius quod nostri cernere sensus
 iam nequeunt* and ii 865 foll. *ea
 quae sentire videmus cumque neces-
 se est Ex insensibilibus tamen omnia con-
 fiteare Principiis constare.*

4. πρὸς αὐτόν] sc. τὸν θεόν.

ιδ. Τὸ ἀκατέρρακτον] Ps. cxxxviii
 (cxxxix) 16 'my eyes beheld thy
 unfinished work.' The reading in
 the text is that of B: other readings
 are μου for σου and σου for μου, and
 ειδον or ιδον for εἶδον. Chrysos-
 tomon seems to have read τὸ ἀκατέρ-
 ρακτον μου which he paraphrases ἀμόρφωτον
 με τούτῃ μὴδὲν λαβόντα τύπον,
 ἔτι ὑφαινόμενον' καὶ οὕτω με ἰδὼν
 σαφῶς κτλ. D.'s application of the
 text as he read it is a little obscure:
 he apparently means that the Psalm-
 ist recognized that the hidden pro-

cesses of the Divine working had
 been revealed to him, whereas the
 Epicureans claimed to know them
 without any such revelation on the
 one hand or any scientific observa-
 tion on the other.

6. ὑφάσμι...τὰ εὐήτρια] Cf. Plat.
Rep. 310 E εὐήτριον ὑφάσμα. 'Ἐτρίον
 is properly the 'warp' (=στήμονες
 above) in a web of cloth and then
 comes to mean 'cloth of a fine web.'
 Αὐτουργός is 'one who works with
 his own hands': hence αὐτουργεῖν,
 which is used with a direct accus.
 of the thing so wrought. Here the
 passive is used in a slightly different
 sense 'to be self-wrought,' the result
 of spontaneous production. The
 original idea of αὐτουργός is perhaps
 caught up again in ἐρίθους below.

8. ἐρίθους] 'day labourers for
 hire,' esp. 'weavers' (see Liddell
 and Scott s.v.). Suidas quotes
 a line from Sophocles, which ap-
 plies the word to the spider πάντα
 δ' ἐρίθων ἀραχνῶν βροῦει. Viger's
 conjecture ἀρρύθμους is needless.

9. χειροτεχνῶν ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ] 'who
 spins his web out of himself' (lit.
 'exercises his handicraft'). D. says
 that even the spider has more notion
 of design and purpose than your
 atoms can have: the sarcasm is
 hardly to the point.

Ἀπὸ τῆς τοῦ παντός συστάσεως.

- (3) Ἡ τὸν μέγαν τοῦτον οἶκον τὸν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς συνεστῶτα, καὶ διὰ τὸ μέγεθος καὶ πλῆθος τῆς ἐπιφαινομένης αὐτῷ σοφίας καλούμενον κόσμον, ὑπὸ τῶν σὺν
 5 οὐδενὶ κόσμῳ φερομένων ἀτόμων κεκοσμηθῆναι, καὶ γε-
 γονέναι κόσμον ἀκοσμίαν; πῶς δὲ κινήσεις καὶ ὁδοὺς
 εὐτάκτους ἐξ ἀτάκτου προσάγεσθαι φορᾶς; πῶς δὲ τὴν
 παναρμόνιον τῶν οὐρανίων χορείαν ἐξ ἀμούσων καὶ
 10 ἀναρμόστων συνάδειν ὀργάνων;
- Τίνα δὲ τρόπον, μιᾶς οὔσης καὶ τῆς αὐτῆς ἀпасῶν
 οὐσίας καὶ τῆς αὐτῆς ἀφθάρτου φύσεως, πλὴν τῶν μεγεθῶν,
 ὥς φασι, καὶ τῶν σχημάτων, τὰ μὲν ἐστὶ θεῖα καὶ ἀκήρατα
 καὶ αἰώνια, ὡς αὐτοὶ φῆσαιεν ἄν, σώματα, ἢ μακραίωνί γε
 κατὰ τὸν οὕτως ὀνομάσαντα, φαινόμενά τε καὶ ἀφανῆ·

2 η τον μεγα—p. 148, l. 8 τον παροντα λογον om B || 3 επιφαιν.] επιφερ.
 I || 5 κεκοσμηθαι] -εισθαι I || 7 προσαγεσθαι] προαγ. O || 8 χορειαν] χωρειαν
 I || 10 τινα δε] add και Routh || 10 αυτης] om O || 12 ως φασι] om I || 13 γε
 κατα] τε κατα IO || 14 τε και αφαν. φαινομ.] om I

2. Ἡ τὸν μέγαν...ἀκοσμίαν] sc. τίς ἀνέξεται ἀκοῦν (from the last sentence of the last paragraph): and so with the succeeding sentences. There is no break in the argument here as is suggested by Eusebius's heading ἀπὸ τ. τ. παντ. συστάσ.

ib. τὸν μέγ. τ. οἶκον] For the idea we may compare Heb. iii 4 and Min. Fel. Octav. xviii 4 in hac mundi domo.

4. καλούμενον κόσμον] Cf. Plat. Gorg. 508 A τὸ ὅλον τοῦτο διὰ ταῦτα κόσμον καλοῦσιν.

7. τὴν παναρμόν. τ. οὐρ. χορ.] The music of the spheres was a favourite Platonic notion, cf. Plat. Rep. 617 B, Epin. 982 E. Dr Gifford translates χορειαν 'dance music' here and quotes Pratinas i 6 ἄκουε τὰν ἐμῶν Δοριάν χορείαν and Ar. Ran. 247 ἐν βυθῷ χορειαν αἰολῶν ἐφθεγγάμεσθα. For τὰ οὐράνια ('heavenly bodies') cf. Xen. Mem. i 1 § 11.

10. If the essence and eternal

nature of all atoms is the same except as to size and shape, how is it that the bodies composed of them differ so greatly in durability, some being (as they affirm) eternal, others short-lived? Their answer will be that such differences arise from the differences in the combination of atoms, some combinations being much closer and more durable than others.

ib. ἀπαςῶν] sc. τῶν ἀτόμων.

12. τὰ μὲν...ὀνομάσαντα] (1) I think that the σώματα of which D. speaks are not atoms, but bodies aggregated of atoms and including spaces. His argument seems to be "if existence is eternal, one and the same, except so far as the size and the shape of the atoms make differences, how does Epicurus with his eternal atoms account for the difference commonly recognized between (a) bodies which are either eternal or quasi-eternal, (b) bodies which are long-lived, and (c) bodies which are

φαινόμενα μὲν ἥλιος καὶ σελήνη καὶ ἀστέρες, γῆ τε καὶ ὕδωρ, ἀφανῆ δὲ θεοὶ τε καὶ δαίμονες καὶ ψυχαί,—ταῦτα γὰρ οὐδὲ θέλοντες ὑπάρχειν ἀρνήσασθαι δύνανται.—τὰ δὲ μακροβιώτατα ζῷα τε καὶ φυτά· ζῷα μὲν, ἐν τε ὄρνισιν, ὥς φασιν, ἀετοὶ κόρακες τε καὶ φοῖνικες, ἐν τε χειρσαίοις 5 ἔλαφοι τε καὶ ἐλέφαντες καὶ δράκοντες, ἐν δὲ τοῖς ἐνύδροις

2 θεοὶ τε] om τε Ο

short-lived? D.'s statement would have been clearer if he had plainly distinguished between (a¹) *δίδια*, gods, etc. and (a²) *μακράωνα*, sun, moon, stars, etc. (2) *Μακράωνα* appears to be a word which is preferred by some one (not necessarily an Epicurean) who does not like to call that which is material by the name *αἰώνιον*. Now in the *Timaeus* (37 D) Plato declines to call the sensible universe *αἰώνιον*: nevertheless (38 B, C) it exists throughout time, and (41 A, B), although the stars are not of their own nature immortal or indissoluble, the creator guarantees them against mortality and dissolution. Similarly the author of the *epinomis* attributes to the stars either indestructibility and immortality or *μακράωνα βίον* 'an age-long life': *δυοῖν δὲ αὐτοῖς μοιρῶν τὴν ἑτέραν χρή δόξῃ μεταδιδόναι σχεδόν· ἢ γὰρ ἀνώλεθρόν τε καὶ ἀθάνατον ἕκαστον αὐτῶν εἶναι καὶ θεῖον τὸ παράπαν ἐξ ἀνάγκης ἢ τινα μακράωνα βίον ἔχειν ἱκανὸν ἐκάστω ζωῆς, ἧς οὐδέν τι πλείονος ἂν προσδεῖσθαι ποτε* 981 E. The word *μακράων* occurs fairly often in the Tragedians: but except in this place I do not know it in philosophical writings. It seems to me highly probable that in *κατὰ τὸν οὕτως ονομάσαντα* D. was thinking of the passage from the *epinomis* which I have referred to above.' (H. Jackson.) According to Lucretius (ii 646 ff., v 146 ff.) though the gods are immortal, yet earth, water, air, and fire are mortal and therefore the

world of which these are the parts is mortal: hence D. seems to have so far misrepresented the Epicurean position.

2. *ψυχαί*] If this means 'souls' here, it is to be noted that, acc. to Epicurus, they were no more immortal than the *φαινόμενα* of the last clause; see Lucr. iii *passim*: and if D. uses the word in the Homeric sense of 'ghosts' or 'shades of the departed,' it is doubtful whether Epicurus recognized their existence at all.

5. *ὥς φασιν*] 'as we are told' not by the Epicureans but (e.g.) by Hes. *Fr.* ccxiii Göttl. *ἐννέα τοι βῆε γενεὰς λακέρυζα κορώνη Ἀνδρῶν ἡβώντων· ἔλαφος δὲ τε τετρακόρωνος· Τρεῖς δ' ἐλάφους ὁ κόραξ γηράσκειται. αὐτὰρ ὁ φοινῖξ ἔννέα τοὺς κόρακας· δέκα δ' ἡμεῖς τοὺς φοίνικας Νύμφαι ἐνπλόκαμοι κοῦραι Διὸς αἰγιόχοιο.* The longevity of eagles which Hesiod does not mention in this curious fragment is alluded to by Ter. *Hautont.* 3. 2. 10 as proverbial: *aquilae senectus*. For the phoenix cf. Herod. ii 73. The elephant is classed (with man) among long-lived animals by Arist. *de long. et brev. vitae* chap. ii, who maintains that, generally speaking, length of life is to a great extent a question of size: and this perhaps is the reason why D. includes *δράκοντες* (the larger kinds of snakes) and *τὰ κτήνη* here; for Aristotle expressly mentions in the same chapter the size to which *οἱ τε ὄφεις καὶ αἱ σαῦραι καὶ τὰ φολιδωτά* grow in warm climates.

τὰ κήτη· δένδρα δέ, φοίνικες καὶ δρύες καὶ περσέαι; καὶ
 τῶν γε δένδρων τὰ μὲν ἐστὶν ἀειθαλῆ, ἃ καὶ καταριθμήσας
 τις εἶπεν εἶναι τεσσαρακαίδεκα, τὰ δὲ πρὸς καιρὸν ἀνθεῖ
 καὶ φυλλορροεῖ· τὰ δὲ πλεῖστα τῶν τε φυομένων καὶ τῶν
 5 γεννωμένων ἐστὶν ὠκύμορα καὶ βραχυτελῆ, ὧν ἐστὶ καὶ
 ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὡς εἶπέ τις ἁγία περὶ αὐτοῦ γραφή· βροτὸς
 δὲ γέννητός γυναικὸς ὀλιγόβιος; ἀλλὰ τοὺς συνδέσμους
 φήσουσι τῶν ἀτόμων διαλλάττοντας αἰτίους γίνεσθαι
 τῆς περὶ τὴν διαμονὴν διαφορᾶς. τὰ μὲν γὰρ ὑπ' αὐτῶν
 10 πεπυκνώσθαι καὶ κατεσφίγγθαι λέγεται, ὡς ταῦτα παντε-
 λῶς δυσπαλάλλακτα γεγονέναι πιλήματα, τὰ δὲ μανωτέραν
 καὶ χαλῶσαν τὴν συνάφειαν τῶν ἀτόμων ἐπ' ἔλαττον ἢ
 πλεόν ἐσχηκέναι, ὡς ἡ θᾶττον ἢ μετὰ πολὺ τῆς κοσμήσεως
 αὐτῶν ἀφίστασθαι· καὶ τὰ μὲν ἐκ τοιῶνδε καὶ ὧδε πῶς
 15 ἐσχηματισμένων· τὰ δὲ ἐξ ἑτέρων ἑτεροίως διακειμένων
 συμμερίχθαι.

Τίς οὖν ὁ φυλοκρινῶν, συναγείρων τε καὶ ἀναχέων,

1 περσέαι] -αιαι O || 2 α] om I || 4 φυλλορροεῖ] φυλλορροεῖ IO || τῶν γεννωμ.]
 om τῶν I || 8 διαλλάττ.] διαλαττ. O || 9 διαφορᾶς F διαφθορᾶς IO || 10 πεπυκν.
 καὶ κατεσφ.] κατεσφίχθαι καὶ πεπυκν. O || λέγεται Vig λέγειν IO || ὡς ταῦτα
 I Vig ὡς αὐτὰ O || 13 ἢ μετὰ] μὴ μετὰ O || κοσμήσεως I Vig κολλησεως O ||
 15 τα δε] τας δε O || 17 φυλοκρ. IO Vig φιλοκρ. F Routh || ἀναχέων] διαχ. O

1. φοίνικες] 'date palms.' They are specially mentioned as long-lived by Arist. *de long. et brev. vitæ* chap. ii.

ib. δρύες] are of course proverbial for longevity: hence Hor. *Od.* iv 13. 10 compares old men to *aridæ quercus*.

ib. περσέαι] an Egyptian fruit tree often confused with the 'peach': cf. Theophr. *Hist. Pl.* iv 2. 1 ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἰδια δένδρα πλείω, ἢ τε σικάμινος καὶ ἡ περσέα καλουμένη: *ibid.* 5 τῷ σχήματι δὲ πρόμακρος ἀμυγδαλώδης.

2. ἀειθαλῆ] Theophr. *Hist. Pl.* i 9 enumerates more than fourteen.

6. βροτὸς... ὀλιγόβιος] Job xiv 1 (D. reads δὲ for γάρ).

9. τῆς π. τ. διαμ. διαφορᾶς] 'of

the difference in the matter of their continuance.' This, the reading of F, is adopted by Dr Gifford and was conjectured by Viger; the reading *διαφθορᾶς* does not suit the argument.

ib. ὑπ' αὐτῶν] sc. 'by the Epicureans' (to be taken with λέγεται).

11. πιλήματα] 'closely packed masses': cf. Arist. *Mund.* 4. 17 πύλημα νέφους, and Athen. 535 πύλημα λαμβάνων τῆς πολυτελεστάτης ποσότητος.

17. Who then is it that directs these combinations? Whether they be unconscious and involuntary or the reverse, it is impossible to conceive of the results we see as brought about in this way.

ib. φυλοκρινῶν] It is difficult to

καὶ τάσδε μὲν οὕτω συντάττων εἰς ἥλιον, τάσδε δὲ ὥδι,
ἵνα ἡ σελήνη γένηται, καὶ ἕκαστα συμφέρων κατὰ τὴν
οἰκειότητα πρὸς ἐκάστου φαῦσιν ἀστέρος; οὔτε γὰρ αἱ
ἡλιακαὶ τοσαῖδε καὶ τοιαῖδε καὶ ὧδέ πως ἐνωθεῖσαι πρὸς
ἐργασίαν σελήνης ἂν καταβεβήκεσαν, οὐτ' ἂν αἱ τῶν 5
σεληνιακῶν ἀτόμων πλεκτάναι γεγόνεσάν ποτε ἥλιος
ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἀρκτοῦρος, εἰ καὶ λαμπρὸς ἐστί, τὰς Ἑωσφόρου
μεγαλοφρονήσαιτό ποτε ἂν ἀτόμους ἔχειν, οὐδὲ τὰς
Ὠρίωνος αἱ Πλειάδες. καλῶς γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος διέστειλεν
εἰπών. Ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη 10
δόξα ἀστέρων· ἀστὴρ γὰρ ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν δόξῃ. καὶ εἰ
μὲν ἀνεπαίσθητος αὐτῶν ὡς ἀψύχων ἡ σύμπηξις ἐγένετο,
ἐπιστήμονος αὐταῖς ἔδει δημιουργοῦ· εἰ δὲ ἀπροαίρετος

1 ὥδι] ὡδε O || 2 ἐκαστα I Vig ἐκαστας O || συμφερων pro I || 4 τοσαῖδε]
ποσαῖδε IO || καὶ τοιαῖδε] καὶ bis script I || 5 ἐργασιαν] add καὶ I || αν] om
IO || 6 γεγονεσαν] γεγονασι IO || 13 απροαιρετος] -οις I

say whether this or φιλοκρινῶν (or φιλοκρίνων) is the proper form: the same confusion occurs in Eus. *H. E.* viii 4. 13 and x 4. 61 (cf. Basil *de Spir. Sancto* c. 29) as well as in Thucyd. vi 18 and other classical writers. Liddell and Scott prefer the form φιλοκρινεῖν 'at least in the earlier and more correct writers.'

id. ἀναχέων] 'pouring abroad,' 'making diffuse,' the opposite of συναγείρων.

3. φαῦσιν] 'light-giving power,' cf. Gen. i 15 ἐστωσαν εἰς φαῖσιν... ὥστε φαίνειν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς: the older reading was φύσιν for which there is no authority.

4. πρὸς ἐργ. σελ. ἂν καταβεβ.] 'they would never have condescended to form a moon.'

6. πλεκτάναι] 'intertwinings' (as of a rope or wreath, etc.).

8. μεγαλοφρονήσαιτο] 'would plume himself': used in much this sense by Plat. *Rep.* 528 B but not as here with an infinitive: οὐκ ἂν πείθονται οἱ περὶ ταῦτα ζητητικοὶ μεγα-

λοφρονοῦμενοι.

10. Ἄλλη δόξα... ἐν δόξῃ] 1 Cor. xv 41.

11. εἰ μὲν ἀνεπαίσθητος κτλ.] 'I understand the argument of this passage to be this: (1) if the combination of atoms was unintelligent, they wanted an intelligent artist to put them together; (2) if the junction was the result of necessity, and not of purpose (on their part), a wise ruler brought them together and presided over them; and (3) if they have been linked together to do voluntarily willing service, there was a wonderful master-craftsman who assigned to them their parts; or, shall we say, a skilful general, who did not leave his army in confusion but arranged his troops in an orderly fashion.' (H. Jackson.)

12. ἀνεπαίσθητος] 'unintelligent' (act.): ὡς ἀψύχων gives the reason for the absence of intelligence, 'as being void of soul.' The αὐτῶν = τῶν ἀτόμων, not τῶν ἀστέρων.

13. ἀπροαίρετος] 'without pur-

καὶ κατ' ἀνάγκην, ὡς ἀλόγων, ἢ σύνεργις, σοφός τις αὐτὰς ἀγγελάρχης συνελαύνων ἐπεστάτησεν· εἰ δὲ ἐκουσίως ἐθελουργήσαι συγκεκλείνται, θαυμάσιός τις αὐτῶν ἀρχιτέκτων ἐργοδοτῶν προηγῆσατο· ἢ καθάπερ εὐτακτος
 5 στρατηγὸς οὐ συγκεχυμένην εἶασε τὴν στρατιάν, καὶ πάντα ἀναμίξ, ἀλλ' ἐν μέρει μὲν τὴν ἵππον, ἰδίᾳ δὲ τοὺς ὀπλίτας, τοὺς τε ἀκοντιστὰς καθ' ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ χωρὶς τούτων τοξότας καὶ τοὺς σφενδονήτας, ἔνθα ἔχρῃν διετάξατο, ἵνα ἀλλήλοις οἱ ὁμόσκευοι συμμαχοῖεν. εἰ δὲ τοῦτο χλεύην
 10 οἴονται τὸ παράδειγμα, διὰ τὸ μεγάλων σωματίων με πρὸς τὰ ἐλάχιστα ποιεῖσθαι σύγκρισιν, ἐπὶ τὰ σμικρότατα μεταβησόμεθα.

Εἶτα τούτοις ἐξῆς ἐπιλέγει·

(4) Εἰ δὲ μήτε λέξις, μήτε ἐκλογή, μήτε τάξις αὐταῖς
 15 ἄρχοντος ἐπικέοιτο, αὐταὶ δὲ ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν αὐτὰς ἐκ τῆς

3 συγκεκλείνται I -ηται O || αρχιτ. εργοδοτ.] εργοδοτ. αρχιτ. O || 5 συγκεχυμένην] συγκεχωρημένην vulgo || 6 παντα] -as IO || 8 σφενδονήτας] -ιτας Vig || ινα] ιν O || 15 αυτας] αυτας O

pose,' cf. p. 147: here again ὡς ἀλόγων accounts for the want of purpose, 'as being void of reason.'

2. ἀγγελάρχης] either 'the leader of a herd,' or 'the captain of a company,' the former being the more probable meaning here: cf. συναγελάξ. below.

ib. ἐκουσ. ἐθελουργ. συγκεκλ.] 'they have been linked together in order to perform a voluntary work.' Ἐκουσίως ἐθελουργῆσαι is a somewhat pleonastic expression. Συγκλείειν is used of the close array of soldiers with locked shields, but the military metaphor does not seem to begin till ἢ καθάπερ κτλ. and therefore συγκεκλ. probably has no technical sense here.

3. ἀρχιτέκτων ἐργοδοτῶν] 'a master builder who gives out work to be done' (by his men).

5. συγκεχυμένην] 'in confusion':

the older reading συγκεχωρημ. which puzzled the editors has no MS support.

9. οἱ ὁμόσκευοι] 'those who carry the same weapon.'

ib. συμμαχοῖεν] 'may fight side by side,' not 'be allies' as the word is usually to be rendered.

14. Their answer may be that it is by natural affinity that the atoms combine, and so they conceive of a marvellous kind of democracy at work among them by which the various celestial phenomena are produced.

ib. Εἰ δὲ μήτε λέξις κτλ.] Here the emphatic word is ἄρχοντος: these atoms have no rulers to speak to them (λέξις) or to choose them (ἐκλογή) or to arrange them (τάξις). Viger renders λέξις by *nomen*, but this is impossible, and 'word' (as Salmond) seems to be the right meaning.

πολλῆς κατὰ ῥύσιν τύρβης διευθύνουσαι, καὶ τὸν πολλὴν τῶν συμπτώσεων διεκπερῶσαι κυδοιμόν, αἱ ὅμοιαι πρὸς τὰς ὁμοίας οὐχ ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ποιητὴν ἀγνοιοῦντο, συντρέχοιεν δὲ καὶ συναγελάζοιεντο, γνωοῖζουσαι τὰς συγγενεῖς, θαυμαστή γε τῶν ἀτόμων ἡ Δημόκρατία, δεξιούμενων 5 τε ἀλλήλας τῶν φίλων καὶ περιπλεκομένων, εἰς μίαν τε κατασκηνοῦν συνοικίαν ἐπειγομένων καὶ τῶν μὲν ἀποτετορνευμένων αὐτομάτων εἰς ἥλιον φωστήρα μέγαν, ἵνα ποιήσωσι τὴν ἡμέραν, τῶν δὲ εἰς πολλὰς ἴσως πυραμίδας ἀστέρων ἀναπεφλεγμένων, ἵνα καὶ ὅλον στεφανώσωσι τὸν 10 οὐρανόν, τῶν δὲ περιτεταγμένων, ἵνα αὐτὸν εἰκὴ στερεώσωσι καὶ καμαρώσωσι τὸν αἰθέρα εἰς τὴν τῶν φωστήρων

8 αὐτοματον] -ws edd

1. κατὰ ῥύσιν] Cf. διὰ ῥύμην above p. 133 and ὑπὸ τ. συντ. ῥύμης p. 136.

ιδ. τύρβης] 'mêle,' 'tumult': the word is connected with *θύρβος* and Lat. *turba*; cf. Polyb. i 67 ἦν ἀμείβας καὶ θορύβου καὶ τῆς λεγομένης τύρβης.

ιδ. διευθύνουσαι] in the literal sense 'directing,' not as in the *περὶ Ἐπαγγελιῶν*, pp. 110, 112 and 125.

2. συμπτώσεων] cf. συμπτώματα, p. 134, where see note.

ιδ. κυδοιμόν] an Homeric word affected by late prose-writers 'din of battle,' 'uproar.'

3. κατὰ τὸν ποιητὴν] Hom. *Od.* xvii 218 ὡς αἰεὶ τὸν ὁμοῖον ἀγεί θεὸς ὡς τὸν ὁμοῖον, a proverb used by Plat. *Gorg.* 510 B and Arist. *Eth. Nic.* viii 1. 3, ix 1. 6.

4. συναγελάζοιεντο] used of both animals and men like ἀγέλαρχης above.

7. ἀποτετορνευμένων] 'having rounded themselves off' (as if on a lathe).

8. αὐτομάτων] the adj. instead of the adv. (which the older editors read), as often in Gk.

ιδ. φωστήρα μέγαν] Cf. Gen. i 6.

9. τῶν δὲ...ἀναπεφλεγμ.] 'and some likewise lighted up into many pyramids of stars.' 'I fancy that D. is thinking of *Timaeus* 56 B, where Plato supposes the pyramid to be the geometrical form of fire, which is the principal constituent of the bodies of the stars, 40 A.' (H. Jackson.)

10. στεφανώσωσι τὸν οὐρ.] Cf. Hom. *Il.* xviii 485.

11. περιτεταγμένων] 'ranged around' (the sky): *in orbem digestae* (Viger): *περιτάσσειν* is not given by Liddell and Scott (1890).

ιδ. ἵνα αὐτὸν...τὸν αἰθέρα] 'in order that they may—albeit undesignedly—make the heaven (αὐτόν) firm and form an arch over the atmosphere.' Εἰκὴ is inserted by D. to keep his readers in mind of the absurdity of the Epicurean hypothesis. Στερεώσωσι 'seems to be a reminiscence of the στερέωμα (firmament) mentioned in Gen. i 6, 7, 8, 14, 15, 17; cf. Is. xlv 12, li 6 (LXX). No doubt the ancients thought the vault of heaven was solid.

ἐπιβάθραν, ἐπιλέξωνταί τε ἑαυταῖς αἱ συνωμοσῖαι τῶν
 χυδαίων ἀτόμων μονάς, καὶ διακληρώσωνται τὸν οὐρανὸν
 εἰς οἴκους ἑαυταῖς καὶ σταθμούς.

Εἶτα μεθ' ἑτερά φησιν·

- 5 (5) 'Αλλ' οὐδὲ τὰ φανερά ὀρώσιν οὗτοι οἱ ἀπρονόητοι,
 πολλοῦ γε δέουσι συνορᾶν καὶ τὰ ἀφανῆ. εἰκάσι γὰρ
 μηδὲ ἀνατολὰς ἐποπτεύειν τεταγμένας καὶ δύσεις, μήτε
 τῶν ἄλλων, μήτε τὰς ἐκπρεπεστάτας ἡλίου· μηδὲ χρῆσθαι
 ταῖς δι' αὐτῶν δεδωρημέναις ἀνθρώποις ἐπικουρίαις, ἀνα-
 10 πτομένη μὲν εἰς ἐργασίαν ἡμέρα, ἐπηλυγαζούσῃ δὲ νυκτὶ
 πρὸς ἀνάπαυαν. Ἐξελεῖσεται γὰρ ἀνθρωπός, φησιν, ἐπὶ
 τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐργασίαν αὐτοῦ ἕως ἐσπέρας.

1 συνωμοσῖαι] συνωμοσῖαι I συνωμολογῖαι vulgo || 5 οὗτοι] αὐτοὶ I ||
 7 ἐποπτεύειν] υποπτ. I || 9 ἀναπτομένη O² συναπτομένης O* ανεπομένη I ||
 10 ἡμέρα O² -ας O* || 11 ἀνθρωπος φησιν] φησιν ἀνθρ. O

1. ἐπιβάθραν] lit. 'scaling ladder'; so here of the 'graduated ascent' (Salmond) on which the stars seem to be mounted.

ιδ. αἱ συνωμοσῖαι τῶν χυδαίων δρόμ.] 'the confederations of these helter-skelter atoms.' Χυδαίων (fr. χυδῶν promiscuously) seems used here rather (like εἰκῆ, above) in contrast to συνωμοσῖαι than in the sense of 'common,' 'ordinary,' which it sometimes bears: as if D. said, such confused things as atoms are not likely to form confederations and yet that is what the Epicurean theory suggests. The reading συνωμολογῖαι is the conjecture of some one who did not understand συνωμοσῖαι.

5. It is no wonder they fail to account for the invisible parts of creation, when they fail to see even the visible parts to any purpose: the rising and setting of the sun and moon which cause night and day or the succession of the seasons. Atoms cannot produce such effects as these: such atoms would deserve divine honours.

ιδ. οἱ ἀπρονόητοι] 'the deniers of Divine providence' like the ἄλογοι, ἀκέφαλοι, etc.

6. συνορᾶν] see p. 71 note.

7. ἀνατολὰς ... δύσεις] Epicurus refused to dogmatise about any natural phenomena. Possibly, he said, the sun and the stars may be extinguished at setting and be lighted afresh at rising: it is however equally possible that they may only disappear under the earth and reappear again or that their rising and setting may be due to yet other causes. See Zeller *op. cit.* p. 436, who quotes Diog. Laert. 88, 92—95. The reading ἐποπτεύειν ('to suspect') is nearly as good as ἐποπτ. ('to consider').

9. ἀναπτ. ... ἡμέρα, ἐπηλυγ. δὲ νυκτὶ] in apposition to ἐπικουρίαις. The reading ἀναπτομένη is evidently the right one, though it depends only on a correction of O. For ἐπηλυγας, cf. p. 77.

11. Ἐξελεῖσεται... ἐσπέρας] Ps. ciii (civ) 23.

ἀλλ' οὐδὲ τὴν ἑτέραν ἐπισκοποῦσιν ἀνακύκλησιν αὐτοῦ, καθ' ἣν ὠρισμένας ὥρας καὶ καιροὺς εὐκαίρους καὶ τροπὰς ἀπαρτρέπτους ἀποτελεῖ, ὑπὸ τῶν ἐξ ὧν ἐστὶν ἀτόμων ὀδηγούμενος. ἀλλὰ κἂν μὴ θέλωσιν οἱ δέιλαιοι, ὥς δ' οὖν πιστεύουσιν οἱ δίκαιοι, Μέγας Κύριος ὁ ποιήσας αὐτῶν 5 καὶ ἐν λόγοις αὐτοῦ κατέσπευγε πορείαν. ἄτομοι γὰρ ὑμῖν χειμῶνα φέρουσιν, ὧ τυφλοί, καὶ ὑετούς, ἵνα ἡ γῆ τροφὰς ὑμῖν τε καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπ' αὐτῆς ζῴοις ἀνῇ; θέρος τε ἄγουσιν, ἵνα καὶ τοὺς ἀπὸ δένδρων εἰς τρυφὴν καρποὺς λάβητε; καὶ διὰ τί μὴ ταῖς ἀτόμοις προσκυνεῖτε καὶ 10 θύετε ταῖς ἐπικάρποις; ἀχάριστοί γε, μηδὲ ἀπαρχὰς αὐταῖς ὀλίγας τῶν πολλῶν δωρεῶν, αἷς παρ' αὐτῶν ἔχετε, ἀφιερῶντες.

Καὶ μετὰ βραχέα φησὶν·

(6) Ὁ δὲ πολυεθνῆς καὶ πολυμιγῆς δῆμος τῶν ἀστέρων, 15

6 κατεσπευσε O² κατεπαυσε O* LXX^{Sc. a} || 8 ἐπ αὐτῆς] ἐπ αὐτῇ I ἐπ αὐτοῖς vulgo || 12 ἐχετε] -ουσιν IO

1. τὴν ἑτέραν...ἀνακύκλησιν] i.e. the yearly revolution of the sun (as opp. to the daily).

2. τροπὰς ἀπαρτρέπτους] lit. 'turnings which cannot be turned aside,' i.e. the winter and summer solstices, which are regular in their occurrence.

4. ὀδηγούμενος] sc. ὁ ἥλιος. Of course D. is only accepting the Epicureans' view of the sun's composition against themselves.

id. ἀλλὰ κἂν μὴ θέλ. κτλ.] Routh's translation is probably correct: *Verum quantumvis nolint miseri isti, tamen quemadmodum credunt iusti, Magnus est Dominus* etc., although there is no other instance in these extracts of οἱ δίκαιοι meaning 'Christians.' Viger identifies οἱ δέιλαιοι with οἱ δίκαιοι and translates: *at enim vero, velint nolint homines reapse miseri, quomodo tamen sibi persuadent acquissimi: Magnus ille Dominus* etc. But D. is not here

attacking any ethical doctrine as such a rendering would suggest. For δ' οὖν cf. p. 52.

5. Μέγας Κύριος κτλ.] Ecclus. xliii 5.

10. διὰ τί μὴ] The negative would of course be οὐ in classical Gk; cf. p. 24.

11. ταῖς ἐπικάρποις] 'the guardians of earth's fruits' (Salmond). This form of the adjective is not given by Liddell and Scott (1890). Dr Jackson suggests that we should read ταῖς ἐπὶ καρποῖς.

13. ἀφιερῶντες] 'dedicating': usually the middle is used in this sense, cf. Aesch. *Eum.* 451 ταῦτ' ἀφιερῶμεθα: but Hesych. gives ἀφιέρωσι: τῷ θεῷ ἀνέθηκε: cf. 4 Macc. xiii 13 εἰαντοὺς τῷ θεῷ ἀφιερῶσμεν. Eus. *II. E.* x 4. 20 and 3. 1 ἀφιερῶματα and ἀφιερῶσει occur in the sense of 'offerings.'

15. Perhaps they think that the stars take their position by mutual

οὗς αἱ πολυπλανεῖς καὶ αἰεὶ διαρριπτούμεναι συνέστησαν
 ἄτομοι, χώρας ἑαυτοῖς κατὰ συνθήκας ἀπεδάσαντο, ὥσπερ
 ἀποικίαν ἢ συνοικίαν ἀνελόμενοι, μηδενὸς οἰκιστοῦ μηδὲ
 οἰκοδεσπότης προεστηκότος· καὶ τὰς πρὸς τοὺς πλησιοχώ-
 5 ρους γειτνιάσεις ἐνωμότως καὶ μετ' εἰρήνης φυλάττουσιν,
 οὐχ ὑπερβαίνοντες οὗς κατειλήφασιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὄρους,
 ὥσπερ ὑπὸ τῶν βασιλίδων ἀτόμων νομοθετούμενοι. ἀλλ'
 οὐκ ἄρχουσιν ἐκεῖναι. πῶς γὰρ αἱ μὴδ' οὖσαι; ἀλλὰ θείων
 λογίων ἐπακούσατε· Ἐν κρίσει Κυρίου τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἀπ'
 10 ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἀπὸ ποιήσεως αὐτῶν διέστειλε μερίδας αὐτῶν·
 ἐκόσμησεν εἰς αἰῶνα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς αὐτῶν εἰς
 γενεὰς αὐτῶν.

Καὶ μετὰ βραχέα φησὶν·

(7) Ἡ τίς οὕτως εὐτακτος πεδιάδα γῆν διώδευσε
 15 φάλαγξ, οὐ προθέοντος οὐδενός, οὐκ ἐκτρεπομένου, οὐκ

5 καὶ μετ[om και O || 6 κατειληφ.] καὶ εἰληφ. I pr και O* (reprob O²) ||
 7 ατομων] ατε I || 8 αρχουσιν] αρκουσιν I || μηδ ουσαι] μηδεοσαι I μη δε ουσαι
 O || 10 μεριδας αυτων] μερ. αυτου O || 12 γενεας αυτων] εργα αυτου I || 14 ευτακ-
 τος] -ως I Vig

compact, but this implies the presence of law among the atoms which they have not.

id. δῆμος] Cf. δημοκρατία above.

2. κατὰ συνθ. ἀπεδάσαντο] 'have apportioned according to agreements.' Ἀποδατεῖσθαι is an Hom. word adopted by D.

3. συνοικίαν] 'a community' or 'household' (*sodalitas*, Viger) under an οἰκοδεσπότης in contrast to ἀποικία 'a colony' under its οἰκιστής ('founder'). At Athens συνοικία was used of a tenement let out in flats (Lat. *insula*) but that can hardly be the sense here. Possibly D. may have had in his mind the fact that in astrology the star that 'ruled' the οἶκος was called οἰκοδεσπότης.

id. ἀνελόμενοι] 'setting up for themselves': or perhaps 'choosing', the compound being used in the sense of the simple verb.

5. γειτνιάσεις] 'nearness of posi-

tion,' and so here 'duties of neighbourhood,' *viciniae iura* (Viger), 'border laws' (Gifford).

id. ἐνωμότως] 'according to oath' (i.e. by compact with the other stars): cf. the *συνωμοσῆαι* above, p. 144.

7. τῶν βασιλίδων ἀτόμ.] i.e. as if some of the atoms were regal in power.

8. αἱ μὴδ' οὖσαι] See note on p. 77.

9. Ἐν κρίσει...γενεὰς αὐτ.] Ecclus. xvi 26, 27 where B⁸* read διέστειλε (for διέστειλε). Τὰς ἀρχ. αὐτ. εἰς γεν. αὐτ., i.e. from their beginnings throughout their generations.

14. *They account for the regular courses of the stars, etc. by the side-motions and upward motions of the atoms: but can such disorderly clashings produce such results?*

15. ἐκτρεπομένου] 'falling out (of the ranks).'

ἐμποδοστατοῦντος, οὐκ ἀπολειπομένου τῶν συμπαρα-
 τεταγμένων, ὡς ἰσόστοιχοι καὶ συνασπιδούντες ἀεὶ
 προΐασιν, ὁ συνεχῆς τε καὶ ἀδιάστατος ἀόχλητός τε
 καὶ ἀνεμπόδιτος τῶν ἄστρων στρατός; ἀλλ' ἐγκλίσει
 καὶ ταῖς εἰς πλάγιον ἐκνεύσει γίνονται τινες αὐτῶν 5
 ἄδηλοι τροπαί. καὶ μὴν ἀεὶ καιροφυλακοῦσι καὶ προ-
 ορῶνται τὰς χώρας, ὅθεν ἕκαστος ἀνεισιν, οἱ τοῦτοις
 προσεσχηκότες. εἰπάτωσαν οὖν ἡμῖν οἱ τῶν ἀτόμων
 τομεῖς καὶ τῶν ἀμερῶν μερισται καὶ τῶν ἀσυνθέτων
 συναγωγαί καὶ τὰ ἄπειρα περινοοῦντες, πόθεν ἡ κυκλο- 10
 φορικὴ τῶν οὐρανίων συνοδία καὶ περιοδία, οὐχ ἑνὸς
 παραλόγως ἀτόμων πηγματος οὕτω σφενδονηθέντος, ἀλλὰ
 τοσούτου κυκλικοῦ χοροῦ κατὰ ῥυθμὸν ἵσα βαίνοντος καὶ
 συμπεριδινουμένου; πόθεν ἀδιάτακτοι καὶ ἀπροαίρετοι
 καὶ ἀγνώτες ἀλλήλων συνέμποροι παμπληθεῖς συνανέ- 15
 στράφησαν; καλῶς τε ὁ προφήτης ἐν τοῖς ἀδυνάτοις

1 ἐμποδοστ.] ἐμποδιστ. I || 2 ἰσοστοιχοί] ἰσοστιχοί O || 5 ἐκνευσεσὶ] νευσεσὶ I || 6 τροπαί] -οι I || 7 ἀνεισιν] ἀνιησι I || 11 καὶ περιοδία] om O om καὶ tantum I || 13 κυκλικοῦ] κυκλιου I

1. ἐμποδοστατ.] 'obstructing (his comrades' course).'

id. τῶν συμπαρατεταγ.] gen. after ἀπολειπ. 'falling behind his comrades.'

4. ἀλλ' ἐγκλίσει κτλ.] 'Ἀλλὰ, like *at* in Latin, introduces a fresh difficulty raised by D. 'Yet with all this wonderful regularity, we are told that we must allow for certain obscure deviations.' It is answered by καὶ μὴν...προσεσχηκότες. For the terms employed see note on p. 133 above.

10. πόθεν ἡ κυκλοφορικὴ κτλ.] As was said above p. 144, Epicurus held very vague views on these and similar astronomical questions: see Zeller pp. 449 and 450, who quotes the following passages as to his teaching on the rising and setting, the revolution and deviation of the heavenly bodies, Diog. Laert.

92, Lucr. v 509 ff. and Cleomed. *Met.* p. 87.

11. συνοδία καὶ περιοδία] 'a journey round (the heavens) in company.' Συνοδία is a well-attested word for 'a journey in company' or 'a caravan.' Liddell and Scott (1890) quote Epicurus *ap.* Diog. L. x 83 for περιοδία in the sense of 'going through a subject,' 'diligent study.'

id. οὐχ ἑνὸς...σφενδονηθέντος] 'not because a single combination of atoms has been without rhyme or reason hurled as if from a sling in this particular way.' Πῆγμα, 'a framework' (Lat. *compages*): cf. 4 Macc. ix 21 τῶν ὁστέων πῆγμα.

13. χοροῦ] Cf. above χορεία, p. 138.

14. ἀπροαίρετοι] 'without purpose': cf. p. 142.

καὶ ἀνευδέκτοις ἔταξε τὸ ξένους κἀν δύο συνδραμεῖν·
Εἰ πορεύσονται, φησι, δύο ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ καθόλου, ἐὰν μὴ
γνωρίσωσιν ἑαυτοῦς;

Ταῦτ' εἰπὼν, μυρία τε ἄλλα τούτοις ἐπαγαγὼν, ἐξῆς κατασκευάζει
5 διὰ πλειόνων τὸ πρόβλημα, ἀπὸ τε τῶν κατὰ μέρος στοιχείων τοῦ
παντός, ἀπὸ τε τῶν ἐν τούτοις παντοδαπῶν ζῴων, καὶ δὴ καὶ ἀπὸ
τῆς ἀνθρώπου φύσεως. ἐξ ὧν ἔτι βραχέα τοῖς εἰρημένοις προσθεῖς
καταπαύσω τὸν πᾶροντα λόγον.

Ἀπὸ τῆς ἀνθρώπου φύσεως.

10 (8) Καὶ οὔτε ἑαυτοὺς οὔτε τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοὺς ὁρῶσιν. εἰ
γάρ τις τῶν ἀρχηγῶν τοῦ τῆς ἀσεβείας ταύτης δόγματος
ἑαυτὸν ὅστις ἐστὶ καὶ ὅθεν ἀνελογίζετο, ἐφρόνησεν ἂν
ἅπερ συνησθημένος ἑαυτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν ἂν οὐ πρὸς τὰς
ἀτόμους ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα καὶ ποιητὴν αὐτοῦ· Αἱ
15 χεῖρες σου ἐπλάσαν με καὶ ἐποίησάν με· καὶ προσεπεξεργά-
σατο ἂν ὡς ἐκεῖνος τὸν θαυμάσιον τῆς ποιήσεως ἑαυτοῦ

[1 το ξεν. καν δυο συνδρ.] ους και δυο συνδραμων I || 13 απερ] οπερ I add ο
BIO ωσπερ Vig || και ειπεν...προσκαλεσαμενη om B || 15 προσεπεξεργ.]
προσεπεξεργ. I || 16 ως] om Vig || εαυτου] αυτου O

2. Εἰ πορεύσονται ... ἑαυτοῦς]
Amos iii 3.

10. *Let them consider the construction of their own bodies. Let Epicurus reflect upon the process of his formation in his mother's womb. Every part of the process whether for utility or for beauty argues Providence, not chance. The head and other parts of the human frame likewise reveal design and purpose. In fine, could a crowd of atoms make the human body? Why, they could not even fashion an earthen figure, or a wooden statue or a metal idol. Yes (Epicurus would say), but figures are produced by human arts and crafts. True, D. replies, then who gave men the mental and spiritual powers that they possess? it surely cannot be the atoms who played the part of the Gods and Muses of Greek legend, if they are unable themselves*

(as you acknowledge) to practise these arts and crafts.

12. ἐφρόνησεν ἂν...εἶπεν ἂν] 'he would have formed opinions about himself, which when he had perceived, he would also have said,' etc.; for this use of φρονεῖν cf. Acts xxviii 22 ἀξιούμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς.

14. πατέρα καὶ ποιητὴν] Cf. Plato *Timaeus* 28 c.

15. Αἱ χεῖρες...ἐποίησάν με] Job x 8, where SA give the two verbs in the reverse order: cf. Ps. cxviii (cxix) 73.

15. προσεπεξεργ. ἂν] 'he would have gone on to investigate (or work out) thoroughly.' This compound is found in Polybius and Porphyrius, but apparently in a slightly different sense: ἐπεξεργάζεσθαι 'to work at,' 'investigate,' occurs below, p. 151.

16. ὡς ἐκεῖνος] 'as he (viz. Job)

τρόπον· Ἡ οὐχ ὥσπερ γάλα με ἡμελῆας, ἐτύρευσας δέ με
 ἴσα τυρῶ; δέρμα καὶ κρέας με ἐνέδγας, ὅστεοις δέ καὶ νεύροις
 με ἐνείρας· ζωὴν δέ καὶ ἔλεος ἔθου παρ' ἐμοί, ἡ δὲ ἐπισκοπή
 σου ἐφύλαξέ μοι τὸ πνεῦμα. πόσας γὰρ ἀτόμους ὁ Ἐπι-
 κούρου πατήρ καὶ ποταπὰς ἐξ ἑαυτοῦ προέχεεν, ὅτ' ἀπε- 5
 σπέρμαινεν Ἐπικούρου; καὶ πῶς εἰς τὴν μητρίαν αὐτοῦ
 καταβληθεῖσαι γαστέρα συνεπάγησαν, ἐσχηματίσθησαν,
 ἐμορφώθησαν, ἐκινήθησαν, ἠϋξήθησαν; καὶ πολλὰς ἡ
 βραχεῖα ῥανὶς τὰς Ἐπικούρου ἀτόμους προσκαλεσαμένη
 τὰς μὲν ἐπημφίεσεν αὐτῶν δέρμα καὶ σάρκα γενομένας, 10
 ταῖς δὲ ὀστεωθείσαις ἠνῶρθωται, ταῖς δὲ συνεδέθη νευ-
 ρορραφούμενος; τὰ τε ἄλλα πολλὰ μέλη καὶ σπλάγχνα
 καὶ ἔγκατα καὶ αἰσθητήρια, τὰ μὲν ἔνδοθεν, τὰ δὲ θύραθεν
 ἐφήρμοσε, δι' ὧν ἐξωσπονήθη τὸ σῶμα; ὧν οὐδὲν ἀργὸν
 οὐδὲ ἀχρεῖον προστετέθη· ἐπεὶ μηδὲ τὰ φανλότητα, μήτε 15
 τρίχες μήτε ὀνυχες, πάντα δέ, τὰ μὲν πρὸς τὸ τῆς συστά-
 σεως ὄφελος, τὰ δὲ πρὸς τὸ κάλλος τῆς ὄψεως συντελεῖ.

1 ἐτυρευσας] -ωσας Vig || 6 αὐτοῦ] εαυτοῦ IO || 7 καταβληθεῖσαι] κατακλή-
 θεις I κατακλεισθεῖσαι Vig || 8 ἠϋξήθησαν correxit Gifford ἠϋξυνθησαν vulgo
 ἠϋξηθησαν I om O || 10 ἐπημφίεσεν] -αν I επαμφίεσεν BO || αὐτῶν] -ον BIO ||
 11 ἠνῶρθωται] ἀνορθῶται I || νευρορραφούμενος BIO -ενν edd || 14 ἐφήρμοσε]
 -ωσεν I || 17 το κάλλος] om το O

did.' The older editions omitted ὡς, which would have made ἐκείνος = τις τῶν ἀρχ. mentioned above, although Viger translated it *quemadmodum aliter ille*.

1. Ἡ οὐχ ὥσπερ...πνεῦμα] Joh x 10—12, where for ἐτύρευσας B reads -ωσας (as Viger here), but A ἔπιεσας.

7. καταβληθ.] Cf. εἰς καταβολὴν σπέρμ. Heb. xi 11.

10. ἐσχηματίσθη, ἐμορφώθη.] The two words are probably here used without scientific accuracy as almost synonymous; but for the philosophical distinction between μορφή (the specific character) and σχῆμα (the external shape) see Lightfoot's *Excursus to Phil.* pp. 127—133

and Trench *N. T. Syn.* § xv.

9. ῥαν[is] semen virile.

11. ἠνῶρθωται] Note the double augment here: see Matthiae *Gk Gr.* § 170, who quotes Dem. 329, 2 ἐπηνῶρθωται, etc. The subject of ἠνῶρθ. and συνεδέθη is changed from ῥανίς to Ἐπικούρος.

12. νευρορραφ.] lit. 'being stitched with sinews': the verb, which is used of mending shoes with νεύροι, is here cleverly adapted to its special signification.

14. ὧν οὐδὲν ἀργ. οὐδὲ ἀχρεῖον] D. still persists in showing the evidences of design here as before.

15. μηδὲ τὰ φανλότητα] sc. ἀργὰ ἢ ἀχρεῖά ἐστι.

16. πρὸς τὸ τ. συστ. ὄφ....συντελεῖ]

οὐ γὰρ τῆς χρείας μόνης, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ὥρας ἐπιμελῆς ἡ πρόνοια. ἔρυμα μὲν γὰρ καὶ σκέπασμα πάσης τῆς κεφαλῆς ἡ κόμη, εὐπρέπεια δὲ ὁ πώγων τῷ φιλοσόφῳ. τὴν τε τοῦ ὄλου σώματος τοῦ ἀνθρωπείου φύσιν ἐκ τῶν 5 μερῶν ἀναγκαίων πάντων ἤρμοσε, καὶ τοῖς μέλεσι πᾶσι τὴν τε πρὸς ἄλληλα κοινωνίαν περιέβαλε, καὶ τὴν παρὰ τοῦ ὄλου χορηγίαν ἐπεμέτρησεν. ὦν τὰ μὲν ὀλοσχερῇ καὶ τοῖς ἰδιώταις ἐκ τῆς πείρας ἦν ἔχει δύναμιν πρόδηλα· κεφαλῆς ἡγεμονία καὶ περὶ τὸν ἐγκέφαλον ὥσπερ ἄρχοντα

2 πασης] πασι BO || 4 του ανθρ.] om του O || ανθρωπειου] -ιου I ||
5 ηρμοσε] -ῶσε I

'contribute to the benefit of the fabric, and others to the beauty of the appearance.' Συντελεῖν *eis* was used of classes of ratepayers in classical times: here we have the phrase used metaphorically.

1. οὐ γὰρ τῆς χρείας κτλ.] a really great saying, lifting up Horace's dictum *omne tulit punctum, qui miscuit utile dulci* from earth to heaven. "Ὡρα strictly means only the beauty of freshness and vigour, but here it evidently bears a more general sense.

3. ὁ πώγων τῷ φιλοσόφῳ] No doubt this is something of an *argumentum ad hominem*. The philosophers affected beards long after the practice of shaving had come in: hence such proverbs as ἐκ πώγωνος σοφός, πωγωνοτροφία φιλόσοφον οὐ ποιεῖ quoted by Bekker (*Charicles* Exc. iii p. 458). The Emperor Julian wrote a satire, which he called *Μισοπώγων*, 'an ironical confession of his own faults and a severe satire of the licentious and effeminate manners of Antioch,' the title being an allusion to 'the insolent songs which derided...even the beard of the emperor,' Gibbon *Decline and Fall* chap. xxiv.

4. *The parts of the human head*

show that there is design and purpose in each.

5. ἀναγκαίων πάντων] 'all of which are necessary': the words contain an argument, which D. proceeds to develop.

ιβ. τοῖς μέλ... περιέβαλε] 'imposed upon all the limbs the common bond of interdependence.'

6. τὴν παρὰ ... ἐπεμέτρησεν] 'assigned the supply which the whole should contribute.' Cf. Eph. iv 16. This and the last clause balance each other: there is the duty of each to all, the benefit of all to each.

7. ὀλοσχερῇ] 'principal,' 'important'; this is the later meaning of the word (e.g. often in Polybius), the older writers using it in the sense of 'whole,' 'complete.'

9. κεφαλ. ἡγέμ. κτλ.] in rough apposition to τὰ μὲν ὀλοσχ. above.

ιβ. τὸν ἐγκέφαλον ὥσπερ ἄρχοντα] Cf. Plat. *Phaed.* 96 B, where a similar preeminence is said to be assigned to the brain by some, probably the Pythagoreans: so Diog. Laert. viii 30 εἶναι τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ψυχῆς ἀπὸ καρδίας μέχρις ἐγκεφάλου, καὶ τὸ μὲν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ μέρος αὐτῆς ὑπάρχειν θυμὸν, φρένας δὲ καὶ νοῦν τὰ ἐν τῷ ἐγκέφαλῳ.

ἐν ἀκροπόλει τῶν αἰσθήσεων ἢ δορυφορία· προιοῦσαι μὲν ὄψεις, ἀναγγέλλουσαι δὲ ἀκοαί, ἐδωδὴ δ' ὥσπερ φορολογούσα, ὁσφρησις καθάπερ ἀνιχνεύουσα καὶ διερευνωμένη, καὶ ἀφή πᾶν διατάττουσα τὸ ὑπήκοον. (κεφαλαιωδῶς γὰρ νῦν ὀλίγα τῶν τῆς πανσόφου προνοίας ἔργων ἐπιδρα- 5 μούμεθα, μετ' ὀλίγον ἀκριβέστερον τοῦ θεοῦ διδόντος ἐπεξεργασόμενοι, ὅταν πρὸς τὸν δοκοῦντα λογιώτερον ἀποτεινόμεθα.) χειρῶν διακονία, δι' ὧν ἐργασίαι τε παντοῖαι καὶ πολυμήχανοι τελοῦνται τέχναι, ταῖς κατὰ μέρος δυνάμεσιν εἰς μίαν συνεργίαν διηρθρωμένων· ὧμων 10 τε ἀχθοφορίαί, καὶ κατοχαὶ δακτύλων, ἀγκώνων τε καμπαί, πρὸς τε τὸ σῶμα εἰσω στρεφόμεναι καὶ πρὸς τὸ ἐκτὸς ἀπονεύουσαι, ἵνα ἐφέλκεσθαι τε καὶ ἀπωθεῖσθαι δύνωνται·

1 προιοῦσαι, coniec Vig προσιουσαι vulgo || 2 ἐδωδὴ...διερευνωμένη om B || ἐδωδὴ] add δ O || 4 ἀφή] pr η O || παν O² παντα BO* || 5 των] om I || 6 μετ' ολιγ....εκτιθεμένη om B || 13 ἀπωθεῖσθαι] αποθ. I

1. ἐν ἀκροπόλει] Cf. Plato *Timaeus* 70 A and Cic. *De Nat. Deor.* ii 56 in *capite tanquam in arce*. 'For the words ἀκρόπολις and δορυφορία in this connexion cf. also Plato *Rep.* 560 B, 573 E, and 587 C: but the parallels are not exact.' (H. Jackson.)

id. προιοῦσαι] Viger's conjecture ('acting as advance-guard') is adopted by Dr Gifford and seems to suit the sense better than προσιούσαι, 'encountering objects': cf. Cic. *op. cit. oculi tanquam speculatores*.

2. ἐδωδὴ ὥσπ. φορολογ.] 'the taste which is, as it were, the tribute-gatherer' (Salmond); but perhaps ἐδωδὴ (usually 'food') should rather be translated 'the organs of eating' here.

4. πᾶν...τὸ ὑπήκοον] 'all that comes under its command': the phrase is adopted from a regular Thucydidean use.

7. ἐπεξεργ.] See above προσεπ-εξεργ.

id. τὸν δοκοῦντα λογιώτερον] Dittrich (p. 13) thinks that some Stoic philosopher is referred to.

Epicurus was, as Routh says, considered to be *indisertus*: he despised learning (see Cic. *de Fin.* i 21. 71, ii 4. 12). For the Stoic view of God's Providence see Zeller *op. cit.* pp. 149 ff. and the authorities there quoted, e.g. Chrysippus, *ὅτι δ' ἡ κοινὴ φύσις καὶ ὁ κοινὸς τῆς φύσεως λόγος εἰμαρμένη καὶ πρόνοια καὶ Ζεὺς ἐστίν οὐδὲ τοὺς ἀντίποδας λεληθε' πανταχοῦ γὰρ ταῦτα θρυλεῖται ἀπ' αὐτῶν*.

8. ἀποτεινόμεθα] 'deal at length,' or perhaps simply 'proceed to deal.'

id. χειρῶν...διηρθρωμένων] 'the service of the hands which are articulated and endowed with powers in every part with a view to mutual cooperation.'

11. κατοχαὶ δακτ.] 'the grasping powers of the fingers.'

id. ἀγκ. καμπαί] 'the bendings of the arms': ἀγκών is itself the 'bent arm' or the 'elbow,' and Liddell and Scott quote examples of this particular phrase from Aristotle and Hippocrates.

ποδῶν ὑπηρεσία, δι' ὧν πᾶσα ἡμῖν ὑποπέπτωκεν ἡ
 περίγειος κτίσις, βᾶσιμος ἡ γῆ, πλωτὴ ἡ θάλασσα,
 περάσιμοι οἱ ποταμοί, καὶ πάντων πρὸς πάντα ἐπιμιξία·
 γαστὴρ ταμειῶν τροφῶν, πᾶσι τοῖς συντεταγμένοις μέλεσιν
 5 ἐξ ἑαυτῆς ἐν μέτρῳ τὸ σιτηρέσιον διανέμουσα, καὶ τὸ
 περιττεῖον ἐκτιθεμένη· καὶ τὰ ἄλλα δι' ὧσιν ἐμφανῶς
 ἡ διοίκησις τῆς ἀνθρωπείου μεμηχάνηται διαμονῆς, ὧν
 ὁμοίως τοῖς ἄφροσιν ἔχοντες οἱ σοφοὶ τὴν χρῆσιν οὐκ
 ἴσχουσιν τὴν γνῶσιν. οἱ μὲν γὰρ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰηθῶσιν
 10 θεότητα τὴν ἐπιστημονικωτάτην περὶ πάντων καὶ τὴν
 εἰς ἑαυτοὺς εὐεργετικωτάτην ἀναφέρουσιν οἰκονομίαν,
 κρείττονος καὶ θείας ὄντως φρονήσεώς τε καὶ δυνάμεως

3 πάντα] pr τα I παντας O || ἐπιμιξία] -ια I || 4 ταμειῶν] ταμεια O ||
 7 ἀνθρωπείον] -ιον I || διαμονῆς] διανομῆς vulgo || 8 χρῆσιν] κρισιν vulgo ||
 10 θεότητα] coniec Vig approb Routh ἀθεότητα MSS || τὴν εἰς εαυτ.] om τὴν
 I || 11 εἰς εαυτοὺς] εἰς αὐτοὺς G εἰς εα perit sed v manet in O

3. πάντων πρὸς πάντα ἐπιμιξία] This is generally taken as coordinate with the other clauses under the relative δι' ὧν ('the general intercourse of mankind,' as in Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* ii 27, p. 64 Mason), but the absence of the article (ἡ) and the neuter πάντων πρὸς πάντα make it probable that the phrase is coordinate with ποδῶν ὑπηρεσία and that it means 'the intercourse (so to speak) of all the parts of the body (μέρη or μέλη) with one another,' and introduces therefore a fresh thought.

5. τὸ σιτηρέσιον] Cf. note on p. 89.

7. διαμονῆς] is now established as the right reading. Viger, who first suggested it, well renders the phrase thus: *quorum vi humanae firmitatis et conservationis ratio continetur*; cf. p. 140 τῆς περὶ τὴν διαμονὴν διαφοράς.

ib. ὧν ὁμοίως...ἀνατιθέασιν] We all alike have the use of this body of ours whether we attribute its crea-

tion to the true cause or not.

8. τοῖς ἄφροσιν...οἱ σοφοί] 'the foolish' (like us Christians)... 'the wise' (like the Epicureans): of course the epithets are sarcastically applied.

ib. χρῆσιν] is again a reading which, first proposed by Viger, is now proved correct.

ib. οὐκ ἴσχουσι] with οὐκ here ὁμοίως must be supplied.

10. θεότητα] Yet another conjecture of Viger's, which is almost certainly right ('godhead, whatever their notions of godhead may be'). The attempts, which have been made to extract sense from ἀθεότητα, are not successful (e.g. that the subject of οἰηθῶσιν is οἱ Ἐπικούρειοι not οἱ μὲν, or that the clause κρείττονος...πιστούμενοι is closely connected with ἣν ἂν οἰηθ. ἀθεότ. 'some power which they deem indeed to be no divinity, though they believe it to be the work of a wisdom and power which is higher and truly divine').

ἔργον αὐτὴν εἶναι πιστούμενοι· οἱ δὲ συντυχία καὶ συμ-
πτώσει τῶν ἀτόμων ἀσκόπως τὴν θαυμασιωτάτην καλ-
λιεργίαν ἀνατιθέασι. τὴν δὲ ἐναργεστέραν ἔτι τούτων
ἐπίσκεψιν καὶ τὴν τῶν ἐνδοσθίων διάθεσιν ἰατροὶ μὲν
ἀκριβῶς διερευνήσάμενοι, καὶ καταπλαγέντες, ἐξεθείασαν 5
τὴν φύσιν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ὕστερον, ὥς ἂν οἱοί τε γενώμεθα, κἂν
ἐπιπολῆς ἀναθεωρήσομεν. καθόλου δὲ καὶ συλλήβδην,
ὅλον τοῦτο τὸ σκῆμος τίς τοιοῦτον ἐσκηνοποίησεν ὑψηλόν,
ὄρθιον, εὐρυθμον, εὐαίσθητον, εὐκίνητον, εὐεργόν, παν-
τουργόν; ἢ τῶν ἀτόμων ἄλογός, φασι, πληθύς. ἀλλ' 10
οὐδ' ἂν εἰκόνα πηλίνην ἐκεῖναι συνελθοῦσαι πλάσαιεν,
οὐδ' ἀνδριάντα λίθινον ξέσαιεν, οὐδ' ἂν εἰδῶλον ἀργυροῦν
ἢ χρυσοῦν χωνεύσασαι προαγάγοιεν. ἀλλὰ τέχναι καὶ
χειρουργαὶ τούτων ὑπ' ἀνθρώπων εὐρηνται σωματουργοί.

5 ἐξεθείασαν] ἐξεθείασαν I || 7 ἐπιπολῆς] ἐπὶ πολλῇ I ἐπὶ πολλῇς O || ἀνα-
θεωρησομεν Vig -σωμεν codd || καθόλου δε] καθ. τε BO || 9 ὄρθιον] ὄρθιον I
ὄρθον O || παντουργόν] πανουργον I || 13 προαγαγ.] προσαγαγ. Vig

1. συμπτώσει] See above p. 134.

2. ἀσκόπως] The word may be from σκοπεῖν ('heedlessly') or from σκοπός ('aimlessly'), but probably the former sense is meant, as the adv. qualifies ἀνατιθέασι, of course not συντ. καὶ συμπτ. τῶν ἀτόμων.

4. ἐπίσκεψιν] Supply ποιησά-
μενοι or the like from διερευνήσ-
αμενοι, or possibly there is a kind of
zeugma, ἐπισκ. being a sort of cognate
accus. after διενρ.

id. ἐνδοσθίων] This form is found
in Ecclesi. ix 9, and is given by
Hesych.; the usual form is ἐν-
τόσθια.

id. ἰατροί...ἐξεθείασ. τ. φύσιν.] It
is not clear who these are.

6. ὕστερον] 'in another part of
this treatise,' according to Dittrich
op. cit. p. 13.

7. ἐπιπολῆς] There is nothing to
be said for Viger's emendation ἐπὶ
πολλοῖς (sc. λόγοις).

id. ἀναθεωρήσ.] 'we will review
(their theory)'; the object has to be
supplied from the ἐπίσκεψιν and
διάθεσιν of the last sentence.

8. σκῆμος] This form of the
word is found in 1 Cor. v 1, Wisd.
ix 15. 'It also has plenty of classi-
cal authority, especially for the body
as tabernacle of the soul; see Liddell
and Scott s.v.' (H. Jackson.)

9. παντουργόν] 'adapted to all
purposes': cf. Soph. *Ant.* 445 *φωτὶ*
παντουργῷ φρένας.

13. ἀλλὰ τέχναι...σωματ.] 'but
arts and handicrafts for the pro-
duction of such bodies have been
invented by men.' Τούτων (neut.
pl.) must be taken with σωματ-
ουργαί (for which the old reading
was σωματουργῶν agreeing with
ἀνθρ.). The adj. σωματουργός (here
used not of living bodies but their
imitations) is not given by Liddell
and Scott.

ὧν δὲ ἀπεικασίαι καὶ σκιαγραφίαι δίχα σοφίας οὐκ ἂν
 γένοιοντο, πῶς τὰ ἀληθῆ καὶ πρωτότυπα τούτων αὐτομάτως
 συμβέβηκε; ψυχὴ δὲ καὶ νοῦς καὶ λόγος πῶθεν ἐγγέγονε
 τῷ φιλοσόφῳ; ἢ παρὰ τῶν ἀψύχων καὶ ἀνοήτων καὶ
 5 ἀλογίστων ἀτόμων ταῦτ' ἤρανίστατο; κάκεινων αὐτῷ τί
 ἐκάστη νόημα καὶ δόγμα ἐνέπνευσε; καὶ ὥσπερ ὁ Ἡσιόδου
 μῦθος τὴν Πανδώραν φησὶν ὑπὸ τῶν θεῶν, οὕτως ἡ σοφία
 τὰνδρὸς ὑπὸ τῶν ἀτόμων συνετελέσθη; καὶ ποιήσιν δὲ
 πᾶσαν, καὶ πᾶσαν μουσικὴν, ἀστρονομίαν τε καὶ γεω-
 10 μετρίαν καὶ τὰς ἄλλας ἐπιστήμας, οὐκέτι θεῶν εὐρήματα
 καὶ παιδεύματα φήσουσιν Ἕλληνες εἶναι, μόναι δὲ γεγόνα-
 σιν ἐμπειρικαὶ καὶ σοφαὶ πάντων αἱ ἄτομοι Μοῦσαι;

1 ὦν δε...ενέπνευσε] om B || σκιαγραφίαι] σκιογρ. IO || 4 ἢ παρὰ] om
 η IO || 6 ο Ἡσιόδου] om ο BO || 10 εὐρηματα] ευρεμ. BI || 11 καὶ παιδεύματα]
 om I || μοραι] -οι I || 12 ἐμπειρικαὶ] -οι I ἐμπειροὶ BO || σοφαὶ] -οι I

2. τὰ ἀληθῆ καὶ πρωτότυπα] i.e. the living bodies themselves.

3. συμβέβηκε] See note on p.

134.
 id. ψυχῇ] See p. 139.

5. ἀλογίστων] 'irrational,' 'un-calculating,' almost equivalent to ἀλογος above.

id. ἤρανίστατο] sc. ὁ φιλόσοφος: 'did he borrow' (or 'procure')? The metaphor is taken from the practice of making a collection (ἐρανος) for a man who had fallen into adversity: see Becker *Charicles* p. 40 n. and the authorities there quoted.

id. κάκεινων] sc. τῶν ἀτόμων.

id. τί ἐκ. νόημα. κ. δόγμα.] The editors read τι here, but τι makes better sense and the order of words suggests it.

6. ὁ Ἡσιόδου μῦθος] The reference is to *Εργ.* κ. Ήμ. 54—82 and *Θεογ.* 570 foll. The well-known story is that by order of Zeus Hephaestus made a woman (Pandora) out of earth, and each of the gods bestowed on her some special gift or power by which she should

work ruin among men, in revenge for Prometheus having stolen fire from heaven.

10. θεῶν εὐρήμ. κ. παιδεύμ.] The Muses, who were connected with the arts and sciences, being daughters of Zeus (or some other god), the Greeks considered both their origin and conveyance to man divine, and the Stoics, in their allegorizing way, accepted the view, holding definitely that the Muses represented the divine origin of all culture: see Zeller *op. cit.* p. 365. 'The philosophical schools (and, I think, other scholastic establishments) were in the eye of the law religious foundations (θίασοι) for the worship of the Muses, and accordingly they had each a Μουσεῖον or chapel dedicated to those divinities. The Muses were therefore in a special sense the deities of philosophers.' (H. Jackson.)

12. πάντων] neut. after ἐμπ. κ. σοφ. 'skilled and wise in all subjects': σοφός is sometimes used with a genitive, e.g. Aesch. *Suppl.* 453 κακῶν σοφός.

ἡ γὰρ ἐκ τῶν ἀτόμων Ἐπικούρου θεογονία τῶν μὲν ἀπείρων κόσμων ἐξορίος ἐστίν, εἰς δὲ τὴν ἀπειρον ἀκοσμίαν πεφυγάδευται.

*Οτι οὐκ ἐπίπονον τῷ θεῷ τὸ ἐργάζεσθαι.

(9) Ἐργάζεσθαι δέ γε καὶ διοικεῖν καὶ εὐεργετεῖν τε καὶ 5
προκῆδεσθαι καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα τοῖς μὲν ἀργοῖς καὶ ἄφροσι
καὶ ἀσθενέσι καὶ κακούργοις ἴσως ἐπαχθῇ, οἷς ἐγκατέλεξεν
ἑαυτὸν Ἐπίκουρος, τοιαῦτα φρονήσας περὶ τῶν θεῶν· τοῖς
δὲ σπουδαίοις καὶ δυνατοῖς καὶ συνετοῖς καὶ σώφροσιν,
οἷους εἶναι χρὴ τοὺς φιλοσόφους (πόσῳ γε μᾶλλον τοὺς 10
θεούς;), οὐχ ὅπως ἀηδὴ ταῦτα καὶ προσάτη ἀλλὰ καὶ
τερπνότετα καὶ πάντων μᾶλλον ἀσπαστότατα, οἷς τὸ

1 η γαρ] om γαρ I || Ἐπικουρου] -οι I || 2 εξοριος] εξορος Vig || 5 εργαζ.
δε] om δε BO || γε] τε I || 7 και ασθενεσι] om O || 9 και δυνατ.] post και
συνετ. O

1. Ἐπικ. θεογονία] The gods of Epicurus seem to have been created or at least material beings like men, but unlike them immortal and perfectly happy, with bodies analogous to our bodies, ethereal and consisting of the finest atoms: cf. Lucr. v 148, 9 *tenuis enim natura deum longeque remota Sensibus ab nostris*. See Zeller p. 467.

id. τῶν μὲν ἀπείρων...πεφυγάδ.] 'has indeed (by their theory) been put outside the bounds of their infinite worlds, but (in consequence) is banished to this infinite disorder of theirs.' It is impossible to reproduce the play on κόσμων and ἀκοσμίαν. Epicurus held that the gods had no concern in mundane affairs, but, D. argues, this in conjunction with his other theories makes 'confusion worse confounded.' For ἀπείρων κόσμ. cf. p. 133 κόσμ. ἀπείρ. ἀποτελεῖν.

5. The truth is that Epicurus has read his own inherent idleness and dislike of exertion into the nature of the Gods as he has pictured them.

Whereas even Hesiod, let alone the Bible, has shown us that strenuousness and a desire to attain perfection are to be preferred to all temporal advantages. Democritus himself half realized this when he said he would rather discover a single cause than gain the kingdom of Persia: and yet he displayed the strangest inconsistency in asserting that Τύχη was supreme in all matters but allowing it no place in the affairs of men. For Democritus begins his book entitled Τροθῆκαι with the statement that men's idea of Τύχη is an idle fiction and that Γνώμη (judgement) overrules Τύχη. Practical minded folk seek their pleasure in works of practical beneficence, and philosophers seek it in instructing their fellows in the truth. How then can Epic. and Dem. venture to say that the gods exist at all, if they do not think they take any practical part in the management of the world?

11. οὐχ ὅπως] 'not only not,' see p. 114.

ἀμελὲς καὶ τὸ μέλλειν τι πράττειν τῶν χρηστῶν ὄνειδος,
ὡς ἐκείνους τε ποιητῆς νουθετεῖ συμβουλευῶν,

“μὴδ’ ἀναβάλλεσθαι ἐς τ’ αὔριον,”

καὶ προσεπαπειλῶν,

5 “αἰεὶ δ’ ἀμβολιεργὸς ἀνὴρ ἄτρησι παλαίει.”

ἡμᾶς τε σεμνότερον παιδεύει προφήτης, θεοπρεπῇ μὲν
ὄντως ἔργα τὰ κατ’ ἀρετὴν ὑπάρχειν λέγων, τὸν δὲ ὀλι-
γωροῦντα τούτων ἐξάγιστον. Ἐπικατάρατος γάρ, φησίν,
ὁ ποιῶν τὰ ἔργα Κυρίου ἀμελῶς. εἶτα καὶ τοῖς μὲν ἀμαθέσιν

10 ὁστινοσοῦν τέχνης, καὶ ἀτελεστέροις διὰ τὸ τῆς πείρας
ἄηθες καὶ τὸ τῶν ἔργων ἀτριβές, κάματος ἐγγίνεται ταῖς
ἐπιχειρήσεσιν· οἱ δὲ προκόπτοντες, καὶ μᾶλλον ἔτι οἱ
τέλειοι, ῥαδίως ἂ μετίασι κατορθοῦντες γάννυνται, καὶ
μᾶλλον ἂν ἔλοιντο τὰ εἰωθότα πράττοντες ἀνύειν καὶ
15 τελεσιουργεῖν ἢ πάντα σφίσιν ὑπάρξαι τὰ ἐν ἀνθρώποις
ἀγαθὰ. Δημόκριτος γοῦν αὐτός, ὡς φασιν, ἔλεγε βούλεσθαι

2 ἐκεῖνοισι] -ον I || 3 ἐς τ’] εἰς I Vig || 5 αἰεὶ δ... ἀποκρητῶν βίου] om B ||
ἀμβολιεργος] ἀμβολιοεργος I || 7 λέγων] -ειν I || 8 τούτων] -ω I || φησιν] om
I Vig || 9 τοῖς μὲν] om μὲν Holl || 10 ἀτελεστέροις] διατελ. Holl || 11 ἀηθες]
αἰεῖς Holl || ἐργων] -ον I || κάματος] καμινος O || 12 ἐτι οἱ] αἰτιοι I ||
13 μετίασι] μετεῖσι Holl

1. μέλλειν τι πράττειν] ‘delay in doing something,’ the pres. inf. being the usual construction with μέλλειν in this sense.

2. ἐκείνους τε] sc. the heathen, to whom the poets were to some extent what the Bible is to us: to these are opposed ἡμᾶς τε (viz. the Christians) in the next sentence.

3. μὴδ’ ἀναβάλλ. κτλ.] Hes. Ἔργ. κ. Ἡμ. 408.

5. αἰεὶ δ’ κτλ.] *ibid.* 411.

7. κατ’ ἀρετὴν] ‘according to the standard of virtue’; the phrase is a reminiscence of Arist. *Nic. Eth. passim*.

8. ἐξάγιστον] ‘accursed’: cf. p. 73.

10. Ἐπικατάρατος κτλ.] Jer. xlviii (xxxix) 10.

9. τοῖς μὲν... γάννυνται] given

with one or two variants in Holl *Fragmente* 361 p. 147 from Cod. Vat. 1553.

12. οἱ τέλειοι] ‘those who have reached perfection’ in a general sense. For a special meaning of the phrase see p. 68.

13. γάννυνται] often spelt γάννυντ. ‘are cheered.’

15. τελεσιουργεῖν] ‘to bring to perfection,’ ‘accomplish’: cf. Prov. xix 4 (7) ὁ πολλὰ κακοποιῶν τελεσιουργεῖ κακίαν.

16. Δημόκριτος... ἔλεγε] The ‘happiness of the king of Persia’ was proverbial. Compare Hor. *Od.* ii 12. 21, iii 9. 4. In line 1 (p. 157) οἱ = *σὺ*. Αἰτιολογίαν: cf. Eus. *H. E.* iv 29. 3 τῇ δὲ τοῦ Ἀδάμ σωτηρίᾳ παρ’ ἐαυτοῦ τὴν αἰτιολογίαν ποιησάμενος.

μᾶλλον μίαν εὐρεῖν αἰτιολογίαν ἢ τὴν τῶν Περσῶν οἱ βασιλείαν γενέσθαι· καὶ ταῦτα μάτην καὶ ἀναιτίως αἰτιολογῶν, ὥς ἂν ἀπὸ κενῆς ἀρχῆς καὶ ὑποθέσεως πλανωμένης ὁρμώμενος, καὶ τὴν ῥίζαν καὶ τὴν κοινὴν ἀνάγκην τῆς τῶν ὄντων φύσεως οὐχ ὀρῶν, σοφίαν δὲ 5 μεγίστην ἡγούμενος τὴν τῶν ἀσόφως καὶ ἡλιθίως συμβαινόντων κατανόησιν, καὶ τὴν τύχην τῶν μὲν καθόλου καὶ τῶν θείων δέσποιναν ἐφιστὰς καὶ βασιλίδα, καὶ πάντα γενέσθαι κατ' αὐτὴν ἀποφαινόμενος, τοῦ δὲ τῶν ἀνθρώπων αὐτὴν ἀποκηρύττων βίου, καὶ τοὺς πρεσβεύον- 10 τας αὐτὴν ἐλέγχων ἀγνώμονας. τῶν γοῦν Ἵπποθικῶν ἀρχόμενος λέγει· Ἄνθρωποι τύχης εἰδωλὸν ἐπλάσαντο, πρόφασιν ἰδίης ἀνοίας· φύσει γὰρ γνώμη τύχῃ μάχεται· καὶ τὴν ἐχθίστην τῇ φρονήσει ταύτην αὐτὴν ἔφασαν

1 αἰτιολογίαν] ἀπολ. I || τὴν] om O || τῶν II.] om τῶν I || 3 ὥς αὖ] om an IO || 8 ἐφιστὰς] ἐπιστὰς I || 13 ἀνοίας] -ης BO || γνώμη τυχή] γνώμη τυχη coniec Routh

4. τὴν κοινὴν ἀνάγκην] It is obvious that D. only uses this expression to describe the supreme will and purpose of God in contradistinction to the Epicurean theory of chance and not as a fatalist: cf. 1 Cor. ix 16, etc.

6. τῶν ... συμβαινόντων] See above.

7. τὴν τύχην...δέσπ...κ. βασιλ.] Cf. Lucr. v 77 *fortuna gubernans*, and vi 31 *seu casu seu vi quod sic natura parasset*. For βασιλίδα cf. p. 146.

10. τῶν μὲν καθόλου καὶ τῶν θείων] 'of things universal and (even) of things divine,' corresponds to τοῦ δὲ...ἀποκηρ. βίου 'and yet warning her off from matters of human life and conduct.'

11. τῶν ... Ἵπποθικῶν] 'Suggestions' or 'Precepts.' The title is not included in the list of Democritus's works, but may be the same as his Ἵππομήματα ἠθικά. For the quotation see Stob. *Ecl. Eth.*

ii c. 7, p. 345, Democr. *Ethical Fragments*, l. 14 (Mullach i p. 340).

12. τύχης εἰδωλὸν] 'the figure of Chance.' Though εἰδωλὸν is not here used in a technical sense, yet we may note in passing that Democritus formulated a theory of εἰδῶλα which was adopted by Epicurus; see Zeller *op. cit.* pp. 457, 8, and cf. Lucr. iv 42 ff. *Dico igitur rerum effigies tenuisque figuras Mittier ab rebus summo de corpore rerum... speciem ac formam similem gerit eius imago Cuius cumque cluet de corpore fusa vagari.*

13. γνώμη τύχῃ] Routh's conjecture γνώμη τύχῃ seems probable, because τύχῃ is the subject of the passage not γνώμη. For the sentiment Viger appositely quotes Cic. *pro Marc.* § 7 *numquam temeritas cum sapientia commiscetur nec ad consilium casus admittitur.*

14. ταύτην αὐτὴν ἔφασαν] The quotation is usually considered to end at τὴν τύχην, in which case the

κρατεῖν' μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ταύτην ἄρδην ἀναιροῦντες καὶ ἀφανίζοντες ἐκείνην ἀντικαθιστάσιν αὐτῆς. οὐ γὰρ εὐτυχῇ τὴν φρόνησιν, ἀλλ' ἐμφρονεστάτην ὕμνοῦσι τὴν τύχην. οἱ μὲν οὖν τῶν βιωφελῶν ἔργων ἐπιστάται ταῖς πρὸς τὸ
 5 ὁμόφυλον ἐπικουρίαις ἀγάλλονται, ἐπαίνου τε ὀρέγονται καὶ κλέους ἐφ' οἷς αὐτῶν προκάμνουσιν, οἱ μὲν τρέφοντες, οἱ δὲ κυβερνῶντες, οἱ δ' ἰώμενοι, οἱ δὲ πολιτευόμενοι· οἱ δὲ γε φιλόσοφοι καὶ σφόδρα παιδεύειν ἐπιχειροῦντες ἀνθρώ-
 10 πους φρυάττονται. ἡ τολμήσουσιν Ἐπίκουρος ἡ Δημό-
 κριτος εἰπεῖν, ὡς ἀσχύλλουσι φιλοσοφούντες; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ θυμηδίαν ταύτης ἂν ἐτέραν προθεῖντο. καὶ γὰρ εἰ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἡδονὴν εἶναι φρονοῦσιν, ἀλλ' αἰδεσθήσονται γε μὴ

3 εμφρον.] φρο perit in O εμφανεστατην G || 4 οι μεν ουν... πολιτευομενοι om B || βιωφελων] βιοφ. I || 5 επαινου τε] επαινουνται I || 6 αυτων] αυτοι coniec Routh || 9 η τολμ.... φιλοσοφουντες om B || τολμησουσιν] -ατωσαν O || 10 ασχαλλ.] ασχαλ. I || 11 προθειντο] προσθωντο I

subject of ἔφασαν, ἀντικαθιστάσιν and ὕμνοισι is 'men in general'; but it is possible that the quotation ends at μάχεται and in that case the subject of the verbs will be 'the Epicureans.' It makes little difference whether ταύτην represents τύχην and αὐτὴν represents φρόνησιν or vice versa. 'Men (or the Epicureans) have said that this (chance) which is the greatest enemy of intelligence yet has the mastery over it.' Κρατεῖν is used with the accus. as well as with the gen. (and dat.).

1. ἄρδην] 'utterly': from αἶρειν and so lit. 'by lifting up bodily.'

3. ὕμνοῦσι τὴν τύχην] We may compare Soph. *O. T.* 977—9 Τί δ' ἂν φοβοῖτ' ἄνθρωπος ὧ τὰ τῆς τύχης Κρατεῖ, πρόνοια δ' ἐστίν οὐδενὸς σαφές; Εἰκὴ κράτιστον ζῆν ὅπως δύναιτό τις, and Eur. *Alc.* 785—9 Τὸ τῆς τύχης γὰρ ἀφανὲς οἱ προβήσεται, Ἐκαστ' οὐ διδασκόν, οὐδ' ἀλίσκεται τέχνη... Εὐφραυνε σαυτὸν, πῖνε, τὸν καθ' ἡμέραν Βίον λογίζου σόν, τὰ δ' ἄλλα τῆς τύχης.

4. ταῖς πρὸς τὸ ὁμόφ. ἐπικ.] 'measures which advance the interests of their kind.'

6. ἐφ' οἷς] = ἐπὶ τοῖτοισι ᾧ, 'for their labours on behalf of others.' αὐτῶν (gen. aft. προκαμν.) sc. τῶν ὁμοφύλων or the like.

ιδ. τρέφοντες] 'purveyors of ways and means' (Salmond), but 'rearers (of families)' is better.

9. φρυάττονται] properly of horses, 'to neigh and prance,' hence of men 'to give themselves airs.' 'Yes, and our philosophers plume themselves greatly on their efforts to instruct mankind.'

10. ἀσχύλλουσι] 'vex themselves,' opp. to φρυάττονται above.

ιδ. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ θυμηδίαν... προθεῖντο] 'nay, they could not consider any pleasure preferable to this' (i.e. the pleasure of philosophizing).

11. τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἡδονὴν εἶναι] 'The only unconditional good, according to Epicurus, is pleasure... In calling pleasure the highest object in life we do not mean...sensual enjoy-

λέγειν ἥδιον αὐτοῖς εἶναι τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν. τοὺς δὲ θεούς, περὶ ὧν οἱ μὲν ποιηταὶ παρ' αὐτοῖς ἄδουσι 'δωτήρας ἑάων,' οὗτοι δὲ οἱ φιλόσοφοι μετὰ τωθείας εὐφημοῦσι, θεοὶ πάντων ἀγαθῶν ἀδωρήτοί τε καὶ ἀμέτοχοι. καὶ τίνι τρόπῳ τεκμηριούνται θεοὺς εἶναι, μήτε παρόντας καὶ 5 πρᾶττοντάς τι ὀρώντες (ὥς οἱ τὸν ἥλιον καὶ τὴν σελήνην καὶ τοὺς ἀστέρας θαυμάσαντες διὰ τὸ θέειν ἔφασαν κεκληῆσθαι θεοὺς), μήτε τινὰ δημιουργίαν αὐτοῖς ἢ κατασκευὴν προσνέμοντες, ἢ ἐκ τοῦ θεῖναι, τοῦτ' ἔστι ποιῆσαι, θεοποιήσωσιν αὐτούς (τούτου γὰρ ἕνεκα πρὸς ἀλήθειαν ὁ 10

1 ἥδιον] ιδιον I || αὐτοῖς IO αὐτοῖς vulgo || το φιλοσοφ.] τι του φιλος.
BO || 2 περι ων...θαυμασαντες] om B || δωτηρας] δοτ. O || 3 τωθειας] -ιας I ||
4 αδωρητοι τε] om τε I Vig || 6 οἱ Dind vulgo οἱ σοι O || 7 θειειν] θειω I ||
9 ιω εκ...εξωγραφ. σκιας] om B || 10 ενεκα] -εν I

ments at all, but the freedom of the body from pain and the freedom of the soul from disturbance (*ἀταραξία*)... The root from which it springs and therefore the highest good is intelligence.' Zeller pp. 473 and 476, but see also pp. 478 foll. for other admissions of Epicurus.

1. ἥδιον] 'a higher form of pleasure': the reading is one of Viger's many conjectures now proved correct: the older reading being ἡδὺ δν. D. appears to understand ἡδονήν in the ordinary sense without giving Epicurus credit for his refinements, and to mean that even Epic. would say that τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν was ἥδιον (τῆς ἡδονῆς). The play on the words is quite in his manner.

ιδ. τοὺς δὲ θεούς] The accus. is governed by εὐφημοῦσιν, but the construction is a little confused through D.'s loose use of μέν and δέ.

2. δωτήρας ἑάων] 'givers of good gifts,' an Homeric phrase, e.g. *Od.* viii 325 and 335.

3. τωθείας] 'scoffing' from τωθά-ζειν, a curious form for τωθασμός.

ιδ. εὐφημοῦσι] 'sing their praises,' said sarcastically.

4. ἀδωρήτοί] sc. εἰσι: here act., opp. to δωτ. ἑάων. See Zeller pp. 467 and 8. The sentence looks like a quotation.

5. τεκμηριούνται] Cf. Thucyd. i 3 and 9: the middle voice here means 'find evidence,' according to Dr Gifford.

6. ὥς οἱ...θαυμάσ. ...ἔφασαν] 'even as those who admired the sun, etc. said.' With the old reading (ὥς οἱ) the sense would be 'like those who admiring...said.'

7. διὰ τὸ θέειν...ἐκ τοῦ θεῖναι] The former derivation is given by Plato *Cratyl.* 397 C, to which there is a quite distinct reference in this passage; the latter by Herod. ii 52 ὅτι κόσμῳ θέντες τὰ πάντα πρήγματα καὶ πάσας νομὰς εἶχον (both quoted by Liddell and Scott): cf. Aesch. *Suppl.* 80 εἰ θελῇ θεὸς εὖ παναληθῶς. This is hardly the place to discuss the correct etymology: but it is not unlikely that the root is θε as found in τίθημι, though Curtius proposes a root *thes* = 'to pray': see Peile's *Introd. to Philol.* p. 37 (3rd ed. 1875).

κρατεῖν· μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ταύτην ἄρδην ἀναιροῦντες καὶ ἀφανίζοντες ἐκείνην ἀντικαθιστάσιν αὐτῆς. οὐ γὰρ εὐτυχὴ τὴν φρόνησιν, ἀλλ' ἐμφρονεστάτην ὑμνοῦσι τὴν τύχην. οἱ μὲν οὖν τῶν βιωφελῶν ἔργων ἐπιστάται ταῖς πρὸς τὸ
 5 ὁμόφυλον ἐπικουρίαις ἀγάλλονται, ἐπαίνου τε ὀρέγονται καὶ κλέους ἐφ' οἷς αὐτῶν προκάμνουσιν, οἱ μὲν τρέφοντες, οἱ δὲ κυβερνῶντες, οἱ δ' ἰώμενοι, οἱ δὲ πολιτευόμενοι· οἱ δὲ γε φιλόσοφοι καὶ σφόδρα παιδεύειν ἐπιχειροῦντες ἀνθρώ-
 10 κριτος εἰπεῖν, ὥς ἀσχάλλουσι φιλοσοφούντες; ἀλλ' οὐδὲ θυμηδίαν ταύτης ἀν' ἑτέραν προθεῖντο. καὶ γὰρ εἰ τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἡδονὴν εἶναι φρονοῦσιν, ἀλλ' αἰδεσθήσονται γε μὴ

3 εμφρον.] φρο perit in O εμφανεστατην G || 4 οἱ μὲν οὖν...πολιτευόμενοι om B || βιωφελῶν] βιοφ. I || 5 ἐπαίνου τε] ἐπαινοῦνται I || 6 αὐτῶν] αὐτοὶ coniec Routh || 9 ἡ τολμ...φιλοσοφούντες om B || τολμῆσουσιν] -αῶσαν O || 10 ἀσχαλλ.] ἀσχαλ. I || 11 προθεῖντο] προσθίοντο I

subject of ἔφασαν, ἀντικαθιστάσιν and ὑμνοῦσι is 'men in general'; but it is possible that the quotation ends at μάχεται and in that case the subject of the verbs will be 'the Epicureans.' It makes little difference whether ταύτην represents τύχην and αὐτὴν represents φρόνησιν or *vice versa*. 'Men (or the Epicureans) have said that this (chance) which is the greatest enemy of intelligence yet has the mastery over it.' Κρατεῖν is used with the accus. as well as with the gen. (and dat.).

1. ἄρδην] 'utterly': from αἶρην and so lit. 'by lifting up bodily.'

3. ὑμνοῦσι τὴν τύχην] We may compare Soph. *O. T.* 977—9 Τί δ' ἂν φοβοῖτ' ἄνθρωπος ὧς τὰ τῆς τύχης Κρατεῖ, πρόνοια δ' ἐστὶν οὐδενὸς σαφές; Εἰκὴ κράτιστον (ἦν ὅπως δύναται) τις, and Eur. *Alc.* 785—9 Τὸ τῆς τύχης γὰρ ἀφανές οἱ προβήσεται, Κάστ' οὐ διδάκτον, οὐδ' ἀλίσκεται τέχνη... Εὐφραϊνε σαντόν, πῖνε, τὸν καθ' ἡμέραν βίον λογιζούσόν, τὰ δ' ἄλλα τῆς τύχης.

4. ταῖς πρὸς τὸ ὁμόφ. ἐπικ.] 'measures which advance the interests of their kind.'

6. ἐφ' οἷς] = ἐπὶ τοῖς αἰ., 'for their labours on behalf of others.' αὐτῶν (gen. aἰ. προκάμν.) sc. τῶν ὁμοφύλων or the like.

id. τρέφοντες] 'purveyors of ways and means' (Salmond), but 'rearers (of families)' is better.

9. φρονάττονται] properly of horses, 'to neigh and prance,' hence of men 'to give themselves airs.' 'Yes, and our philosophers plume themselves greatly on their efforts to instruct mankind.'

10. ἀσχάλλουσι] 'vex themselves,' opp. to φρονάττονται above.

id. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ θυμηδίαν ... προθεῖντο] 'nay, they could not consider any pleasure preferable to this' (i.e. the pleasure of philosophizing).

11. τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἡδονὴν εἶναι] 'The only unconditional good, according to Epicurus, is pleasure... In calling pleasure the highest object in life we do not mean...sensual enjoy-

λέγειν ἥδιον αὐτοῖς εἶναι τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν. τοὺς δὲ θεούς, περὶ ὧν οἱ μὲν ποιηταὶ παρ' αὐτοῖς ἄδουσι 'δωτήρας ἑάων,' οὗτοι δὲ οἱ φιλόσοφοι μετὰ τωθείας εὐφημοῦσι, θεοὶ πάντων ἀγαθῶν ἀδωρήτοί τε καὶ ἀμέτοχοι. καὶ τίνι τρόπῳ τεκμηριούνται θεοὺς εἶναι, μήτε παρόντας καὶ 5 πράττοντάς τι ὁρῶντες (ὡς οἱ τὸν ἥλιον καὶ τὴν σελήνην καὶ τοὺς ἀστέρας θαυμάσαντες διὰ τὸ θέειν ἔφασαν κεκλήσθαι θεούς), μήτε τινὰ δημιουργίαν αὐτοῖς ἢ κατασκευὴν προσνέμοντες, ἔν' ἐκ τοῦ θεῖναι, τοῦτ' ἔστι ποιῆσαι, θεοποιήσωσιν αὐτούς (τούτου γὰρ ἕνεκα πρὸς ἀλήθειαν ὁ 10

1 ἥδιον] ἴδιον I || αὐτοῖς IO αὐτοῖς vulgo || το φιλοσοφ.] τι του φιλοσ.
BO || 2 περι ὧν...θαυμασάντες] om B || δωτήρας] δοτ. O || 3 τωθείας] -ιας I ||
4 ἀδωρητοὶ τε] om τε I Vig || 6 οἱ Dind vulgo οἱ σοοι O || 7 θέειν] θεειν I ||
9 ἢν ἐκ...ἐξωγραφ. σκίας] om B || 10 ἕνεκα] -εν I

ments at all, but the freedom of the body from pain and the freedom of the soul from disturbance (*ἀταραξία*)... The root from which it springs and therefore the highest good is intelligence.' Zeller pp. 473 and 476, but see also pp. 478 foll. for other admissions of Epicurus.

1. ἥδιον] 'a higher form of pleasure': the reading is one of Viger's many conjectures now proved correct: the older reading being ἡδὺ ὄν. D. appears to understand ἡδονήν in the ordinary sense without giving Epicurus credit for his refinements, and to mean that even Epic. would say that τὸ φιλοσοφεῖν was ἥδιον (τῆς ἡδονῆς). The play on the words is quite in his manner.

ιδ. τοὺς δὲ θεούς] The accus. is governed by εὐφημοῦσιν, but the construction is a little confused through D.'s loose use of μέν and δέ.

2. δωτήρας ἑάων] 'givers of good gifts,' an Homeric phrase, e.g. *Od.* viii 325 and 335.

3. τωθείας] 'scoffing' from τωθά-ζειν, a curious form for τωθασμός.

ιβ. εὐφημοῦσι] 'sing their praises,' said sarcastically.

4. ἀδωρητοὶ] sc. *εἰσὶ*: here act., opp. to *δοτ.* ἑάων. See Zeller pp. 467 and 8. The sentence looks like a quotation.

5. τεκμηριούνται] Cf. Thucyd. i 3 and 9: the middle voice here means 'find evidence,' according to Dr Gifford.

6. ὡς οἱ...θαυμάσ...ἐφασαν] 'even as those who admired the sun, etc. said.' With the old reading (ὡς οἱ) the sense would be 'like those who admiring...said.'

7. διὰ τὸ θέειν...ἐκ τοῦ θεῖναι] The former derivation is given by Plato *Cratyl.* 397 C, to which there is a quite distinct reference in this passage; the latter by Herod. ii 52 *ὅτι κόσμῳ θέντες τὰ πάντα πρήγματα καὶ πάσας νομὰς εἶχον* (both quoted by Liddell and Scott): cf. Aesch. *Suppl.* 80 *εἰ θεῖη θεὸς εὐ παναληθῶς*. This is hardly the place to discuss the correct etymology: but it is not unlikely that the root is *θε* as found in *τίθημι*, though Curtius proposes a root *thes* = 'to pray': see Peile's *Introd. to Philol.* p. 37 (3rd ed. 1875).

τῶν ἀπάντων ποιητῆς καὶ δημιουργοῦς μόνος ἐστὶ θεός),
μήτε διοίκησιν ἢ κρίσιν ἢ χάριν αὐτῶν τινὰ πρὸς ἀνθρώ-
πους ἐκτιθέμενοι, ἵνα φόβον ἢ τιμὴν ὀφλήσαντες προσκυ-
νήσωμεν αὐτοῖς;

- 5 Ἡ τοῦ κόσμου προκύντας Ἐπίκουρος καὶ τὸν οὐράνιον
ὑπερβὰς περίβολον, ἢ διὰ τινων κρυφίων, ἃς μόνος οἶδεν,
ἐξελλθὼν πυλῶν, οὗς ἐν τῷ κενῷ κατείδε θεοὺς καὶ τὴν
πολλὴν αὐτῶν ἐμακάρισε τρυφήν; κακέιθεν ἐπιθυμητῆς
γενόμενος τῆς ἡδονῆς καὶ τῆς ἐν τῷ κενῷ ζηλωτῆς διαίτης,
10 οὕτω πάντας ἐπὶ τὴν τοῦ μακαρισμοῦ τούτου μετουσίαν,
ἐξομοιωθησομένους ἐκείνοις τοῖς θεοῖς, παρακαλεῖ, συμπό-
σιον αὐτοῖς μακάριον, οὐχ ὅπερ οἱ ποιηταί, τὸν οὐρανὸν ἢ
τὸν Ὀλυμπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ κενὸν συγκροτῶν, ἕκ τε τῶν ἀτόμων

6 οἶδεν] εἶδεν (οἱ in marg) I || 7 οὐς] τους coniec Vig || 10 ἐπὶ τὴν] om
τὴν I || τούτου] om O || 12 αὐτοῖς] -ος I || 13 ἀτόμων] ἀτμῶν coniec Vig

3. φόβ. ἢ τιμ. ὀφλήσ.). 'under an obligation of fear or reverence': the accus. here is an extension of its use with ὀφλίσκ. for the penalty of conviction, not the charge; the form ὀφλήσ., as if from ὀφλέω, is late and not classical.

5. *When did Epicurus catch sight of the lazy, luxurious life of the gods, that he incites us all to imitate their style of living? And how comes it that he so frequently invokes one or other of these gods in his writings, if they have no interest in our concerns? Evidently it was to avoid the charge of being an atheist, which had proved fatal to Socrates. It was not because he looked intelligently either on the heavens or the earth, as writers in the Bible had done. And yet unless these men are quite blind, they must surely see that the Bible account of God's creation is the right one.*

10. τοῦ κόσμου προκύντας] 'peeping out from (i.e. beyond) the world.'

7. οὐς...τρυφήν] 'pronounced the gods whom he saw in the void

and their great enjoyment happy.' Viger's conjecture τοῖς would perhaps make the sentence run better (and down below we have τῆς ἐν τῷ κενῷ...διαίτης): but it is not necessary if we take both οὐς...θεοῖς and τὴν π. αὐτ. τρ. as objects after ἐμακάρ. For τρυφήν ('life of enjoyment') cf. *Liturg. of St Mark* ᾧ καὶ ἐχαρίσω τὴν ἐν παραδελῶ τρυφήν.

10. ἐπὶ τὴν τοῦ μακαρ. τ. μετουσ.] Some such idea as this was actually in Epicurus's mind in recognizing the existence of gods: see Zeller *op. cit.* p. 466.

11. συμπόσιον] 'a place of revelry,' not, as more commonly, 'a company of revellers': see Liddell and Scott (1890) s.v.

13. συγκροτῶν] 'hammering together,' 'knocking up': possibly D. uses the word with a humorous reference to the 'clashing' of the atoms.

13. ἕκ τε τῶν ἀτόμων] Viger's conjecture ἀτμῶν ('vapours') is quite needless.

τὴν ἀμβροσίαν αὐτοῖς παρατιθείς, καὶ προπίνων αὐτοῖς ἐξ ἐκείνων τὸ νέκταρ; καὶ δὴ καὶ κατ' ἐκείνων τῶν μηδὲν πρὸς ἡμᾶς ὅρκους τε καὶ ὀρκισμοὺς μυρίους τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ βιβλίοις ἐγγράφει, ὁμνύς τε συνεχῶς "μὰ Δία" καὶ "νῆ Δία," ἐξορκῶν τε τοὺς ἐντυγχάνοντας καὶ πρὸς οὓς δια- 5 λέγοιτο "πρὸς τῶν θεῶν," οὐ τίς που δεδιὼς αὐτὸς ἢ δεδιττόμενος ἐκείνους τὴν ἐπιορκίαν, κενὸν δὲ τοῦτο καὶ ψευδὲς καὶ ἄργον καὶ ἄσημον ἐπιφθεγγόμενος τοῖς λόγοις αὐτοῦ παραρτήμα, οἷον εἰ καὶ χρέμπτοιο καὶ πτύοι, τὸ τε πρόσωπον στρέφοι καὶ τὴν χεῖρα κινοίη. τοιαύτη γὰρ 10 ἀδιανόητος ἦν ἢ παρ' αὐτῷ καὶ ματαία ὑπόκρισις ἢ τῶν θεῶν ὀνομασία. ἀλλὰ τοῦτο μὲν πρόδηλον, ὅτι μετὰ τὸν

1 καὶ κατ' om καὶ IO || 3 ὀρκους] -ου I || 4 ἐγγράφει] -οι I || 5 ους] οἰς I || 6 αὐτος] coniec αὐτους Vig || 9 παραρτήμα] -υμα O || 11 ἦν] add αὐ I om O

2. κατ' ἐκείν, τ. μηδὲν πρὸς ἡμ.] Viger translates *illis de rebus quae nihil ad nos pertinent*: but what matters are these? 'Ἐκείνων = τῶν θεῶν: though the gods according to Epicurus are 'nothing to us,' he garnishes his books with frequent oaths by them. For this use of κατὰ cf. Heb. vi 13, 16: it occurs several times in the LXX; Grimm refers to Dem. p. 553, 17 and 23, and quotes Longinus κατὰ πάντων ὤμνε τῶν θεῶν. Μηδὲν πρὸς ἡμ. is used as an indeclinable phrase.

3. ὀρκους τε καὶ ὀρκισμοὺς] In LXX the two words seem nearly synonymous. 'Ὀρκίζω is used both in LXX and N.T. (e.g. Mark v 7) in the sense of to 'adjure,' and probably ὀρκ. τε κ. ὀρκισμ. means 'oaths and adjurations' here, ὀρκους corresponding to ὁμνύς, and ὀρκισμοὺς to ἐξορκῶν.

5. τοὺς ἐντυγχάνοντας] 'his readers,' cf. p. 52.

ib. πρὸς οὓς διαλέγοιτο] 'with whomsoever he conversed': the opt. is iterative.

7. τὴν ἐπιορκίαν] As the text stands, this must be direct accus. after δεδιὼς and accus. of respect after δε-

διεττ. 'neither himself fearing nor frightening them (sc. τοὺς ἐντυγχάνοντας) as to perjury.' Viger's conjecture αὐτοὺς (sc. τοὺς θεοὺς) would simplify the sentence, 'neither fearing the gods nor frightening his readers in the matter of perjury.'

9. παραρτήμα] 'appendage.' Socrates preferred νῆ τῶν κύνων and the like expressions to swearing by the gods.

ib. οἷον εἰ] 'of the same efficacy as if.' Such actions then as now were regarded as doing away with the effect of what had been said.

ib. πτύοι] For superstitious practices in the matter of spitting see Becker *Charicles* p. 132 n. 2.

10. τοιαύτη γὰρ ... ὀνομασία] 'so meaningless and empty a pretence was his naming of the gods': ἢ παρ' αὐτῷ ('that we find in his writings') must be taken with ἢ τῶν θ. ὀνομ.

12. μετὰ τὸν Σωκρ. θάνατ.] As this occurred in 399 B.C. and Epicurus was not born till 342 B.C., D. must greatly exaggerate the effect of it on Epicurus, to say the least.

Σωκράτους θάνατον κατεπτηχώς Ἀθηναίους, ὥς μὴ δοκοίη τοῦθ', ὅπερ ἦν, ἄθεος εἶναι, κενὰς αὐτοῖς ἀνυποστάτων θεῶν τερατευσάμενος ἐξωγράφησε σκιάς. οὔτε γὰρ εἰς οὐρανὸν ἀνέβλεψε νοεροῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, ἵνα τῆς ἐναργοῦς 5 ἄνωθεν φωνῆς ἀκούσῃ, ἧς ὁ προσεκτικὸς θεατὴς κατακούσας ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι Οἱ οὐρανοὶ διηγοῦνται δόξαν θεοῦ, ποίησιν δὲ χειρῶν αὐτοῦ ἀναγγέλλει τὸ στερέωμα, οὔτε τῇ διανοίᾳ κατείδεν εἰς τοῦδαφος· ἔμαθε γὰρ ἄν, ὅτι· Τοῦ ἐλεόους Κυρίου πλήρης ἡ γῆ, καὶ ὅτι Τοῦ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. 10 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα γάρ, φησι, Κύριος εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐπέβλεψε καὶ ἐνέπλησεν αὐτὴν τῶν ἀγαθῶν αὐτοῦ· ψυχὴν παντός ζώου ἐκάλυψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτῆς. εἰ δὲ μὴ σφόδρα τυφλώτουσιν, ἐπισκεψάσθωσαν τὴν παμποίκιον τῶν ζώων πολυπληθείαν, τὰ χερσαῖα, τὰ πτηνὰ, τὰ ἔνδρα, καὶ 15 κατανοησάτωσαν ὡς ἀληθὴς ἐπὶ τῇ πάντων κρίσει γέγονεν

2 αυτοῖς] -ων O || 5 ης...οτι] λεγουσης B || 7 τη διαν.] om τη I || 9 και οτι ...γη] om B || 10 και μετ'...προσωπον αυτης om B || κυριος] om I || 11 αυτου αυτου O || ψυχην] -η Vig marg || 13 επισκεψασθ.] επισκεψατωσαν O || 14 πολυπληθειαν] -θειαν I || 15 αληθης] -es I || κρισει] om I κτισει coniec Vig

1. ὥς μὴ δοκοίη κτλ.] 'that he might not appear to be what he really was' (i.e.) 'an atheist.' That the Epicureans were sincere and not merely opportunists/ in their belief about gods see Zeller *op. cit.* pp. 465 foll.

2. κενὰς ... σκιάς] Cf. Sext. *Math.* ix 25 'Ἐπικούροισι δὲ ἐκ τῶν κατὰ τοὺς ὕπνους φαντασιῶν οὐκ αὐτοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐννοοῦν ἐσπακέναι θεοῦ. μεγάλων γὰρ εἰδῶλων φησὶ καὶ ἀνθρωπομορφῶν κατὰ τοὺς ὕπνους προσπιπνόντων ὑπέλαβον καὶ ταῖς ἀληθείαις ὑπάρχειν τινὰς τοιούτους θεοὺς ἀνθρωπομορφούς: see too Lucr. ii 1161—1193 etc.

3. τερατευσάμενος] 'making up fables' (Lat. *portenta loqui*).

4. νοεροῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς] 'with intelligent eyes': for this use of *noeros* (opp. to *doximos*) Liddell and Scott quote Sext. *Math.* vii 325. Its

usual meaning is 'intellectual,' 'mental,' and later on it becomes equivalent to λογικός, 'spiritual,' e.g. *Lit. of St Mark* τὸ ἅγιον καὶ ὑπερουράνιον καὶ νοερὸν σου θυσιαστήριον.

6. Οἱ οὐρανοὶ...τὸ στερέωμα] Ps. xviii (xix) 2, where A gives ἀναγελεῖ and B ἀναγγέλλει.

8. Τοῦ ἐλέους...ἡ γῆ] Ps. xxxiii (xxxiii) 5.

9. Τοῦ κυρίου...αὐτῆς] Ps. xxxiii (xxxiv) 1.

10. Καὶ μετὰ τ...αὐτῆς] Ecclus. xvi 29, 30, where A gives ἐπὶ and B εἰς. Viger's marginal suggestion of ψυχῇ here for ψυχῆν is not borne out by the MSS of LXX: ψυχῆν is 2nd accus. after ἐκάλυψε.

15. ἐπὶ τῇ π. κρίσει] 'when He pronounced judgement on all things': Viger's conjecture κτίζει is not needed. The words καὶ πάντα... καλὰ are a paraphrase of Gen. i 31.

ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ δεσπότου, καὶ πάντα κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ πρόσταξιν πέφηνε καλὰ.

Ταῦτά μοι ἀπὸ πλείστων ἐξηγήσονται τῶν πρὸς Ἐπίκουρον Διονυσίῳ τῷ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἐπισκόπῳ πεποιημένων.

(10) Holl *Fragmente* 363 p. 147: *Pitra Anal. Sacr.* 11 p. xxxvii. 5

Φύσει κατὰ τὴν πρώτην τάξιν ἐστὶ πρεσβύτερος καὶ πρόγονος ὁ τεχνίτης τῶν τεχνιτευομένων ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

(11) Holl *Fragm.* 364 p. 147: *Sacr. Parall. Rurfusc.* fol. 55.

Ἐργαστήριον ἀνθρώποις καὶ θέατρον, διδασκαλείον καὶ γυμνάσιον ὁ κόσμος ἠνέργει, ἵν' αὐτὸν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ 10 πολυπραγμονήσαντες τὸ μέγιστον ἐπὶ τὴν αὐτῶν γνῶσιν ἐφελκώμεθα.

(12) Holl *Fragm.* 365 p. 148: *Sacr. Parall. Rurfusc.* fol. 55.

—ἐπεὶ καὶ σύμβουλος ἀγαθὸς ὤφθῃ ξένοις ὁ πολλακίς 15 ἐν οἰκείᾳ βούλῃ σφαλών. τυφλώττει μὲν τις ἐπὶ πολὺ περὶ τὰ αὐτῷ προσήκοντα διὰ φιλαυτίαν· ἀπροσπαθῶς δὲ καὶ σχολαζούσῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ τοῖς ἐκτὸς προιῶν ῥᾶον αὐτῶν εὐσύνοπτον ἴσχει καὶ καταφανῇ τὴν διάθεσιν.

7 «π. αυτού» om *Pitra* || 13 «συμβουλος» coniec *Routh* «συμβολος» Holl || 15 «σφαλων» an legendum «σφαλεῖς»? || 17 «προιων» an legendum «προσιων»? || 18 «αυτων» coniec *Routh* «ον» Holl

6. *The producer is anterior to his productions.*

ib. Φύσει...τεχνιτευομ.] 'for by nature the craftsman is in the first rank, (being) senior to and the progenitor of the things produced by his craft.' The phrase κατὰ τὴν πρ. τ. no doubt refers to something that has gone before. For πρεσβύτ. cf. p. 183 and for τῶν τεχνιτ. cf. p. 184.

9. *A study of nature should lead us to knowledge of self.*

10. ἠνέργει] This form of the perf. is not recognized by Liddell and Scott, who give ἀνέργα: it is questionable whether the tense is active or passive here (see Liddell and Scott s.v.).

11. τὸ μέγιστον...ἐφελκ.] 'that we may be drawn to the knowledge of ourselves, (which is) of chief

importance.' Cf. p. 126. Τὸ μέγιστον is in apposition to the sentence ἐπὶ τὴν...ἐφελκ.

14. *One who has failed to advise himself well, is sometimes a good counsellor to others: for in their case he is not blinded by self-love but exercises a calm and clear judgement, and this very process will make him better acquainted with himself.*

ib. ὤφθῃ] Perhaps a 'gnomic' aor. but, the sentence being incomplete, we do not know what it gives the reason for.

16. φιλαυτίαν] See p. 126.

ib. ἀπροσπαθῶς] 'without passionate affection': cf. προσπάθεια on p. 126 and Clem. Alex. *Strom.* iv p. 481 ἀπολιπεῖν μὲν γένος τὸ κοσμικόν, ἀπολιπεῖν δὲ οὐσίαν καὶ κτῆσιν πᾶσαν διὰ τὸ ἀπροσπαθῶς βιοῦν.

18. αὐτῶν] sc. τῶν ἐκτὸς. The

εἶτα ἐκείνοις συγκροτηθεῖς καὶ διαδονισθεῖς, ἐντρεχέστερος τε νοεῖν γενόμενος, καὶ ἑαυτοῦ ποτὲ συναισθήσεται, εἴ γε καὶ τῆς ἐν τοῖς περικειμένοις ἀληθείας ὀξυτερῆς ἐπιγνώμων γένοιτο.

5 (13) Holl *Fragm.* 366 p. 148: *Sacr. Parall. Rurfusc.* fol. 55.

Οὐχ ἀπλῶς τῶν μεγίστων τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τῶν ὑπ' αὐτὸν καὶ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ αἰῶνος, ἀλλὰ πάντων καὶ τῶν ἐλαχίστων ἄπειρος καὶ ἀτέλεστος ἀνθρώποις ἢ γνῶσις.

2 συναισθησεται] συνεσθ. Holl || 6 μεγίστων] μεριστῶν nonnulli || υπ'] υπερ coniec Routh || 8 ἀπειρος καὶ] om καὶ Routh qui coniecit ἀτέλεστος τε || ἀνθρώποις] των εν ανθ. Routh

gen. depends on διάθεσιν. The reading αὐτόν makes no sense.

1. συγκροτηθεῖς] Cf. συγκροτῶν above p. 160.

ib. διαδονισθεῖς] from διαδονίζειν, a collateral form of διαδοεῖν ('to toss to and fro').

ib. ἐντρεχέστερος...νοεῖν] 'Ἐντρεχής, 'ready,' 'keen,' is a classical word and its construction with an inf. is like δεινὸς λέγειν, ὀξὺς ἐπινοῆσαι, etc.

2. ἑαυτοῦ] Routh's addition of συναισθήσεται (which is found also with the gen. in Arist. *Nic. Eth.* ix 9) is now proved correct.

ib. εἴ γε...γένοιτο] 'if so be he become a keen discernor also of the truth in things that surround him.'

6. *Human knowledge can never grasp all the facts of the natural*

world.

ib. μεγίστων] opp. to ἐλαχίστων: the reading μεριστῶν is due perhaps to an attempt to connect this fragment with the passage on p. 147.

ib. τῶν ὑπ' αὐτόν] sc. τὸν κόσμον: cf. Ecclus. i 3 ὅψος οὐρανοῦ καὶ πλάτος γῆς καὶ ἄβυσσος...τὸς ἐξιχνιάσει; The whole sentence indeed seems to be based upon Ecclus. i, 9.v.

7. τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ αἰῶνος] Cf. *ibid.* i 2 ἡμέρας αἰῶνος τίς ἐξαριθμήσει; and again v 9 and v 19 (23).

8. ἀπειρος κ. ἀτέλ. ἀνθ. ἢ γνῶσις] 'knowledge is infinite and without end for men' (i.e. always imperfect and incomplete). Cf. p. 226 οὐδὲς γὰρ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ὁλοκλήρως καταλαβεῖν δύναται.

Δ. THE CONTROVERSY BETWEEN THE TWO DIONYSII.

The prominence which after events gave to the utterances of Dionysius on the subject of Sabellianism, and especially to his controversy with Dionysius of Rome in connexion with it, renders a somewhat full discussion of our author's position desirable.

Sabellius was a Libyan of the Pentapolis by birth, and in his native district as well as at Rome his views had been wide-spread some time before we find the Alexandrian Bishop attacking them: in fact Sabellius himself was probably already dead by that time. It was in 257 that Dionysius called the attention of Xystus (or Sixtus) II to this pernicious heresy, which, in laying too much stress on the unity of the Godhead, hopelessly confounded the Three Persons in the Trinity. "I have sent unto you," he says, "with reference to the doctrine which has now arisen at Ptolemais in the Pentapolis, for it is impious and contains much blasphemy about the Almighty God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, and much unbelief about His only begotten Son, the First-begotten of all creation, the Incarnate Word, and a want of perception of the Holy Spirit¹." From this it appears as if Dionysius was unaware that these errors were not of quite recent origin in either the East or the West, and the statement is also important because it shows that this later phase of Sabellianism was seen to endanger the dignity of the Third Person as well as of the First and Second. In Libya the heresy gained such a hold upon the Church that even certain of the Bishops were infected with it and the Son of God was

¹ See pp. 51 f.

no longer preached¹. Dionysius therefore, feeling his responsibility for the churches under his care², became active in trying to eradicate the evil. Eusebius (*H. E.* vii 26. 1) mentions a number of letters which he wrote on the subject "to Ammon, Bishop of the Church at Berenice³, to Telesphorus, to Euphranor, and again to Ammon and Euporus." In one of these letters, which Athanasius generally speaks of as addressed *πρὸς Εὐφράνορα καὶ Ἀμμώνιον*⁴ (though the title does not exactly tally with any in Eusebius's list) and which was written about the year 260, Dionysius made use of certain illustrations and expressions about the Son of God, which were seized hold of by some members of the Church either at Alexandria or in the Pentapolis as heretical. This letter was apparently one of the later ones of the series; for Athanasius says that it was when Dionysius's earlier overtures had failed to produce any good effect that he felt impelled to write it in order to vindicate the true relation of the Son to the Father by an appeal to Scripture⁵.

Dionysius's critics laid a formal complaint against him before his namesake, who had by now succeeded the martyred Xystus II as Bishop of Rome, and in so doing they accused him of having fallen into five errors whilst correcting the false views of the Sabellians:

(1) separating the Father and the Son (*διαρρεῖ καὶ μακρύνει καὶ μὴ ῥίξει τὸν υἱὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρός*, Athan. *de sent.* D. 16);

(2) denying the eternity of the Son (*οὐκ αἰεὶ ἦν ὁ θεὸς πατήρ, οὐκ αἰεὶ ἦν ὁ υἱός, ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν θεὸς ἦν χωρὶς τοῦ λόγου, αὐτὸς*

¹ ἐν Πενταπόλει τῆς ἀνω Λιβύης τηλικαῦτά τινας τῶν ἐπισκόπων ἐφρόνησαν τὰ Σαβελλίου καὶ τοιοῦτον ἰσχυσαν ταῖς ἐπινοαῖς ὡς ὀλίγον δεῖν μηκέτι ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις κηρύττεσθαι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ (Athan. *de sent.* D. 5). Sabellius had invented the word *υἱοπάτωρ* to designate the Godhead (Athan. *de synod.* 16; Hil. *de Trin.* iv 12; Harnack *Hist. of Dogma* iii pp. 85 ff.).

² αὐτὸς γὰρ εἶχε τὴν μέριμναν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν ἐκείνων (*de sent.* D. 5).

³ This was one of the five chief cities of the Pentapolis.

⁴ *ibid.* 9 and 10: in chap. 6 it is spoken of as *πρὸς Ἀμμώνιον* only.

⁵ The whole sentence in *de sent.* D. 5 runs as follows: ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐπαύοντο ἀλλὰ καὶ μᾶλλον ἀναιδέστερον ἡσέβουν, ἠναγκάσθη πρὸς τὴν ἀναίδειαν ἐκείνων γράψαι τὴν τοιαύτην ἐπιστολὴν καὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἐκ τῶν εὐαγγελίων παραθέσθαι, ἵν' ἐπειδὴ τολμηρότερον ἐκείνοι τὸν υἱὸν ἡρνοῦντο καὶ τὰ ἀνθρώπινα αὐτοῦ τῷ πατρὶ ἀνέτιθεσαν, οὕτως οὗτος δείξας ὅτι οὐχ ὁ πατήρ ἀλλ' ὁ υἱὸς ἐστίν ὁ γενόμενος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος, πείσῃ τοὺς ἀμαθεῖς μὴ εἶναι τὸν πατέρα υἱόν, καὶ οὕτως λοιπὸν κατ' ὀλίγον ἐκείνους εἰς τὴν ἀληθινὴν ἀναγὰγῃ θεότητα τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τὴν γνῶσιν τὴν περὶ τοῦ πατρός.

δὲ ὁ υἱὸς οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γενηθῆναι, ἀλλ' ἦν ποτὲ ὅτε οὐκ ἦν· οὐ γὰρ αἰδιὸς ἐστὶν ἀλλ' ὕστερον ἐπεγένονεν, *ibid.* 14);

(3) naming the Father without the Son and the Son without the Father (πατέρα λέγων οὐκ ὀνομάζει τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πάλιν υἱὸν λέγων οὐκ ὀνομάζει τὸν πατέρα, *ibid.* 16);

(4) virtually rejecting the term ὁμοούσιος as descriptive of the Son (προσφέρουσιν ἔγκλημα κατ' ἐμοῦ ψεῦδος ὃν ὡς οὐ λέγοντος τὸν χριστὸν ὁμοούσιον εἶναι τῷ θεῷ, *ibid.* 18);

(5) speaking of the Son as a creature of the Father and using misleading illustrations of their relation (ποίημα καὶ γενητὸν εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, μήτε δὲ φύσει ἴδιον, ἀλλὰ ξένον κατ' οὐσίαν αὐτὸν εἶναι τοῦ πατρὸς, ὥσπερ ἐστὶν ὁ γεωργὸς πρὸς τὴν ἀμπελον καὶ ὁ ναυπηγὸς πρὸς τὸ σκάφος. καὶ γὰρ ὡς ποίημα ὦν οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γένηται, *ibid.* 4).

Upon receiving this complaint Dionysius of Rome appears to have convened a synod which condemned the expressions complained of¹, and the Roman Bishop addressed a letter upon the subject of Sabellianism and the modes of correcting it to the Church of Alexandria (pp. 169 f.). From motives of delicacy he made no actual mention of his Alexandrian brother-bishop in this letter whilst criticising his views, but wrote to him privately asking for an explanation². The extract given on pp. 177 ff. is from the former of these two letters. The Ἐλεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία was Dionysius's reply to the latter. It was drawn up in four books and is no doubt the work referred to by Eus. *H. E.* vii 26. 1 συντάττει δὲ περὶ τῆς αὐτῆς ὑποθέσεως (sc. κατὰ Σαβελλίου) καὶ ἄλλα τέσσαρα συγγράμματα, ἃ τῷ κατὰ Ῥώμην ὁμωνύμῳ Διονυσίῳ προσφωνεῖ³. So far as we can now judge, it appears to have satisfied his critics at the time and was certainly held in high repute by the ancient Church: for

¹ ἀλλὰ τινων αἰτιασαμένων παρὰ τῷ ἐπισκόπῳ Ῥώμης τὸν τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας ἐπίσκοπον ὡς λέγοντα ποίημα καὶ μὴ ὁμοούσιον τὸν υἱὸν τῷ πατρὶ, ἡ μὲν κατὰ Ῥώμην σύνοδος ἡγανάκτησεν (Athan. *de synod.* 43): cf. *ibid.* 45 πρὸ αὐτῶν (sc. the Nicene Fathers) ἦσαν οἱ Διονύσιοι καὶ οἱ ἐν Ῥώμῃ τὸ τηρικαῦτα συνελθόντες ἐπίσκοποι.

² ἔγραψεν ὁμοῦ κατὰ τε τῶν τὰ Σαβελλίου δοξαζόντων... ἰσὴν καὶ κατὰ διάμετρον ἀσέβειαν εἶναι λέγων τὴν τε Σαβελλίου καὶ τὴν τῶν λεγόντων κτίσμα καὶ ποίημα καὶ γενητὸν εἶναι τὸν τοῦ θεοῦ λόγον. ἐπέστειλε δὲ καὶ Διονυσίῳ δηλώσαι περὶ ὧν εἰρήκασι κατ' αὐτοῦ (*de sent. D.* 13): see Harnack *op. cit.* 89.

³ D. speaks of ἄλλη ἐπιστολή, which he had sent in his defence either to the Bishop of Rome or to some one else, on p. 188: see note *in loc.* and Basil *de Sp. Sanct.* 29, § 72 (p. 198).

not only does Eusebius quote an important extract from it in his *Praeparatio Evangelica* vii 19 (pp. 182 ff.), but also, when Arius promulgated his views and appealed to Dionysius's statements in support of them¹, especially those contained in the letter πρὸς Εὐφρόνους καὶ Ἀμμώνιον, Athanasius (*de sent. Dion.*) undertook an elaborate defence of his famous predecessor, and in so doing made those extensive quotations from the Ἐλεγχος which now form the bulk of our remaining text. Basil also has preserved for us three other short extracts (pp. 196 and 198) in his work *de Spiritu Sancto* (29 § 72), though his defence of Dionysius here and in his Epistle (1 ix) to Maximus is much more critical and judicious than that of Athanasius. The references to the Ἐλεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία in the controversy between Jerome and Rufinus about the heretical teaching to be found in Origen's writings (Hieronym. *adv. Ruf.* ii 17) are only of a general character and add nothing to our knowledge of its contents².

One other short sentence is found in a considerable number of mss and is given on p. 185.

The Letter of Dionysius of Rome

πρὸς Σαβελλιανούς

The extract given on pp. 177 ff. comes from Athanasius *de decret. Nic. Syn.* 26 (cf. *de sent. Dion.* c. 13). Its contents seem to suggest that it forms the second portion of the letter. It deals with the way in which the school of Alexandria in general, and Dionysius its exponent in particular, met the false teaching of the Sabellians, whilst the first portion probably dealt with the Sabellians themselves. The language of the extract, though very different in style from that of Dionysius of Alexandria, and exhibiting distinct traces of Western modes of thought (in its directness and avoidance of subtleties), is

¹ Hence the remark of Gennadius (*de eccl. dogm.* 4) *Dionysius fons Arii*.

² e.g. (scribit Rufinus) *Dionysium Alexandrinae urbis episcopum, virum eruditissimum, contra Sabellium voluminibus disputantem in Arianum dogma delabi*: cf. n. 1 on p. 173 for other expressions.

excellent Greek in its way and gives no impression that the writer felt hampered by it in expressing his meaning.

Two main points are treated of in the extract. First there is the charge of virtual tritheism, which Dionysius of Rome brings against the Alexandrian Church in opposing the Patripassian views of Sabellius (*διαρρύντας καὶ κατατέμνοντας καὶ ἀναρρύντας ... τὴν μοναρχίαν εἰς... θεότητας τρεῖς... οἱ κατὰ διάμετρον, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν, ἀντίκεινται τῇ Σαβελλίου γνώμῃ*, and again *τρεῖς θεοὺς τρόπον τινὰ κηρύττουσιν*). This, he says, is the practical result of speaking of *τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ξένας ἀλλήλων, παντάπασιν κεχωρισμένας*; for such an expression, which is however stronger than Dionysius of Alexandria himself had used, ignores (a) the essential unity that there is between *ὁ θεὸς τῶν ὅλων* and the Divine Word, (b) the indwelling and abiding of the Holy Spirit in God (*ἐμφιλοχερεῖν* and *ἐνδιατῆσθαι* are the verbs used), and (c) the summing up and gathering together of both the Word and the Spirit into the Almighty Father (here the verbs are *συγκεφαλαιοῦσθαι* and *συνάγεσθαι*). It will be seen when we come to discuss Dionysius of Alexandria's defence that the expressions criticized are somewhat rough reproductions of his own utterances, so far as we can gather them from Athanasius's writings. Dionysius of Rome rather unfairly remarks that the Alexandrian doctrine repeats the perverse error of Marcion as to three *ἀρχαί* in the Godhead.

Secondly, there is the charge of teaching that the Son was the creature (*ποίημα*) of the Father. Here again the Roman Bishop gives an unsympathetic turn to at least one expression or set of expressions used by his Alexandrian brother: to attribute the sense of *χειροποίητον τρόπον τινὰ* to his statements about the Father as *ποιητής* is perhaps a strictly fair comment on the illustration of the *ναυπηγός* and the *σκάφος*, but it is obvious that few similes will hold beyond a certain point and need to be considered in relation to their setting. It is not clear in what sense Dionysius of Alexandria had spoken of the *Λόγος* (i.e. whether as the Word in His eternal and essential relations to God or as the Incarnate Word); in any case the Roman Bishop's remarks on the eternity of the *Λόγος* take no account of the subtle distinctions drawn by Eastern theologians with regard to that doctrine¹. Little

¹ The Alexandrian School of Theology following upon the lines of later Greek philosophy had sought to distinguish the Word Immanent in the Godhead (*ἐνδιάθετος*), the Personal Word (*ἐνυπόστατος*) and the Incarnate Word.

objection can be taken to the difference he seeks to establish between *γένεον* (which would wrongly be applied to the Son, as denying His eternity, but which Dionysius of Rome thinks is involved in calling Him *ποίημα*) and *γενένηται* (which only suggests His eternal Generation and Sonship); and this is the main argument of this section of the fragment. Yet here again some of the Scriptural quotations, on which the argument is based, are, as the notes will show, to say the least, of doubtful applicability¹.

The extract ends with a brief repetition of the essential unity of the Godhead, which these attempts at separating the Persons tend to destroy, and of the dignity of the Son, which is marred by attributing *ποίησις* to the Father in regard to Him. The realization of the Scriptural statements "I and the Father are one," and "I in the Father and the Father in Me," is necessary to the preservation of the unity of the Divine Trinity.

The text of the extract is based on that of Routh (*Rel. Sacr.* iii pp. 373 ff.), who quotes the readings of *Codex Regius* on the authority of Montfaucon.

Ἐλεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία

The first fragment we possess is embedded in Eus. *Præpar. Evang.* vii 19 and deals with the thesis *μὴ ἀγέννητον εἶναι τὴν υἱὸν*. Eusebius tells us that it comes from the first book, and, though it is easy to imagine its place in the argument as to the eternal Generation of the Son, yet the passage itself is not directed so much against the Sabellians or against the Roman critics of Dionysius as against the recent theories of some kind of heretics not mentioned by name². These persons had assumed the *ἀγενεσία* of matter and had only attributed the management and disposal of it to God. But this, he says, is impossible: for on the one point it puts matter on a level with God, whilst on the other it subordinates matter to Him. And further the theory only makes God a superior artisan or crafts-

¹ See notes on p. 181.

² Dionysius himself perhaps recognizes the partial irrelevancy of the discussion at the end of the passage: *πολὺς μὲν οὖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺτους ὁ λόγος, ἀλλ' οὐ νῦν ἡμῶν πρόκειται* (p. 185).

man, moulding and shaping that which He did not originate. Yet this view by which God endowed matter with its proper qualities as according to His infinite wisdom He saw fit is better than others which have been held (see Dr Jackson's notes on pp. 182 and 185). The text of this fragment is mainly Dr Gifford's (see p. 130).

With the exception perhaps of the short sentence given on p. 185, the exact position of which in the argument is not easy to define, though it would seem to belong to some discussion of *μοναρχία* in its relation to the Trinity, all the other extracts we possess have a direct bearing upon the questions at issue between the two Dionysii and are all derived from Athanasius's writings or (in three instances) from those of Basil.

Let us see how Dionysius defended himself on the five points mentioned above. (1) As to the charge of separating the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, on which the extract from Dionysius of Rome's letter dwells¹, he distinctly denies it: "Each of the names mentioned by me," he says, "is inseparable and indivisible from its neighbour: I say Father and, before I bring in the Son, I signify Him too in the Father. I bring in the Son: even if I had not already mentioned the Father, He would in any case be implied in the Son. I add the Holy Spirit and at once I suggest His Source and Channel." The very names employed imply one another. "How then can I who use them imagine that they are altogether divided and separated from one another?" (p. 192). And again: "Thus each is in each, the one being different from the other: and being two, They are one."

(2) As to the eternity of the Son, Dionysius is equally distinct and emphatic. God was always the Father, and therefore Christ was always the Son, just as, if the sun were eternal, the daylight would also be eternal. The Son derives His being from the Father and is related to the Father as the rays are to the light (see p. 187).

(3) The charge of omitting the Son in speaking of the Father and *vice versa* is refuted in what is said under (1): the one name involves the other.

(4) Dionysius's rejection or non-employment of the term *δμοούσιος* is not so easily disposed of. He practically acknowledges that, as he did not find it anywhere in Scripture, he had not used it, but at the same time he maintains that he had

¹ e.g. *τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ἕνα ἐστὶν ἀλλήλων παντάπασι κεχωρισμένας* (p. 178).

employed figures which suggested a similar relationship (συγγένεια), e.g. the figure of parent and child who are ὁμογενεῖς, and seed and root and plant which are ὁμοφυῆ, and again source and stream (p. 189), and in another place ὁ ἐν καρδίᾳ λόγος and ὁ διὰ γλώσσης νοῦς προπηδῶν. But, as Bethune-Baker (*Early History of Christian Doctrine* chap. viii pp. 113 ff.) has pointed out, in considering such epithets as equivalents to ὁμοούσιος, Dionysius of Alexandria shows that he had not grasped the tradition of the West of one *substantia* of Godhead existing in three *personae*: to him it occurred to think of three *personae* of the same *genus* and *natura*, i.e. to acknowledge rather the generic than the essential oneness of the Godhead¹. And it is noteworthy, as Harnack says², that even in the Ἐλεγχος, so far as we can tell, the word ὁμοούσιος is never actually used; and further that Athanasius's attempt to defend Dionysius's doubtful utterances by referring them to the *human* nature of Christ is not warranted by the facts of the case³.

(5) Perhaps however the most serious misunderstanding naturally arose from Dionysius of Alexandria speaking of the Son as ποίημα and illustrating the word by the γεωργός with his vine and the ναυπηγός with his boat. As we have seen, Dionysius of Rome took strong exception to this, and with some show of reason, if with undue pressing of the figures. Dionysius of Alexandria's defence is that, though he had undoubtedly used such rather unsuitable (ὡς ἀχρειστέρων) figures somewhat casually (ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς), yet they were not the only ones employed, but several others more suitable and apposite were immediately adduced (such as those mentioned under (4) above). And he complains that, instead of considering these latter figures, the critics had fastened upon the first two in order to assail him.

In fact, as Athanasius (*de sent. Dion.* 14) tells us, that was the head of his complaint against his accusers generally, that they did not take his utterances as a whole (ὁλοκλήρως) but slashed his writings about (περικόπτοντας αὐτοῦ τὰς λέξεις) and made what sense of them they liked with no good conscience but with an evil intent; he compared them to

¹ See further on this matter lower down where the use of ἐπόστασις in the writings of the two Dionysii is discussed (p. 173).

² *Hist. of Dogma* iii p. 92 n. 2.

³ See e.g. *de sent. Dion.* 9 and 10.

those who found fault with St Paul's epistles, the reference being apparently to 2 Cor. x 10¹.

With regard to the word *ποίημα* itself Dionysius points out that the corresponding word *ποιητής* is used in a great number of different ways (besides that of *χειροτέχνης*) both in ordinary conversation, e.g. *ποιηται καὶ τῶν ἰδίων καλοῦνται λόγων οἱ σοφοί* (p. 194), and in the Scriptures, e.g. *ποιηταὶ νόμου καὶ κρίσεως καὶ δικαιοσύνης* (p. 195), and that he had only used it in close connexion with *πατήρ* (*μετὰ τὸ εἰπεῖν πατέρα ποιητὴν ἐπαγήσοχα*, p. 193), which showed that he meant to use *ποιεῖν* as equivalent to *γεννᾶν*. The figure of the *νοῦς* and the *λόγος* therefore seems to please him best: for here *οὔτε ὁ νοῦς ἄλογος οὔτε ἄνους ὁ λόγος, ἀλλ' ὁ γε νοῦς ποιεῖ τὸν λόγον ἐν αὐτῷ φανείς, καὶ ὁ λόγος δεικνύσι τὸν νοῦν ἐν αὐτῷ γινόμενος κτλ.* (p. 197); and thus the Father has the Son as His Interpreter and Messenger (*ἐρμηνεῖα καὶ ἄγγελον ἑαυτοῦ*, p. 197).

Two other phrases, on which Dionysius of Rome had seized for criticism, remain to be considered. (1) Sabellius, according to Athan. *c. Arian.* iv 25, had maintained that *ὥσπερ διαίρεσις χαρισμάτων εἰσὶ, τὸ δὲ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα, οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ ὁ αὐτὸς μὲν ἐστὶ, πλατύνεται δὲ εἰς υἱὸν καὶ πνεῦμα*. In combating this *πλατυσμός* (expansion) of Sabellius, which did not sufficiently distinguish the Three Persons of the Trinity, Dionysius of Rome feels that Dionysius of Alexandria had not been careful enough in stating *τὴν θείαν τριάδα εἰς ἓνα, ὥσπερ εἰς κορυφὴν τινα (τὸν θεὸν τῶν ὅλων τὸν παντοκράτορα λέγω), συγκεφαλαιοῦσθαι τε καὶ συνάγεσθαι*. In the Ἐλεγχος (p. 193) the Alexandrian Bishop consents to use both *πλατύνειν* and *συγκεφαλαιοῦσθαι* so long as an orthodox sense is given to both terms: if we so expand the Unity into the Trinity as not to divide it (*ἀδιαίρετον*), we must likewise so sum up the Trinity as not to subtract from it (*ἀμείωτον*).

(2) The use of the word *ὑπόστασις* was a yet more distinct source of confusion between them. The Roman Bishop maintains that if you so separate (*μερίζειν*) the Trinity as to speak of *τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις*, you at once set up *τρεῖς θεότητες* (pp. 177 and 181). The Alexandrian Bishop no less stoutly maintains to the end, according to Basil *de Spir. Sancto*, chap. 29 § 72 (p. 196), that

¹ Cf. Hieron. *adv. Ruf.* ii 17 *de adulteratione librorum Origenis*, where Rufinus is accused of shirking the real issue between them by raising fresh issues, e.g. *Athanasius episcopus sic Dionysii defendit errorem, Apostolorum scripta similiter depravata sunt*.

if by the *ὑποστάσεις* being three, they say they are separated (*μεμερισμένως*), three they are, however much the statement is disliked, or else they must completely destroy the Divine Trinity. Here it appears as if only the supposed consequences of the expression were at stake (i.e. the dividing up of the Godhead), but the truth is that the two combatants were using the word *ὑπόστασις* in rather different senses¹. To Dionysius of Alexandria *ὑπόστασις* implied something distinct from *οὐσία*, whereas to Dionysius of Rome the two were almost interchangeable terms. *Οὐσία* however could be used in two senses: (1) *particular* existence (almost equivalent to individual or person), and (2) existence *in general*, the essence shared by several things or persons of the same class, and this is the sense attached to *οὐσία* by Dionysius of Alexandria. So also *ὑπόστασις* had two possible meanings: (1) that of *individual* attributes and so equivalent to person, and this is how Dionysius of Alexandria as a rule used it; (2) that of *οὐσία* in the *generic* sense, and so it was used long after the period now under discussion; Dionysius himself seems to use it somewhat in this sense on p. 184. But at Rome the deficiencies of the Latin language increased the confusion. Abstract thought being unsuitable to the Roman mind, *essentia*, the proper translation of *οὐσία*, never came into use, and *substantia* (with a suggestion of almost material existence) took its place, though this naturally would represent *ὑπόστασις*. Hence Dionysius of Rome would rather have expected that his native term *persona* (person), which with him had no evil associations, would have been represented in a Greek treatise on the Trinity by *πρόσωπον*, not by *ὑπόστασις*, but *πρόσωπα* (*rôles*) had been so misapplied by the Sabellians in treating of the Godhead² that orthodox Greek thinkers were shy of the word. These facts will explain the misunderstanding of the two Champions of Truth, and it is sad to think that their controversy did little to remove it, and that the Alexandrian Bishop's rather unguarded expressions gave countenance in after days to so much further misunderstanding and difficulty.

It is interesting to compare Basil's defence of Dionysius the Great with that of Athanasius. As we have observed in

¹ See above on *ὁμοούσιος* (p. 172) and cf. Bethune-Baker *op. cit.* pp. 113 ff., to whose lucid explanation I am much indebted here. See also Strong *J. T. S.* vol. iii 36, Liddon *Bampton Lect.* p. 33, and Schwane *Dogmengeschichte* i 144.

² See Harnack *op. cit.* pp. 87 and 88.

the course of these remarks, the latter is very thorough and unreserved in maintaining his predecessor's orthodoxy: he not only supports Dionysius in his complaints that the critics picked out one or two expressions and pressed them unfairly to the neglect of the general tenour of his argument, but he also urges a defence of those less fortunate expressions which is itself barely defensible¹. He will not in fact see that anything which Dionysius had said could fairly be alleged in support of Arianism (the rising heresy of his own time).

Basil on the contrary is much more temperate in his defence. There are three passages in which he refers to Dionysius of Alexandria. The first is in *de Spiritu Sancto*, chap. 29 § 72, from which come the three short but important extracts from the Ἑλεγχος given on pp. 196 and 198. In the preceding § 71 Basil had mentioned both the Dionysii as well as Clemens Romanus and Irenaeus amongst those who in the doxology used either the form καὶ or σὺν τῷ πνεύματι indiscriminately, and quotes the closing sentence of the Ἑλεγχος with the remark that "it is surprising to hear (such honour paid by him to the Holy Spirit)" but adds that "no one can say that it was altered afterwards: for he would not have insisted so much on his having received the formula (from the ancients) if he had said ἐν τῷ πνεύματι, the latter being a common form, whereas it was the former that required defence." The second reference is in *Ep. i* ix to Maximus the Philosopher, who had consulted him as to the orthodoxy of Dionysius the Great. Basil's reply is this: "We do not admire all the man says, some things indeed we distinctly contradict. For he is, so far as we know, the first man who sowed the seed of the impiety now prevailing as to τὸ ἀνόμιον. Yet I do not think wickedness of purpose to be the cause but his vehement desire to oppose Sabellius." Basil then proceeds to compare Dionysius to a gardener who in trying to straighten the branch of a tree pulls it too much the other way, and continues: "The result is that he exchanges one evil for another and misses the ὁρθότης τοῦ λόγου. Consequently he is very variable in his compositions, sometimes rejecting τὸ ὁμοούσιον, because his opponent had used it to disprove the ὑποστάσεις, and sometimes adopting it where he is answering his namesake². And moreover about the Spirit also he has uttered words which are by no means becoming to the Spirit, banishing Him from the adorable Godhead and

¹ See p. 194.

² Hardly an accurate statement: see p. 171.

reckoning Him in a lower rank with created and subject nature. Such therefore is the man (as we find him).” It has been thought that Basil here retracts the approval of Dionysius’s views, which, as a young man, he had expressed; but the former quotation shows, as much as the latter, that he was always rather suspicious of Dionysius’s phraseology, though at heart he believed him to be sound and orthodox. The third reference is in *Ep.* ii 188 to Amphilochius *περὶ κανόνων*: here again Basil freely criticizes Dionysius’s attitude towards heretical baptism, particularly in connexion with the Pepucenes (one of the Montanist heresies). He is surprised that Dionysius *κανονικὸς ὢν* did not see the blasphemous results of accepting their baptism *εἰς πατέρα καὶ υἱὸν καὶ Μοντανὸν ἢ Πρίσκυλλον*: we however must be, he says, careful to avoid his mistake.

Basil’s opinion of the Roman Dionysius is a high one: in *Ep.* ii 70 to Damasus (*de synodo*) he speaks of him as *ἐκείνον τὸν μακαριώτατον ἐπίσκοπον παρ’ ὑμῖν ἐπὶ τε ὁρθότητι πίστεως καὶ τῇ λοιπῇ ἀρετῇ διαπρέψαντα*, and refers to a letter of his to the Church of Caesarea (Basil’s own see), and to a signal proof of kindness which he had given in bringing about the release of Christian captives in those parts (*πέμπειν τοὺς ἀπολυτρομένους ἐκ τῆς αἰχμαλωσίας τὴν ἀδελφότητα*)¹. Dionysius of Alexandria himself, according to *Eus. H. E.* vii 7. 6, considered his future opponent to be *λόγιός τε καὶ θαυμάσιος ἀνὴρ*, when still only a Roman presbyter (p. 55), and we may well believe that his notorious fair-mindedness and generosity would enable him to retain this good opinion to the end.

The text of the *Ἐλεγχος* here given is in the main based on that of Routh (*Rel. Sac.* iii pp. 390 ff.).

Διονυσίου τοῦ κατὰ Ῥώμην πρὸς Σαβελλιανούς
Ἐπιστολή

(Athan. *de decret. Nic. Syn.* c. 26)

“Ὅτι δὲ οὐ πόλημα οὐδὲ κτίσμα ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ λόγος, ἀλλὰ ἴδιον τῆς τοῦ πατρὸς οὐσίας γέννημα ἀδιαίρετόν ἐστιν, ὡς ἔγραψεν ἡ μεγάλη σύνοδος, ἰδοὺ καὶ ὁ τῆς Ῥώμης ἐπίσκοπος Διονύσιος, γράφων κατὰ τῶν τὰ τοῦ Σαβελλίου φρονούντων, σχετλιάζει κατὰ τῶν ταῦτα τολμώντων λέγειν, καὶ φησιν οὕτως”

¹ See note on p. 45.

Ἐξῆς δ' ἂν εἰκότως λέγοιμι καὶ πρὸς τοὺς διαιροῦν-
 τας καὶ κατατέμνοντας καὶ ἀναιροῦντας τὸ σεμνότατον
 κήρυγμα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ θεοῦ, τὴν μοναρχίαν, εἰς τρεῖς
 δυνάμεις τινὰς καὶ μεμερισμένας ὑποστάσεις καὶ θεότητας
 τρεῖς. πέπυσμαι γὰρ εἶναι τινὰς τῶν παρ' ὑμῖν κατη- 5
 χούντων καὶ διδασκόντων τὸν θεῖον λόγον ταύτης ὑφη-
 γητὰς τῆς φρονήσεως· οἱ κατὰ διάμετρον, ὡς ἔπος εἰπεῖν,

1 διαιροῦντας] καταδιαρ. Cod Reg

1. In opposing the doctrine of Sabellius who says that the Father and the Son are the same, certain of you have been led into a kind of tritheism akin to Marcion's heresy of three principles in the Godhead, thus destroying the Unity of the Trinity and contradicting the Scriptures.

ib. διαρ. καὶ κατατέμν. καὶ ἀναρ.] 'dividing and dissecting and thus destroying': for διαρεῖν cf. διαρεῖ καὶ μακρόνει καὶ μερίζει τὸν υἱὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς (Athan. *de sent. Dion.* 16) and Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* i 6 (p. 10 Mason) τί...ἀκούει...τομὴν καὶ διαίρεσιν καὶ ἀνάλυσιν; iii 8 (p. 84) κατάβαλέ σου...τὰς διαίρεσεις καὶ τὰς τομὰς.

3. τὴν μοναρχίαν] See note on πολυαρχία p. 185.

ib. τρεῖς δυνάμεις τινὰς] The use of the word δύναμις in this connexion is an unusual one, and D. of R. himself seems to be conscious of this and to apologize for it by adding τινὰς. D. of A. appears to have used no language which justified the insinuation: so far as we know, he had only quoted 1 Cor. i 24, where Christ is called δύναμις θεοῦ, and Wisdom vii 25, where σοφία is described as ἀρχὴ τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ δυνάμεως: see pp. 186 and 187.

4. μεμερισμένας] See p. 196.

ib. ὑποστάσεις] See Introduction, pp. 173 f. and n. on p. 196. Acc. to Jerome (*ad Dam.* x 4) *D. Rom. cum tota saecularium schola nihil*

aliud hypostasim nisi usiam (ὀυσίαν) novit. Orig. in *Joh.* tom. ii (p. 71 Brooke) on the other hand speaks of his belief in τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις, and *c. Cels.* viii 12 (p. 229 Kotschau) describes the Father and the Son as δύο τῇ ὑποστάσει πράγματα, where the word means 'person' rather than 'being': cf. in *Joh.* tom. x (p. 131 Brooke). Dionysius of Rome understood D. of A. as if he had meant the word in the sense of 'essence' not 'person.'

ib. θεότητας τρεῖς] Lower down tritheism of a certain kind is definitely attributed to the Alexandrian Church (τρεῖς θεοὺς τρόπον τινὰ κηρύττουσιν): here the abstract term θεότητας in combination with the two other abstract terms δυνάμεις and ὑποστάσεις is not meant to be quite equivalent to θεοὺς but rather suggests 'grades' or 'kinds of God-head.'

5. πέπυσμαι] See Introduction p. 166 for the way in which he had gained this information.

ib. παρ' ὑμῖν] sc. the Alexandrian Church in general: see Introduction p. 167.

ib. κατηχούντων] 'giving oral instruction' (to catechumens and others): cf. Luke i 4 and Gal. vi 6.

6. τὸν θεῖον λόγον] here bears its more ordinary meaning of 'Christian teaching,' i.e. theology in general.

ib. ταύτης ὑφηγητὰς τῆς φρονήσεως] 'who instil this notion.'

7. κατὰ διάμετρον...ἀντίκειται]

ἀντίκεινται τῇ Σαβελλίου γνώμῃ. ὁ μὲν γὰρ βλασφημεῖ, αὐτὸν τὸν υἱὸν εἶναι λέγων τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἔμπαλιν· οἱ δὲ τρεῖς θεοὺς τρόπον τινὰ κηρύττουσιν, εἰς τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις ξένας ἀλλήλων, παντάπασι κεχωρισμένας, 5 διαιροῦντες τὴν ἁγίαν μονάδα. ἡνωσθαι γὰρ ἀνάγκη τῷ θεῷ τῶν ὅλων τὸν θεῖον λόγον· ἐμφιλοχωρεῖν δὲ τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐνδιαιτᾶσθαι δεῖ τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα. ἤδη καὶ τὴν θείαν τριάδα εἰς ἓνα, ὥσπερ εἰς κορυφὴν τινα (τὸν θεὸν τῶν ὅλων τὸν παντοκράτορα λέγω), συγκεφαλαιούσθαί τε καὶ 10 συνάγεσθαι πᾶσα ἀνάγκη· Μαρκίωνος γὰρ τοῦ ματαιόφρονος διδάγμα εἰς τρεῖς ἀρχὰς τῆς μοναρχίας τομὴν καὶ διαίρεσιν, παιδεύμα ὃν διαβολικόν, οὐχὶ δὲ τῶν ὄντως

12 διαιρεσιν] add διορίζει Routh e coniec

'are diametrically opposed' as we say, though the addition of ὡς ἐπος εἰπεῖν suggests that the phrase was still usually employed in its geometrical, not metaphorical, sense: cf. Athan. *de sent. D. c.* 13 (p. 167 n. 2) where this sentence is referred to. Lidd. and Sc. quote Luc. *Catapl.* 4 ἐκ διαμέτρου ἀντικείμεναι.

4. ξένας ἀλλήλ. παντάπ. κεχωρισμ.] a much stronger statement than μεμερισμένας above. We gather from Athan. *de sent. D. c.* 4 that D. of A. had used some such phrase as οὐ φύσει ἴδιος ἀλλὰ ξένος κατ' οὐσίαν τοῦ πατρὸς. See p. 192, where his defence is given, πῶς...μεμερισθαι...καὶ ἀφωρισθαι παντελῶς ἀλλήλων οἴομαι;

6. τὸν θεῖον λόγον] 'the Divine Word' (sc. the Son).

10. ἐμφιλοχωρεῖν] 'to love to dwell in': the word is used (e.g.) by Cyril of Alexandria in *Joñ. v* (lib. ii p. 2057) ἐμφιλοχωρεῖ τοῖς εὐγνώμοσιν ὁ χριστός and Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or. v* 22 (p. 172 Mason) but neither ἐμφιλοχ. nor ἐνδιαιτᾶσθαι (to live in) is ordinarily used of the Holy Spirit. D. of A. uses a different figure on

p. 192 ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν ἐστὶ τὸ πνεῦμα.

7. ἤδη καὶ...πᾶσα ἀνάγκη] In speaking of the Second and Third Persons in the last sentence D. has urged the necessity (ἀνάγκη and δεῖ) of maintaining their Unity with the Almighty Father. Now, he says, it is still further absolutely essential that They should be summed up and gathered into Him. This absolute identification of the term 'the Almighty God' with the Person of the Father is archaic and biblical and might seem to go some way towards justifying the language used by D. of A.

8. εἰς ἓνα...συγκεφαλαιούσθαί] The way in which Dionysius of Alexandria consented to accept these phrases in his reply is given on p. 193 τὴν τριάδα συγκεφαλαιούμεθα εἰς τὴν μονάδα, but so that the Trinity remains ἀμείωτος.

10. Μαρκίωνος γὰρ...μαθήμασιν] It is evident that in this sentence D. of R. suggests a parallel between the teaching which he is impugning and that of Marcion, but the grammatical construction of the sentence is not quite certain. Unless some word like διορίζει, which Routh

μαθητῶν τοῦ χριστοῦ καὶ τῶν ἀρεσκομένων τοῖς τοῦ σωτῆρος μαθήμασιν. οὗτοι γὰρ τριάδα μὲν κηρυττομένην ὑπὸ τῆς θείας γραφῆς σαφῶς ἐπίστανται, τρεῖς δὲ θεοὺς οὔτε παλαιὰν οὔτε καινὴν διαθήκην κηρύττουσαν.

Οὐ μείον δ' ἂν τις καταμέμφοιτο καὶ τοὺς ποίημα τὸν 5 υἱὸν εἶναι δοξάζοντας, καὶ γεγονέναι τὸν κύριον, ὥσπερ ἔν τι ὃν τῶν γενομένων, νομίζοντας, τῶν θείων λογίων γέννησιν αὐτῷ τὴν ἀρμόττουσαν καὶ πρέπουσαν, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ πλάσιν τινὰ καὶ ποίησιν προσμαρτυρούντων. βλάσφημον οὖν οὐ τὸ τυχόν, μέγιστον μὲν οὖν, χειροποιήτων 10 τρόπον τινὰ λέγειν τὸν κύριον. εἰ γὰρ γέγονεν υἱός, ἦν ὅτε οὐκ ἦν· αἰεὶ δὲ ἦν, εἴ γε ἔν τῳ πατρὶ ἐστίν, ὡς αὐτός

6 δοξάζοντας] δοξασαντας Cod Reg || 7 ὃν τῶν] ὄντως Cod Reg

proposes, has fallen out, the sentence must depend on ἀνάγκη (in a kind of *oratio obliqua*): 'because the division and separation of the *μορφοῦν* into three ἀρχαί (is) the perverse Marcion's doctrine, a diabolical tenet indeed, unknown to Christ's true disciples who are content to accept the Saviour's teaching.' The better known heresy of Marcion was that there were two principles, a good and a bad. The idea that there were three was apparently a later development of his school: see Eus. *H. E.* v 13. 3 and 4, where these words of Rhodon are quoted, ἑτεροὶ δὲ καθὼς καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ ναύτης Μαρκίων δύο ἀρχὰς εἰσὶν οὖνται... ἄλλοι δὲ πάλιν ἀπ' αὐτῶν (sc. Potitus and Basilicus who agreed with Marcion) ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον ἐξοκειλάντες οὐ μόνον δύο ἀλλὰ καὶ τρεῖς ὑποτίθενται φύσεις, ὧν ἐστὶν ἀρχηγός καὶ προστάτης Σύνερος. Routh also quotes Cyril of Jerusalem *Cat.* 6. 16, Epiph. *Haer.* 42. 3 and Aug. *de haer.* 22.

1. ἀρεσκομένων] 'acquiescing in,' 'joyfully accepting': this use of the middle of ἀρέσκειν is not uncommon: see Liddell and Scott s.v.

2. οὗτοι γάρ] sc. οἱ ὄντως μαθηταὶ τ. χ.

5. Not less reprehensible are those who speak of the Son as in any sense 'made' and 'having become.' They seem to have neglected the teaching of Scripture on His eternal generation.

ib. Οὐ μείον δὲ κτλ.] Here begins the discussion of the second point in D. of A.'s recent utterances, to which D. of R. objects (ποίημα τὸν υἱὸν εἶναι δοξάζοντας). For D. of A.'s defence see pp. 193 ff., but the exact phrase *γεγονέναι τὸν κύριον* is nowhere actually discussed.

7. ὃν τῶν] The ordinary reading is ὄντως, but, if this is correct, the addition of τῶν (or even ὃν τῶν) before it is required, and the meaning, in accordance with the context, can only be 'of those things which really came into existence' (i.e. from non-existence) not 'which came into real existence.' I have adopted therefore the reading in the text which yields a much more obvious and satisfactory sense: 'as being one of those things which came into existence' or 'were made.'

12. ἐν τῳ πατρὶ] John xiv 11.

φησι, καὶ εἰ λόγος καὶ σοφία καὶ δύναμις ὁ χριστός (ταῦτα γὰρ εἶναι τὸν χριστὸν αἱ θεῖαι λέγουσι γραφαί, ὥσπερ ἐπίστασθε), ταῦτα δὲ δυνάμεις οὔσαι τοῦ θεοῦ τυγχάνουσιν· εἰ τοίνυν γέγονεν ὁ υἱός, ἦν ὅτε οὐκ ἦν ταῦτα.
 5 ἦν ἄρα καιρός, ὅτε χωρὶς τούτων ἦν ὁ θεός· ἀτοπώτατον δὲ τοῦτο. καὶ τί ἂν ἐπὶ πλέον περὶ τούτων πρὸς ὑμᾶς διαλεγόμην, πρὸς ἄνδρας πνευματοφόρους καὶ σαφῶς ἐπισταμένους τὰς ἀτοπίας τὰς ἐκ τοῦ ποιήμα λέγειν τὸν υἱὸν ἀνακυπτούσας; αἷς μοι δοκοῦσι μὴ προσεσχέκται
 10 τὸν νοῦν οἱ καθηγησάμενοι τῆς δόξης ταύτης, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο κομιδῇ τοῦ ἀληθοῦς διημαρτηκέσαι, ἐτέρως ἢ βούλεται ταύτῃ ἡ θεία καὶ προφητικὴ γραφή τὸ Κύριος ἔκτισέ με ἄρχῃν ὁδῶν αὐτοῦ ἐκδεξάμενοι. οὐ μία γὰρ ἡ τοῦ

10 ταυτης Cod Reg om cett || 11 ἦ] Cod Reg ᾗ || 12 ταυτη] αυτη Routh e coniec

1. λόγ. κ. σοφ. κ. δύν.] 1 Cor. i 24, see p. 186.

3. δυνάμεις οὔσαι] Here used in a different and more ordinary sense than above p. 177.

4. ἦν ὅτε οὐκ ἦν] 'there was a period when He was not': see pp. 185 ff. This was the phrase which the Arians afterwards took up as describing the γέννησις of Christ: they avoided the word χρόνος as they wished to imply that His Sonship was before all time.

5. καιρός] A strange word to use in this connexion, if it retains any of its earlier meaning of 'season' or 'occasion': but see Dr Hort's note on 1 Pet. i 11.

ιβ. ἀτοπώτατον δὲ τοῦτο] D. of R. shows but slight appreciation of the Alexandrians' position: they would all have agreed with what he here says, but, as Harnack remarks, "the subtle distinction between Logos and Logos he leaves wholly out of account" (iii p. 94 n.). See Introduction p. 169.

7. πνευματοφόρους] not 'bearing the spirit' but 'borne by the spirit': applied to prophets by Hos. ix 7 and Zeph. iii 4 (lxx): cf. 2 Pet. i 21 and Gal. v 18; and to N.T. writers as well by Theophilus of Antioch *ad Autol.* ii 22, iii 12; cf. Sanday *Inspiration* p. 31.

9. ἀνακυπτούσας] used of objects that emerge from the surface of water or the like.

12. ταύτῃ] If this is the right reading, it apparently means 'by this line of argument,' but it is out of place where it stands in the middle of the clause ἐτέρως..... γραφή and hardly required. Routh's emendation αὐτῇ makes better sense.

ιβ. τὸ Κύριος...αὐτοῦ] Prov. viii 22: grammatically the quotation is the object after ἐκδεξέ.

13. ἐκδεξάμενοι] 'interpreting': cf. the use of the noun ἐκδοχή p. 116.

ιβ. οὐ μία κτλ.] Cf. πρὸς Βασιλέην p. 97 for a similar discussion.

ἔκτισεν, ὡς ἴστε, σημασία· ἔκτισε γὰρ ἑνταῦθα ἀκουστέον ἀντὶ τοῦ ἐπέστησε τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γεγονόσιν ἔργοις, γεγονόσι δὲ δι' αὐτοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ. οὐχὶ δέ γε τὸ ἔκτισεν νῦν λέγεται ἂν ἐπὶ τοῦ ἐποίησε· διαφέρει γὰρ τοῦ ποιῆσαι τὸ κτίσαι. οὐκ αὐτός οὗτός τοι πατήρ ἐκτίσας σε, καὶ 5 ἐποίησέ σε καὶ ἔκτισέ σε; τῇ ἐν τῷ Δευτερονομίῳ μεγάλη φθῆ ὁ Μωσῆς φησί. πρὸς οὓς καὶ εἶποι ἄν τις· ὦ ριψοκίνδυνοι ἄνθρωποι, ποίημα ὁ πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως, ὁ ἐκ γαστρὸς πρὸ ἑωσφόρου γεννηθείς, ὁ εἰπὼν ὡς σοφία, Πρὸ δὲ πάντων βουγνῶν γεννᾷ με; καὶ πολλαχοῦ 10 δὲ τῶν θείων λογίων γεγεννησθαι, ἀλλ' οὐ γεγονέναι, τὸν υἱὸν λεγόμενον εὖροι τις ἄν. ὑφ' ὧν καταφανῶς ἐλέγχονται τὰ ψεύδη περὶ τῆς τοῦ κυρίου γεννήσεως ὑπολαμβάνοντες οἱ ποίησιν αὐτοῦ τὴν θείαν καὶ ἄρρητον γέννησιν λέγειν τολμῶντες.

Οὗτ' οὖν καταμερίζειν χρὴ εἰς τρεῖς θεότητας τὴν 15

1. ἔκτισε γὰρ ἑνταῦθα] Perhaps D. of R. does not mean that ἔκτισε is equivalent to ἐπέστησε but that the whole expression ἐπέστ...ἔργοις represents the sense of the whole expression ἔκτισε...ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ.

3. οὐχὶ δὲ...ἐποίησε] 'yes, and the word ἔκτισεν could not in the case before us (νῦν) be used for ἐποίησε.'

4. διαφέρει τοῦ ποιῆσαι τὸ κτίσαι] The Septuagint uses these two verbs in various ways: κτίζειν often represents the Hebrew *bārā* (*create*), in Is. xlv 2 it stands for Heb. *āsāh* (*facerē*), here in Prov. viii 22 it represents *qānāh* (*possidere*), where ἐκτήσατο seems more natural. On the other hand ποιεῖν represents *bārā* and *āsāh* and other words. For a discussion of the patristic interpretation of this text see Schwane *Dogmengeschichte* ii 109 ff. and Mason *Greg. Naz.* p. 110.

5. οὐκ αὐτός...ἔκτισέ σε;] Deut. xxxii 6: here ἐκτήσατο represents

the word which in Prov. viii 22 above is rendered ἔκτισεν, while ἔκτισεν stands for Heb. *kān*; but D. of R. quotes the passage to show that the Scriptures distinguish between ποιεῖν and κτίζειν, as well as to show that both verbs are applied to the begetting of sons.

7. πρὸς οὓς] sc. τοὺς καθηγησάμενους τῆς δόξης ταύτης.

8. ριψοκίνδυνοι] 'running need-less risks' (of Divine wrath).

10. ὁ πρωτότ. π. κτ.] Col. i 15.

9. ἐκ γαστ. ... γενν.] Ps. cix (cx) 3.

10. πρὸ δὲ π....με] Prov. viii 25.

12. ἐλέγχονται...ὑπολαμβ.] 'are convicted of holding that which is false about the Lord's generation.'

16. Both these errors must be avoided: we must believe in the Three Persons but also maintain Their essential Unity.

10. Οὗτ' οὖν καταμερίζ. κτλ.] This is the final decision upon the two points raised in the extract.

θαυμαστὴν καὶ θείαν μονάδα, οὔτε ποιήσει κωλύειν τὸ ἀξίωμα καὶ τὸ ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος τοῦ κυρίου, ἀλλὰ πεπιστευκέναι εἰς Θεὸν πατέρα παντοκράτορα καὶ εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα·
 5 ἠνώσθαι δὲ τῷ θεῷ τῶν ὅλων τὸν λόγον. Ἐγὼ γάρ, φησι, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἓν ἔσμεν· καὶ ἐγὼ ἓν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἓν ἐμοί. οὕτω γὰρ ἂν καὶ ἡ θεία τριάς καὶ τὸ ἅγιον κήρυγμα τῆς μοναρχίας διασώζοιτο.

*Ελεγχος καὶ Ἀπολογία

I. (Eus. *Praef. Evang.* vii 19)

II Θήσω δὲ οὐκ ἑμὰς φωνὰς τῶν δὲ πρόσθεν ἡμῶν τὸ δόγμα διηκριβωκότων καὶ πρώτου γε Διονυσίου ὃς ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ τῶν πρὸς Σαβέλλιον αὐτῷ γεγυμνασμένων τάδε περὶ τοῦ προκειμένου γράφει·

Οὐδ' ἐκεῖνοι μὲν γὰρ ὅσιοι, οἱ τὴν ὕλην ὡς ἀγέννητον

I κωλύειν] ? κολουειν Routh e coniec

1. ποιήσει κωλύειν] 'to hinder (or impair) by the idea of "making"': Routh's emendation κολουειν is unnecessary.

5. Ἐγὼ...ἐσμέν] John x 30.

6. ἐγὼ...ἐμοί] *ibid.* xiv 11.

7. οὕτω...διασώζοιτο] i.e. by an acknowledgement of the mystery, not by attempts to reconcile the Triad and the Monarchia logically.

14. Those are to be reprehended who hold that Matter is unoriginate but subject to the disposition and modification of God. For this makes Matter like yet unlike God, and lands them in the difficulty of maintaining that there can be two things equally unoriginate, and moreover that One of these is active and unchangeable, the other passive and changeable.

ib. Οὐδ' ἐκεῖνοι...τῷ θεῷ] 'for neither are those pious, who hand

over matter to God as a thing without beginning for His orderly disposition.' 'In this part of the *Praefat. Evangel.* Eusebius apparently opposes to the view which he accepts two heresies, (1) *κακίας πηγὴν τὴν ὕλην εἶναι ἀγέννητον τε ὑπάρχειν*, (2) *τῇ μὲν οἰκείᾳ φύσει ἁποιον καὶ ἀσχημάτιστον, τῇ δὲ τοῦ θεοῦ δυνάμει τὸν κόσμον αὐταῖς ποίηται προσειληφέναι*, of which (2) is much to be preferred to (1). D. here discusses (2). Down to *χειροκμ. τ. θεόν* he states objections to it: but from *εἰ δὲ οἶαν* onwards he commends it in comparison with (1)." (H. Jackson.) Cf. Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* iii 11 (p. 88 Mason) οὐκ ἂν μὲν συγχωρήσαιεν εἶναι μόνου Θεοῦ τὸ ἀγέννητον οἱ καὶ τὴν ὕλην καὶ τὴν ἰδέαν συνεισάγοντες ὡς ἀγέννητα. These however are the Platonists, whereas

ὑποχείριον εἰς διακόσμησιν διδόντες τῷ θεῷ· παθητὴν γὰρ αὐτὴν καὶ τρεπτὴν ὑπάρχουσαν εἴκειν ταῖς θεοποιήτοις ἀλλοιωῶσιν. καὶ πόθεν γὰρ ὑπάρχει καὶ τῷ θεῷ καὶ τῇ ὕλῃ τό τε ὅμοιον καὶ τὸ ἀνόμοιον διασαφῆτωσαν. ἐκατέρου γὰρ δεῖ τινὰ ἐπινοῆσαι κρείττονα, ὃ μὴδὲ θεμιτὸν ἐν- 5 νοῆσαι περὶ τοῦ θεοῦ. τό τε γὰρ ἀγέννητον, ὅμοιον ἐν ἀμφοτέροις λεγόμενον, καὶ ἕτερον νοούμενον παρ' ἐκάτερον, πόθεν ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐγένετο; εἰ μὲν γὰρ αὐτοαγέννητόν ἐστιν ὁ θεός, καὶ οὐσία ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἂν εἴποι τις, ἡ ἀγεννησία, οὐκ ἂν ἀγέννητον εἴη ἡ ὕλη· οὐ γὰρ ταυτὸν 10 ἐστὶν ἡ ὕλη καὶ ὁ θεός. εἰ δὲ ἐκάτερον μὲν ἐστὶν ὅπερ ἐστὶν ἡ ὕλη καὶ ὁ θεός, πρῶσεστι δὲ ἀμφοτέροις τὸ ἀγέννητον, δῆλον ὡς ἕτερόν ἐστιν ἐκατέρου, καὶ ἀμφοτέρων πρεσβύτερόν τε καὶ ἀνωτέρω. ἀνατρεπτικὴ δὲ παντελῶς καὶ τοῦ ταῦτα συνυπάρχειν, μᾶλλον δὲ τοῦ τὸ ἕτερον 15

2 καὶ τρεπτὴν] om BO || 3 καὶ τῷ θεῷ] om καὶ IO || 4 το τε] om το BO || διασαφῆτωσαν] -ειτωσαν BO || 6 τοῦ θεοῦ] om του BO || 8 αὐτοα- γεννητον] αὐτο αγεννητ. edd || 10 ἀγεννησία] αγενν. O || 11 ἡ ὕλη καὶ ὁ θεός] ὁ θεός καὶ ἡ ὕλη I || 11 εἰ...ἀγεννητων] om B || ὁπερ ἐστὶν] om O || 15 του το] τουτο edd

D. seems to be attacking rather the Gnostics of various kinds or the Manichees or the theories of Hermogenes the Stoic (so Gallandius), as we have them described by Tertullian in his treatise against him.

ib. ἐκείνοι μὲν] Dionysius is not very strict in his use of μέν, but perhaps there was another class of misbelievers mentioned in the next section to this.

4. ἐκατέρου ... κρείττονα] 'for someone must be imagined superior to either,' i.e. there must have been some agent who gave to them both that property of ἀγεννησία.

6. τό τε γὰρ ἀγέν...ἐγένετο;] 'for whence came it that there is in them both the being without beginning, which is what is said to be "like" in both, and which is also conceived of as different from both

(ἕτερον παρ' ἐκάτ.)?' The ἀγεννησία is not the very essence of either.

9. οὐσία ἐστὶν αὐτοῦ] 'His very essence.' This position is combated by Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* iii 10 (pp. 87 and 88 Mason).

11. εἰ δὲ ἐκάτ...ἀνωτέρω] 'but if each is what it is independently and to both belongs in addition the attribute of being without beginning, clearly the being without beginning is different from either and older and higher than both.' For πρεσβύτερον cf. p. 163.

15. ταῦτα] viz. God and matter. ib. μᾶλλον δὲ τοῦ τὸ κτλ.] Both Dr Mason and Dr Jackson have independently suggested the restoration of the right reading τοῦ τό for τοῦτο (retained by Dr Gifford) here.

αὐτῶν τὴν ὕλην ἐφ' ἑαυτῆς ὑπάρχειν, καὶ ἡ τῆς ἐναντίας
 ἕξεως διαφορά. εἰπάτωσαν γὰρ τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἣν, ἀμφο-
 τέρων ὄντων ἀγενήτων, ὁ μὲν θεὸς ἀπαθής, ἄτρεπτος,
 ἀκίνητος, ἐργαστικός, ἡ δὲ τὰ ἐναντία παθητή, τρεπτή,
 5 ἄστατος, μεταποιουμένη.

Καὶ πῶς ἤρμωσαν καὶ συνέδραμον; πότερον κατὰ τὴν
 τῆς ὕλης φύσιν ἐξοικειώσας ἑαυτὸν ἐτεχνίτευσεν αὐτὴν
 ὁ θεός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτό γε ἄτυπον, ὁμοίως ἀνθρώποις χρυσο-
 χοεῖν καὶ λιθουργεῖν, καὶ κατὰ τὰς ἄλλας τέχνας, ὅσας
 10 αἱ ὕλαι μορφοῦσθαι καὶ τυποῦσθαι δύνανται, χειρο-
 κμητεῖν τὸν θεόν.

Εἰ δὲ οἷαν αὐτὸς ἐβούλετο κατὰ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σοφίαν
 ἐποίωσεν τὴν ὕλην, τὸ πολύμορφον καὶ παμποικίλον τῆς δη-
 μιουργίας ἑαυτοῦ σχῆμα καὶ τύπον ἐνσφραγιζόμενος αὐτῇ,
 15 καὶ εὐφημος καὶ ἀληθῆς οὗτος ὁ λόγος, καὶ προσέτι καὶ
 τὴν ὑπόστασιν τῶν ὄλων τὸν θεὸν ἀγέννητον εἶναι κρατύνει.

1 ἐφ' ἀφ' ὁ || 4 τὰ ἐναντία] om BO || 9 ὅσας] ως I || 10 αἱ] om BO ||
 μορφοῦσθαι καὶ] om BO || τυποῦσθαι] τυποῦσι BO || δύνανται] om BO ||
 13 ἐποίωσεν BDFI -ησε O edd || 14 ἑαυτον σχημα] αυτου σωμα BO

1. τὴν ὕλην] in apposition to τὸ
 ἕτερον αὐτῶν.

6. *How did Matter and God come in contact and combine? Surely not as the human artificer works upon the material of his art.*

ib. Καὶ πῶς ἤρμ. κ. συνέδρ.;] This is a new objection: 'Again, how is it that there is that intimate connexion and harmony between God and matter that we observe?' ἤρμωσαν is intrans. here: cf. p. 96.

ib. πότερον...ὁ θεός;] 'did God adapt (or 'assimilate') Himself to match (κατὰ) the nature of matter and exercise His craft upon it?' For ἐξοικειώσας cf. p. 155, and for ἐτεχνίτευσεν cf. p. 163.

9. ὅσας] Κατὰ must be supplied from the preceding words.

10. χειροκμητεῖν] apparently a word coined by D. from the adj. χειρόκμητος ('handwrought': fr. χεῖρ

and κάμνειν).

12. *And yet the view that God has imposed on Matter the manifold qualities which His own wisdom has determined is so far to be preferred that by it the Nature of God which is the basis of the universe is preserved.*

ib. Εἰ δὲ οἷαν...κρατύνει] 'but, if according to His own wisdom He endowed matter with such qualities as He Himself wished, impressing on it, as with a seal, the multiform and diverse shape and fashion of His own workmanship, this account of it is both proper and true, and yet further proves that God who is the fundamental principle (ὑπόστασις) on which the universe exists is without beginning.' Ἐποίησε 'gave qualities (ποιότητες) to': the reading ἐποίησε is against the context as well as against the mss; for D. is still using his opponents' position

τῷ γὰρ εἶναι ἀγένητον ἥμα καὶ τὸ πῶς εἶναι προσῆψε. πολὺς μὲν οὖν καὶ πρὸς τούτους ὁ λόγος, ἀλλ' οὐ νῦν ἡμῖν πρόκειται· συγκρίσει δὲ τῇ πρὸς τοὺς ἀθεωτάτους πολυθέους εὐφημότεροι οὗτοι.

Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν Διονυσίων.

5

2. (Holl *Fragmente* 362 p. 147: *Mai Coll. vett. script.* vol. vii p. 96)

Ἀναρχία μᾶλλον καὶ στάσις ἢ ἐξ ἰσοτιμίας ἀντι-
παρεξαγομένη πολυαρχία.

3. (Athan. *de sent. Dion.* 14 and 15)

10

Φασκόντων τοίνυν ἐκείνων φρονεῖν τὸν Διονύσιον· "Οὐκ δὲ ἦν ὁ θεὸς πατήρ, οὐκ δὲ ἦν ὁ υἱός. ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν θεὸς ἦν χωρὶς τοῦ λόγου, αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ υἱὸς οὐκ ἦν πρὶν γεννηθῆ· ἀλλ' ἦν ποτὶ ὅτε οὐκ ἦν. οὐ γὰρ ἀδίδιός ἐστιν ἀλλ' ὕστερον ἐπεγένοντο," ὅρα πῶς ἀποκρίνεται· τὰ μὲν οὖν πλείστα τῶν αὐτοῦ ῥημάτων, ἅπερ ἡ ζητῶν ἐξετάζει, ἡ συλλογι- 15
ζόμενος συνάγει ἡ ἑρωτῶν ἐλέγχει, ἡ τοὺς κατερηκότας αἰτιάται, ταῦτα παρὲς διὰ τὸ μῆκος τῶν λόγων μόνον τὰ πρὸς τὴν κατηγορίαν ἀναγ-

3 δε γαρ Cod Vat 1996 f. 78

against themselves. Σχῆμα 'outward shape,' τύπος 'the impress of a seal' (*σφραγίς*): cf. p. 149. Εὐφημος, sc. not blasphemous against God: so below.

1. τῷ γὰρ...προσῆψε] 'for He added to its ἀγένητον εἶναι (or ἀγεννησία) also τὸ πῶς εἶναι,' i.e. it was of itself ἀγένητος and He qualified it. "Thus in so far this doctrine secures to God the proper supremacy and is better than the doctrine of the ἀθεωτάτοι, e.g. the upholders of (1)." (H. Jackson.) The subject of προσῆψε is ὁ θεὸς and τὸ πῶς εἶναι means 'to bear certain qualities,' as suggested by the ἐποίησε above.

3. συγκρίσει δὲ τῇ...οὔτοι] 'yet these are more proper in their language in comparison with the absolutely atheistical polytheists.' The play on words is just in D.'s style. Εὐφημότεροι refers back first

to εὐφημος...ὁ λόγος and then to οὐδ' ἐκείνοι...δοιοι at the beginning of the passage. Οὔτοι viz. the maintainers of the particular form of dualism which D. has been combating.

8. The multiplication of co-ordinate principles leads to nothing but confusion and disorder.

ib. ἡ ἐξ ἰσοτιμ. ἀντιπαρεξ. πολυαρχία] 'the plurality of principles (or deities, ἀρχαί) on an equal footing with which they (the heathen) confront us.' Πολυαρχία is opposed to μοναρχία for which see the Ep. of D. of R. p. 177, and Coustant's note quoted by Routh *Rel. Sacr.* vol. iii p. 385 ff. For a clear statement of the distinction between ἀναρχία (atheism), πολυαρχία and μοναρχία see Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* iii 2 (pp. 74—77 Mason): cf. Harnack *op. cit.* iii p. 11 ff.

κατὰ τίθημι. ἀπολογούμενος τοίνυν πρὸς ἐκεῖνα γράφει ταῖς λέξεσι ταύταις ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ τῷ ἐπιγραφομένῳ Ἑλέγχῳ καὶ Ἀπολογίας μεθ' ἕτερα οὕτω

Οὐ γὰρ ἦν ὅτε ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἦν πατήρ.

5 Καὶ τοῦτο οἶδεν ἐν τοῖς ἐξῆς

ἀεὶ τὸν χριστὸν εἶναι, λόγον ὄντα, καὶ σοφίαν καὶ δύναμιν—οὐ γὰρ δὴ τούτων ἄγονος ὦν ὁ θεὸς εἴτα ἐπαυδοποιήσατο—ἀλλ' ὅτι μὴ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ ὁ υἱός, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχει τὸ εἶναι.

10 καὶ μετ' ὀλίγα πάλιν περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φησίν

Ἀπαύγασμα δὲ ὦν φωτὸς αἰδίου, πάντως καὶ αὐτὸς αἰδιδίος ἐστίν. ὄντος γὰρ ἀεὶ τοῦ φωτός, δηλὸν ὡς ἐστίν ἀεὶ τὸ ἀπαύγασμα. τούτῳ γὰρ καὶ ὅτι φῶς ἐστί, τῷ

12 ἐστιν αἰ] καὶ Cod Vat || 13 τουτω] Routh coniec *τοιοτο* ut in Cod Vat 1996 f. 78

4. *The eternity of the Son as well as of the Father is shown by the examples employed. For if the Father is compared to the sun, and the Son to the light, then the one being eternal, the other must also be: for we cannot conceive of the one without the other: and so with parent and child, πνεῦμα and ἄνθρωπος.*

ib. Οὐ γὰρ ἦν κτλ.] 'for there never was a time when God was not Father. That (D.) knows this is shown also in what follows, viz. that Christ exists eternally, being the Word and Wisdom and Power. For of course it is not to be supposed that God was once in a state in which He had not produced these things and then afterwards begot them. What is meant is that the Son hath His being not from Himself but from the Father.' Δόγ. ὄντα κ. σοφ. κ. δύν.: cf. D. of R. p. 180.

8. ἀλλ' ὅτι μὴ κτλ.] It seems as if the construction is changed from the accus. and inf. in the

former clause (ἀεὶ τὸν χρ. εἶναι). It is possible that in neither clause Athan. gives D.'s exact words.

11. Ἀπαύγασμα...φωτὸς αἰδίου] Wisdom vii 26 (cf. Heb. i 3). This was a common biblical reference in this connexion among the Fathers: e.g. Orig. in Jer. ix 4 (Klostermann p. 70); c. Cels. v 10, 30, viii 14. The following sentences (ἀπαύγ. δὲ ὦν...ἀειγενές, ὄντος οὖν...ἐκ φωτός ὦν and φωτὸς μὲν οὖν...λέγεται) are practically identical with an excerpt given in Vat. Cod. 1996 f. 78 (circ. x cent.), which only adds at the beginning τὸ δὲ εἶμ' (in John viii 12) τὸ αἰδίον τῆς ὑποστάσεως σημαίνει (with γὰρ instead of δὲ after ἀπαύγ.) and καὶ between αἰ and τὸ ἀπαύγ.).

13. τοῦτω γὰρ κτλ.] 'for in this, viz. in shining, lies the very conception of light, and light cannot exist, if it give no light.' Τοῦτω = τῷ καταναγάζειν: if we adopt Routh's emendation τοῦτο, then τοῦτο = καὶ ὅτι φῶς ἐστί: but it would give little meaning to the καὶ.

καταυγάζειν, νοεῖται, καὶ φῶς οὐ δύναται μὴ φωτίζον εἶναι. πάλιν γὰρ ἔλθωμεν ἐπὶ τὰ παραδείγματα· εἰ ἔστιν ἥλιος, ἔστιν αὐγή, ἔστιν ἡμέρα· εἰ τοιούτων μηδὲν ἔστι, πολὺ γε δεῖ καὶ παρῆναι ἥλιον. εἰ μὲν οὖν αἰδῖος ὁ ἥλιος, ἄπαυστος ἂν ἦν καὶ ἡ ἡμέρα. νῦν δέ, οὐ γὰρ ἔστι, ἀρξα- 5 μένου τε ἤρξατο, καὶ παυομένου παύεται. ὁ δέ γε θεὸς αἰώνιον ἔστι φῶς, οὔτε ἀρξάμενον, οὔτε λήξόν ποτε. οὐκοῦν αἰώνιον πρόκειται καὶ σύνεστιν αὐτῷ τὸ ἀπαύ- γασμα ἀναρχον καὶ ἀειγενές, προφαινόμενον αὐτοῦ, ὅπερ ἔστιν ἡ λέγουσα σοφία. Ἐγὼ ἡμην ἢ προσέχαιρε· καθ' 10 ἡμέραν δέ ἐφφραϊνόμενην ἐν προσώπῳ αὐτοῦ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ.

Καὶ αὖθις ἐπάγει μετ' ὀλίγα περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ λόγων·

Ὅντος οὖν αἰωνίου τοῦ πατρὸς, αἰώνιος ὁ υἱὸς ἔστι, φῶς ἐκ φωτός ὦν· ὄντος γὰρ γονέως, ἔστι καὶ τέκνον· εἰ δὲ μὴ τέκνον εἴη, πῶς καὶ τίνος εἶναι δύναται γονεύς; ἀλλ' 15 εἰσὶν ἄμφω, καὶ εἰσὶν αἰεί.

Εἶτα πάλιν προστίθῃσι ταῦτα·

Φωτὸς μὲν οὖν ὄντος τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ χριστὸς ἔστιν ἀπαύ- γασμα. πνεύματος δὲ ὄντος—πνεῦμα γάρ, φησιν, ὁ θεός— ἀναλόγως πάλιν ὁ χριστὸς ἀτμὶς λέγεται—ἀτμὶς γάρ, 20 φησίν, ἔστι τῆς τοῦ θεοῦ δυνάμεως.

4. (*ibid.* c. 18)

Εἶτα καὶ αἰτιασαμένων αὐτὸν ὡς ἕνα λέγοντα τῶν γεννητῶν εἶναι

2 ἐλθωμεν] ἤλθωμεν Cod Vat || 3 ἡλιος] ἡμερα Cod Vat || ἔστιν ἡμερα] om Cod Vat || τοιούτων] -ον Cod Vat || 4 καὶ παρῆναι] om καὶ Cod Vat || 5 ἡ ἡμερα] om ἡ Cod Vat || 8 οὐκοῦν αἰων. προκ.] om Cod Vat

2. εἰ ἔστιν ἥλιος, ἔστιν αὐγή] Cf. Tert. *Apolog.* 84. *Cum radius ex sole porrigitur, portio ex summa: sed sol erit in radio, quia solis est radius nec separatur substantia sed extenditur:* cf. *adv. Prax.* cap. viii.

8. αἰώνιον πρόκειται] 'is set before Him from all eternity.' So below προφαινόμεν, αὐτοῦ 'shining forth before Him.' The thoughts are explained by the quotation from

Proverbs which D. proceeds to make.

10. Ἐγὼ ἡμην...καιρῷ] Prov. viii 30.

14. φῶς ἐκ φωτός] a phrase perhaps already incorporated in the Creeds of various Churches.

19. πνεῦμα ὁ θεός] John iv 24.

20. ἀτμὶς γάρ...δυνάμεως] Wisd. vii 25.

τὸν υἱὸν καὶ μὴ ὁμοούσιον τῇ πατρὶ, αὐτὸς πάλιν ἐν μὲν τῷ πρώτῳ βιβλίῳ τοὺς τοιοῦτους διελέγχει λέγων·

Πλὴν ἐγὼ γενητά τινα καὶ ποιητά τινα φήσας νοεῖσθαι, τῶν μὲν τοιούτων ὡς ἀχρειοτέρων ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς εἶπον παρα-
 5 δείγματα· ἐπεὶ μήτε τὸ φυτὸν ταῦτόν ἐφην τῷ γεωργῷ, μήτε τῷ ναυπηγῷ τὸ σκάφος. εἶτα τοῖς ἰκνουμένοις καὶ προσ-
 φνεστέροις ἐνδιέτριψα. καὶ πλέον διεξῆλθον περὶ τῶν ἀληθεστέρων, ποικίλα προσεπεξευρὼν τεκμήρια, ἅπερ
 καὶ σοι δι' ἄλλης ἐπιστολῆς ἔγραψα· ἐν οἷς ἠλεγξα καὶ
 10 ὃ προφέρουσιν ἔγκλημα κατ' ἐμοῦ ψεύδος ὄν, ὡς οὐ λέγοντος τὸν χριστὸν ὁμοούσιον εἶναι τῷ θεῷ. εἰ γὰρ

5 ταυτον] deest in codd

3. Some of the figures I used in speaking of the Son were not quite suitable to my purpose, but afterwards I dealt with several more appropriate figures, and in so doing disposed of the objection that I would not use the term ὁμοούσιος which is not to be found in the Scriptures. I cannot recal my exact words but I remember to have spoken of the relation of a plant to its seed or root, and of a river to its source. But these later arguments of mine they wilfully ignore.

4. τῶν μὲν τοιούτων κτλ.] Cf. p. 167. 'I did indeed casually mention examples of such things, recognizing that they (i.e. the whole class, not merely the particular examples) were not very useful for my purpose (ὡς ἀχρειοτέρων): for instance I said that neither was the plant the same as the husbandman nor the boat as the shipwright.' I have inserted ταῦτόν in the text as necessary to the sense, though it does not appear in the MSS.

6. τοῖς ἰκν. καὶ προσφ. ἐνδιέτρ.] 'I dwelt at length (opp. to ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς) upon examples which were to the point and more cognate to the subject.' For this use of ἰκνεῖ-

σθαι see L. and Sc. s. v.

9. καὶ σοι δι' ἄλλης κτλ.] This passage down to τὸ ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς ὕδωρ is quoted again by Athan. *de decr. Syn. Nic.* 25 but without σοι before δι' ἄλλης. Eus. *H. E.* vii 7. 6 and 9. 6 mentions two (other) letters of our Dionysius to Dionysius of Rome, viz. the fourth περὶ βαπτίσματος and ἄλλη τις... ἢ περὶ Δουκιανοῦ. The letter here referred to was probably different from either of these and was apparently unknown to Eusebius: but there is some doubt whether σοι should stand in the text here; see Harnack *Altchr. Litt.* i 416.

10. οὐ λέγοντος τὸν χρ. ὁμοούσι. εἶναι] Athanasius himself, as Harnack points out (*Hist. of Dogma* vol. iii p. 140 n. 2 Eng. Trans.), "always made a sparing use of the catchword ὁμοούσιος in his works. The formula was not sacred to him, but only the cause which he apprehended and established under cover of the formula": cf. also *ibid.* p. 229. Moreover even the synod of Antioch (A.D. 264) "expressly rejected the term as being liable to misconstruction," *ibid.* p. 94: cf. pp. 51 f.

καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο φημι μὴ εὐρηκέναι μηδ' ἀνεγνωκέναι
 που τῶν ἀγίων γραφῶν, ἀλλὰ γε τὰ ἐπιχειρήματά μου τὰ
 ἐξῆς, ἃ σεσείωπῃκας, τῆς διανοίας ταύτης οὐκ ἀπάδει.
 καὶ γὰρ ἀνθρωπεῖαν γονὴν παρεθέμην, δῆλον ὡς οὐσαν
 ὁμογενῇ φήσας πάντως τοὺς γονεῖς μόνον ἑτέρους εἶναι 5
 τῶν τέκνων, ὅτι μὴ αὐτοὶ εἶεν τὰ τέκνα, ἢ μήτε γονεῖς
 ἀναγκαῖον ὑπάρχειν εἶναι μήτε τέκνα. καὶ τὴν μὲν
 ἐπιστολὴν, ὡς προεῖπον, διὰ τὰς περιστάσεις οὐκ ἔχω
 προκομίσαι· εἰ δ' οὖν, αὐτά σοι τὰ τότε ῥήματα, μᾶλλον
 δὲ καὶ πάσης ἂν ἔπεμψα τὸ ἀντίγραφον· ὅπερ, ἂν εὐ- 10
 πορήσω, ποιήσω. οἶδα δὲ καὶ μέμνημαι πλείονα προσ-
 θεῖς τῶν συγγενῶν ὁμοιώματα· καὶ γὰρ καὶ φυτὸν εἶπον
 ἀπὸ σπέρματος ἢ ἀπὸ ρίζης ἀνελθὸν ἕτερον εἶναι τοῦ
 ὅθεν ἐβλάστησε, καὶ πάντως ἐκείνῳ καθέστηκεν ὁμοφυές·
 καὶ ποταμὸν ἀπὸ πηγῆς ῥέοντα ἕτερον σχῆμα καὶ ὄνομα 15
 μετεिलφέναι, μήτε γὰρ τὴν πηγὴν ποταμὸν μήτε τὸν

15 ποταμὸν] add εἶπον catena

1. τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο] 'this word' (sc. ὁμοούσιος). For the history of the word in the 3rd century cf. Harnack *Hist. of Dogm.* vol. i 257 ff., ii 352 ff., iii 45 ff., 88 ff., Liddon's *Bapt. Lect.* pp. 430 ff., Bethune-Baker *Texts and Studies* vol. vii no. 1.

ιβ. φημι] sc. in the letter to Euphranor.

3. τῆς διανοίας ταύτης] 'this conception' (sc. of the Homousion).

4. ἀνθρωπεῖαν γονὴν κτλ.] 'I used the comparison of human generation, which is clearly a transmission of the parent's own nature.' For D.'s use of ὁμογενῇ here see p. 172.

8. διὰ τὰς περιστάσεις] 'owing to circumstances': the phrase suggests that the present treatise was written when D. was in exile.

9. προκομίσαι] 'lay my hands on,' 'produce,' or perhaps 'despatch.'

ιβ. εἰ δ' οὖν... ποιήσω] 'otherwise I would have sent you my exact words or rather a copy of the whole (letter): and I will do so, if I have opportunity.' For this use of εἰ δ' οὖν ('if it were not so') cf. Soph. *Ant.* 722 εἰ δ' οὖν, φίλει γὰρ τοῦτο μὴ ταύτῃ ῥέειν, καὶ τῶν λεγόντων εὖ καλὸν τὸ μανθάνειν.

11. οἶδα ... μέμνημαι ... προσθεῖς] The construction is the classical one: 'I know and remember that I added several illustrations from things kindred to one another.'

ιβ. οἶδα δὲ... ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς ὅδωρ] This passage is given in Cramer's *Catena* (vii p. 362) as from Dionysius. In the *Panoplia* of Euthymius Zigabenus it runs thus, καὶ φυτὸν ἀπὸ ρίζης ἀνελθὸν ἕτερον μὲν ἐστὶ τοῦ ὅθεν ἐβλάστησεν, ἐστὶ δὲ ἐκείνῳ ὁμοφυές. καὶ ποταμὸς ἀπὸ πηγῆς ῥέων ἕτερον μὲν ἐστὶ παρ' αὐτὴν· μήτε γὰρ ποταμὸν πηγὴν μήτε τὴν πηγὴν ποταμὸν λέγεσθαι, ἐν δὲ ἀμφό-

ποταμὸν πηγὴν λέγεσθαι, καὶ ἀμφοτέρα ὑπάρχειν, καὶ τὴν μὲν πηγὴν οἶονεῖ πατέρα εἶναι, τὸν δὲ ποταμὸν εἶναι ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς ὕδωρ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα μὴδὲ ὁρᾶν γεγραμμένα ἀλλ' οἶονεῖ τυφλώττειν ὑποκρίνονται·
 5 τοῖς δὲ δυσὶ ῥηματίοις ἀσυνθέτοις, καθάπερ λίθοις, μακρόθεν ἐπιχειροῦσί με βάλλειν, ἀγνοοῦντες ὡς τῶν ἀγνοουμένων καὶ προσαγωγῆς εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν δεομένων οὐ μόνον ἄλλοια πολλάκις ἀλλὰ καὶ ὑπεναντία τεκμήρια γίνεταί τῶν ἐπιζητουμένων δηλώματα.

10 5. (*ibid.* c. 23)

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ...αὐχεῖ (ὁ Ἄρειος) παρὰ τοῖς ἀγνοοῦσιν ὡς καὶ ἐν τοῖτοις ἔχον ὁμόδοξον τὸν Διονύσιον, ὅρα καὶ τὴν περὶ τούτων πίστιν τοῦ Διονυσίου καὶ πῶς μάχεται ταῖς τοιαύταις Ἀρείου κακονοίαις. γράφει γὰρ ἐν μὲν τῷ πρώτῳ οὕτως·

15 Προείρηται μὲν οὖν, ὅτι πηγὴ τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἀπάντων ἐστὶν ὁ θεός· ποταμὸς δὲ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ προχέομενος ὁ υἱὸς

2 εἶναι] add το catena || 16 νη] Routh conice απ

τερα ὑπάρχειν ὁμολογοῦμεν [ἔστι] κατὰ τὴν φύσιν καὶ ὁμοούσια, καὶ τὴν μὲν πηγὴν οἶονεῖ πατέρα νοεῖσθαι, τὸν δὲ ποταμὸν εἶναι τὸ ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς γεννώμενον. Tertullian (*adv. Prax.* cap. viii) makes use of three similar illustrations of the relation of Father and Son, viz. *sol* and *radius*, *fons* and *fluvius*, *radix* and *frutex*; see also *Apologet.* 84 quoted above.

1. καὶ ἀμφοτέρα ὑπάρχειν] 'and that both these things exist' (i.e. that each of the two is itself and not the other): cf. above ἡ μήτε γονεὺς ἀναγκαῖον ὑπάρχειν εἶναι μήτε τέκνα. The reading of Euthymius above, ἐν δὲ ἀμφ. ὑπ., misses the point of the argument, as directed against Sabellian views.

4. γεγραμμένα] i.e. in D.'s letter.

5. τοῖς δὲ δυσὶ ῥημ. ἀσυνθ.] 'with those two poor phrases of mine, ill-fitting (as I acknowledge them to be), i.e. about the *φύσιν* and the *σκάφος*, for which he has already

apologized as ἀχρεϊότερα.

ib. καθάπερ λίθοις...βάλλειν] Cf. p. 46 καταλεύσωμεν.

6. μακρόθεν] 'from a distance' (*eminus*), i.e. they had gone or sent to Rome in order to attack him.

ib. ἀγνοοῦντες...δηλώματα] 'failing to recognize that where the subject of enquiry is obscure and requires to be brought within our understanding (*προσαγωγῆς εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν*), not only do diverse but even quite contradictory illustrations (*τεκμήρια*) very often convey the meaning required.' For *τεκμήρια* see above.

15. As has been said, the Father is the Source and the Son is the stream flowing forth from Him. And so we may compare the former to the human voice, and the latter to the λόγος which issues forth by means of the tongue. Here again the Unity of the Father and the Son is set forth.

ἀναγέγραπται. Ἀπύρροια γὰρ νοῦ λόγος καί, ὡς ἐπ' ἀνθρώπων εἰπεῖν, ἀπὸ καρδίας διὰ στόματος ἐφοχετεύεται, ἕτερος γεγόμενος τοῦ ἐν καρδίᾳ λόγου ὁ διὰ γλώσσης νοῦς προπηδῶν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἔμεινε προπέμψας, καὶ ἔστιν ὁλος ἦν· ὁ δὲ ἐξέπτη προπεμφθεὶς καὶ φέρεται πανταχοῦ.⁵ καὶ οὕτως ἔστιν ἐκίτερος ἐν ἐκατέρῳ, ἕτερος ὧν θατέρου· καὶ ἔν εἰσιν, ὄντες δύο. οὕτω γὰρ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ἐν καὶ ἐν ἀλλήλοις ἐλέχθησαν εἶναι.

6. (*ibid.* c. 15)

Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου πάλιν φησί·

10

Μόνος δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αἰεὶ συνὼν τῷ πατρί, καὶ τοῦ ὄντος πληρούμενος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔστιν, ὧν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός.

7. (*ibid.* c. 16 and 17: *Holl Fragmente*, 359, p. 146)

Καὶ πρὸς τὴν ἑλλην ὁποσίαν τῶν λεγόντων ὅτι πατέρα λέγων Διονύσιος οὐκ ὀνομάζει τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πάλιν υἱὸν λέγων οὐκ ὀνο- 15 μάζει τὸν πατέρα ἀλλὰ διαιρεῖ καὶ μακρύνει καὶ μαρίζει τὸν υἱὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ πατρός, ἀποκρίνεται καὶ δυσωπεῖ τοίτους λέγων ἐν τῇ δευτέρῳ βιβλίῳ·

Τῶν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ λεχθέντων ὀνομάτων ἕκαστον ἀχώριστόν

1. ἀναγέγραπται] 'is described' (i.e. in Scripture) or possibly 'is involved' (in the invention of πηγή ὁ θεός): cf. προσγέγραπται below p. 193.

ib. Ἀπύρροια] Cf. *Wisd.* vii 25; cf. *Orig. in Joann.* xiii 25. A similar description of νοῦς and λόγος, reminding us very forcibly, as Harnack (*Hist. of Dogm.* iii p. 91) says, of Porphyry and the Neoplatonists, is given below p. 197.

2. ἐφοχετεύεται] 'is let out' as through a sluice (ὄχετός).

3. ὁ διὰ γλ. νοῦς προπηδῶν] 'the mind that finds expression by means of the tongue': cf. p. 197 below. Προπηδᾶν is applied to ἀγάπη on p. 91.

8. ἐλέχθησαν] sc. in D.'s letter

to Euphranor: cf. *John* x 30, xvii 11, 21, 22.

11. *The Son alone, being ever with the Father and being filled with Him that is, has absolute existence, being from the Father.*

ib. Μόνος δὲ ὁ υἱὸς κτλ.] Cf. above p. 187.

19. *The very titles employed are inseparable from one another. Father implies Son, and Son Father. And Holy Spirit implies the Source from which, and the Medium by which, it proceeds forth. Thus there can be no absolute separation between them. If we expand the Unity, it is without dividing it, and if we sum up the Trinity it is without subtracting from it.*

ib. Τῶν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ...στέρεσθαι.] This

ἐστι καὶ ἀδιαίρετον τοῦ πλησίον. πατέρα εἶπον, καὶ πρὶν
ἐπαγάγω τὸν υἱόν, ἐσήμανα καὶ τοῦτον ἐν τῷ πατρί.
υἱὸν ἐπήγαγον· εἰ καὶ μὴ προειρήκειν τὸν πατέρα, πάν-
τως ἂν ἐν τῷ υἱῷ προεἴληπτο. ἅγιον πνεῦμα προσέθηκα·
5 ἄλλ' ἅμα καὶ πόθεν καὶ διὰ τίνος ἦκεν ἐφήρμοσα. οἱ δὲ
οὐκ ἴσασις ὅτι μήτε ἀπῆλλοτριώται πατὴρ υἱοῦ ἢ πατὴρ,
—προκαταρκτικὸν γὰρ ἐστὶ τῆς συναφείας τὸ ὄνομα,—
οὔτε ὁ υἱὸς ἀπόκισται τοῦ πατρός· ἡ γὰρ πατὴρ προσ-
ηγορία δηλοῖ τὴν κοινωνίαν. ἐν τε ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν
10 ἐστὶ τὸ πνεῦμα, μήτε τοῦ πέμποντος μήτε τοῦ φέροντος
δυνάμενον στéρεσθαι. πῶς οὖν ὁ τούτοις χρώμενος τοῖς
ὀνόμασι μεμερίσθαι ταῦτα καὶ ἀφωρίσθαι παντελῶς
ἀλλήλων οἴομαι;

2 και τουτον] om και Holl || τω πατρι] om τω Holl || 3 ει και μη] και ει
μη Holl || 11 δυναμενον στερεσθαι] δυναμενων υστερεισθαι Holl

passage is given by Holl *Fragmente* 359 p. 146 from the *Sacr. Parall. L'apoc.* fol. 17 with the important variation of *δυναμένον υστερεῖσθαι* ('neither the Sender nor the Bearer being able to be left destitute of Him') for *δυνάμενον στéρεσθαι* ('the Spirit not being able to be deprived of either the Sender or the Bearer'); the reading *στéρεσθαι* is supported by *στéρονται* below p. 197. In the first sentence of the passage (*τῶν ἐπ' ἐμοῦ...πλησίον*) D. insists that each title (Father, Son, and Spirit) is meaningless without the other: 'each of the titles used by me is indivisible and inseparable from its neighbour.'

5. καὶ πόθεν καὶ διὰ τίνος] i.e. from the Father and through the Son: a view of the procession of the Holy Spirit, which D. appears to have derived from his master, Origen: see Swete *Hist. of Doctr. of Process.* p. 65. It will be observed, however, that in the context D. is thinking rather of what is called the Mission of the Spirit than of the eternal and necessary relations of

the Trinity (see *πέμποντος, φέροντος* immediately below).

7. προκαταρκτικὸν γὰρ κτλ.] 'for the title (Father) denotes the establishment of the connexion' (with a Son).

8. οὔτε ὁ υἱός] corresponds with *μήτε ἀπῆλλοτρ. πατὴρ*, so that we should have expected *μήτε* here, but D. has forgotten that the sentence is oblique.

9. ἐν τε ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν] a striking expression, which Athanasius apparently borrows from D. in his *Exposition of the Faith* c. 4 (Migne xxv 208 ff.), τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα ἐκπόρευμα ὃν τοῦ πατρὸς δεῖ ἐστὶν ἐν ταῖς χερσὶ τοῦ πέμποντος πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ φέροντος υἱοῦ. The phrase ('to be the object of their dealings') may be taken as a kind of passive of the phrase *ἐν χερσὶν ἔχειν* 'to be occupied with': cf. the classical phrase *τὰ ἐν ποσὶ* 'the things at hand.' The word *φέροντος* is used of the Son in this connexion as the Medium (*διὰ τίνος*) by which the Holy Spirit is conveyed to the world.

12. μεμερίσθαι...ἀλλήλων] Cf. p.

Καὶ μετ' ὀλίγα ἐπάγει λέγων·

Οὕτω μὲν ἡμεῖς εἰς τε τὴν τριάδα τὴν μονάδα πλάτνουμεν ἀδιαίρετον, καὶ τὴν τριάδα πάλιν ἀμείωτον εἰς τὴν μονάδα συγκεφαλαιούμεθα.

8. (*ibid.* c. 20)

5

Ὅτι γὰρ οὐ κτίσμα οὐδὲ ποίημα φρονεῖ τὸν υἱὸν εἶναι,—καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἐν τούτῳ τεθρυλλήκασιν αὐτόν—οὕτως ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ βιβλίῳ φησὶν·

Ἐὰν δέ τις τῶν συκοφαντῶν, ἐπειδὴ τῶν ἀπάντων ποιητὴν τὸν θεὸν καὶ δημιουργὸν εἶπον, οἷται με καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ λέγειν, ἀκουσάτω μου πρότερον πατέρα φήσαντος αὐτόν, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὁ υἱὸς προσγέγραπται. μετὰ γὰρ τὸ εἰπεῖν πατέρα ποιητὴν ἐπαγέχοχα· καὶ οὔτε πατὴρ ἐστὶν ὧν ποιητής, εἰ κυρίως ὁ γεννήσας πατὴρ ἀκούοιτο·

196. 'The complete dividing and separating' of the Father from the Son was one of the charges which D. of R. had brought against his namesake (see p. 178), and D. repels it as a calumny, though, without the obnoxious *παντελῶς*, he would not have ventured wholly to discard the position: see Harnack *l.c.* p. 92.

2. Οὕτω μὲν ... συγκεφαλαιούμε.] 'thus do we (Catholics) expand the Unity into the Trinity without dividing it, and again sum up the Trinity in the Unity without subtracting from it.' Both *ἀδιαίρετον* and *ἀμείωτον* are parts of the predicate. Πλατύνειν (*πλατυσμός*) was a term adopted in one phase of Sabellianism to explain God's mode of revealing Himself: see Introduction p. 173. What D. means is that, when we consent to use the words *πλατύνειν* and *συγκεφαλαιοῦσθαι*, we do not intend either to divide the Substance or to confound the Persons. "It is a process, which does not depend upon the wants of the creature but which is immanent in the eternal life of God." Swete *op. cit.* p. 46. Cf.

Dormer *Person of Christ* Div. 1. Vol. 2 p. 156 (Eng. Trans.). For *συγκεφαλαιούμεθα* cf. p. 178.

9. *I did not use the word 'Maker' of the Father in respect of the Son in the sense in which I used it of Him in respect of the universe. Both words are used in profane and sacred literature in various senses.*

id. τις τῶν συκοφαντῶν] 'one of my false accusers': cf. p. 14 *ἐσυκοφαντήθη*.

10. καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ] sc. ποιητὴν καὶ δημιουργόν.

12. ἐν ᾧ] 'in which (name).'

id. προσγέγραπται] 'is included': cf. n. on ἀναγέγρα. p. 191.

id. μετὰ γὰρ] 'for (not till) after.'

13. ἐπαγέχοχα] 'I added': cf. p. 33 ἀπαγόχευ.

id. καὶ οὐτε πατὴρ κτλ.] 'and neither is He Father in cases where He is Maker, if (only) he that begat is properly called father (for the full breadth of the term 'father' we will deal with hereafter): nor is the Father Maker, if only the manufacturer is called maker.' Cf. p. 148.

14. ἀκούοιτο] The passive is here

τὴν γὰρ πλατύτητα τῆς τοῦ πατρὸς προσηγορίας ἐν τοῖς
 ἐξῆς ἐπεξεργασόμεθα· οὔτε ποιητῆς ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μόνος ὁ
 χειροτέχνης ποιητῆς λέγοιτο· παρ' "Ελληνσι γὰρ ποιηταὶ
 καὶ τῶν ἰδίων καλοῦνται λόγων οἱ σοφοί, καὶ ποιητής,
 5 ὁ ἀπόστολος εἶπε, νόμου καὶ τῶν ἐγκαρδίων γὰρ ἀρετῆς
 ἢ κακίας ποιηταὶ καθίστανται, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ θεός· "Εμεῖνα
 τοῦ ποιῆσαι κρίσιν, ἐποίησε δὲ ἀνομίαν.

9. (*ibid.* c. 21)

"Επειδὴ ἀσυνειδήτως τινὲς ἐπήγαγον αὐτῷ ὅτι ποιητὴν εἶπε τὸν
 10 θεὸν τοῦ χριστοῦ, διὰ τοῦτο ποικίλως ἀπολογούμενός φησι μὴδ' οὕτως
 ἐπιλήψιμον εἶναι τὸν λόγον· εἰρηκεῖναι γὰρ ποιητὴν φησι διὰ τὴν
 σάρκα, ἣν ἀνέλαβε, γενετὴν οὔσαν αὐτήν, ὁ Λόγος. εἰ δὲ καὶ περὶ
 τοῦ Λόγου τις ὑπονόησιν τοῦτο λελέχθαι, καὶ οὕτως ἔπρεπεν αὐτοὺς
 ἀφιλονεικῶς ἀκοῦσαι·

13 ὑπονοήσοι] -ει codd nonnulli

used instead of the more classical active, which is itself used as pass. of καλεῖν. We might have expected to find the classical in D.: see p. 91 where εἰ πάσχειν (as pass. of εὖ ποιεῖν) occurs.

3. παρ' "Ελληνσι γάρ] The γάρ introduces instances to show that it is not only ὁ χειροτέχνης who can be called ποιητής.

4. τῶν ἰδίων λόγων] Christ as λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ stands in a somewhat similar relation to the Father as οἱ ἱδίοι λόγοι to οἱ σοφοί, and the word ποιεῖν might not improperly be used of Him in a somewhat similar sense.

ib. οἱ σοφοί] often used of poets in Gr. and imitated in Lat. by the word *doctus*, e.g. Tib. i 4. 61, Hor. *Od.* i 1. 29 etc.: so again below.

ib. ποιητής...νόμου] James iv 11, Rom. ii 13.

5. τῶν ἐγκαρδίων] So below τῶν ἀπὸ καρδίας κινήματων.

6. "Εμεῖνα...ἀνομίαν] Is. v. 7. Apparently D. understood such an expression as ποιῆσαι κρίσιν as mean-

ing 'to make,' not 'to do judgement.'

11. διὰ τὴν σάρκα] There is much truth in Harnack's remark (*op. cit.* p. 92 n. 2), "the attempt of Athanasius to explain away the doubtful utterances of Dionysius by referring them to the human nature of Christ is a makeshift born of perplexity." For even if the words εἰ δὲ καὶ...δυνατόν imply that Dionysius would have been glad to escape from his difficulty by a reference to the Incarnation, yet he very soon retires from that ground; and surely Athanasius would have quoted any other passages in the "Ελεγχος that proved his point more directly than this does, if he could. D.'s real defence seems to have been that he used the word (ποιητής) in a general sense, and to some extent even inaccurately, of the Father's relation to the Son, if he used it at all. It must be remembered that D. had not a copy of his words by him at the time of writing.

12. εἰ δὲ...λέγουσα] This passage

Ὡς γὰρ οὐ ποίημα φρονῶ τὸν Λόγον, καὶ οὐ ποιητὴν ἀλλὰ πατέρα τὸν θεὸν αὐτοῦ λέγω· κὰν ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς εἴπω ποιητὴν τὸν θεόν, διηγούμενος περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ· ἀλλὰ καὶ οὕτως ἀπολογήσασθαι δυνατόν. ποιητὰς γὰρ τῶν ἰδίων λόγων Ἑλλήνων μὲν οἱ σοφοὶ φασί, καίτοι πατέρας 5 ἑαυτοὺς δυνάτας τῶν ἰδίων λόγων. ἡ δὲ θεία γραφὴ καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ καρδίας κινήματων ποιητὰς ἡμᾶς διαγορεύει, ποιητὰς νόμου καὶ κρίσεως καὶ δικαιοσύνης λέγουσα.

Ὡς τε πανταχόθεν τὸν μὲν υἱὸν μὴ εἶναι κτίσμα μηδὲ ποίημα, 10 αὐτὸν δὲ ἀλλότριον τῆς Ἀρριανῆς κακοδοξίας ἀποδείκνυσιν.

10. (*ibid.* c. 25)

Ὅτι... πάλιν ὁ Διονύσιος ἀνθίσταται καὶ διαβάλλει τὴν τοιαύτην κακοδοξίαν, ὅρα πάλιν πῶς ἐν τῇ δευτέρῃ βιβλίῳ γράφει περὶ τούτων οὕτως·

Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦν λόγος ὁ τὸν λόγον 15 προέμενος. Ἦν γὰρ ὁ λόγος πρὸς τὸν θεόν. σοφία γεγενῆσθαι ὁ κύριος· οὐκ ἦν σοφία ὁ τὴν σοφίαν ἀνείς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἤμην, φησὶν, ἢ προσέχαιρεν. ἀλήθειά ἐστιν ὁ χριστός· ἐλογητός δέ, φησιν, ὁ θεὸς τῆς ἀληθείας.

11. (*Basil de Spir. Sancto* c. 29 § 72) 20

Ὅς γε (sc. ὁ Διονύσιος) καὶ κατὰ μέσον του τῆς γραφῆς οὕτως εἴρηκε πρὸς τοὺς Σαβελλιανούς·

from Athan. *de sent. Dion.* 21 is not printed by Routh, presumably because it covers nearly the same ground as the last passage.

1. *My expressions about 'making' in reference to the Λόγος may be defended by the use made of the word by poets and in Scripture.*

2. ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς] Cf. above p. 188.

3. διηγούμενος περὶ τ. υἱ.] 'while discoursing about the Son.'

7. ποιητὰς ... δικαιοσύνης] e.g. 1 John ii 29, iii 7 etc.

15. *Scripture uses show that there is no identity between Christ and the Father.*

ιδ. Ἐν ἀρχῇ κτλ.] John i 1.

16. σοφία γεγενῆσθαι] 1 Cor. i 24, 30.

17. ὁ τ. σοφ. ἀνείς] 'He that put forth wisdom' (sc. from His immediate Presence): see above p. 187 where the succeeding quotation has already been employed.

ιδ. ἐγὼ... προσέχαιρεν] Prov. viii 30.

18. ἀλήθεια] John xiv 6.

19. ἐλογητός... τῆς ἀληθείας] 1 Esdr. iv 40. Though this quotation is strictly speaking hardly apposite, the point of it for D. is obvious, viz. that to say that God is the God of

Εἰ τῷ τρεῖς εἶναι τὰς ὑποστάσεις μεμερισμένας εἶναι λέγουσι, τρεῖς εἰσὶ, καὶ μὴ θέλωσιν, ἢ τὴν θείαν τριάδα παντελῶς ἀνελέτωσαν.

Καὶ πάλιν·

5 Θειοπάτη γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο μετὰ τὴν μονάδα καὶ ἡ τριάς.

12. (Athan. *de sent. Dion.* 18)

Ἐν δὲ τῷ τρίτῳ βιβλίῳ φησὶν·

Ζωὴ ἐκ ζωῆς ἐγεννήθη, καὶ ὥσπερ ποταμὸς ἀπὸ πηγῆς ἔρρευσε, καὶ ἀπὸ φωτὸς ἀσβέστου λαμπρὸν φῶς
10 ἀνήφθη.

13. (*ibid.* 23)

Ἐν δὲ τῷ τετάρτῳ βιβλίῳ οὕτως λέγει·

Ὡς γὰρ ὁ ἡμέτερος νοῦς ἐρεύγεται μὲν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ

truth indicates that God and truth are not identical.

1. *There are three ὑποστάσεις in the Trinity, whether they think this involves division or not. And the Trinity is an undeniable fact about the Godhead as well as is the Unity.*

ib. Εἰ τῷ τρεῖς...ἀνελέτωσαν] 'if, because there are three hypostases, they maintain that they are separated, three they are, whether they like it or not, or they must absolutely annul the Trinity.' Cf. the Letter of D. of R. p. 177. For the confusion between the various meanings of *ὑπόστασις*, which gave rise to the dispute, see Introduction pp. 173 f.

ib. μεμερισμένας] see pp. 177 f. and cf. Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* v 14 (p. 163 Mason), ἀμέριστος ἐν μεμερισμένοις ἢ θεότης. The passage of Gregory is instructive as showing that by A.D. 380 theologians were content to accept contradictory expressions in describing the mystery of the Godhead: see Harnack *Hist. of Dogm.* iii p. 100.

5. Θεοπάτῃ] 'altogether Divine' (i.e. descriptive of, or in accordance with, the Divine Nature).

ib. μετὰ τὴν μονάδα] 'besides the Unity,' not of course 'after' in point of time.

8. *He was begotten, Life from Life, and as river flows from source and light shines from light.*

ib. Ζωὴ ἐκ ζωῆς] a phrase found in the Creed of Eusebius (*Ath. de decr. Syn. Nic.*) but not adopted into the Creed of Nicaea: cf. Epiph. *Haer.* cxxiv 7 ζωὴ δὲ ὁσος ὁ θεός, οὐκοῦν ζωὴ ἐκ ζωῆς ὁ υἱός· ἐγὼ γὰρ εἰμι ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ.

ib. ἐγενν., ἔρρευσε, ἀνήφθη] The subject of the verb in each case is the Son.

ib. ποταμὸς ἀπὸ πηγῆς] See above p. 189.

9. ἀπὸ φωτὸς...φῶς] See above p. 187.

13. *The human νοῦς occupies its own place in the heart, and the λόγος its own place on the tongue and in the mouth, and yet though they are different they are not separated from each other, but the one implies the other; the one is, as it were, father to the other. So the Almighty Father has the Son (the λόγος) as His Interpreter and Messenger.*

ib. Ὡς γὰρ] The apodosis does

τὸν λόγον, ὡς εἶπεν ὁ προφήτης· Ἐξηρεῖται ἡ καρδία
 μοι λόγον ἀγαθόν, καὶ ἐστὶ μὲν ἐκότερος ἕτερος θατέρου,
 ἴδιον καὶ τοῦ λοιποῦ κεχωρισμένον εἰληχῶς τόπον, ὁ μὲν
 ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς γλώττης καὶ τοῦ στόματος
 οἰκῶν τε καὶ κινούμενος, οὐ μὴν διεστήκασιν, οὐδὲ καθάπαξ 5
 ἀλλήλων στέροισι, οὐδὲ ἐστὶν οὔτε ὁ νοῦς ἄλογος, οὔτε
 ἄνους ὁ λόγος, ἀλλ' ὅ γε νοῦς ποιεῖ τὸν λόγον ἐν αὐτῷ
 φανείς, καὶ ὁ λόγος δείκνυσιν τὸν νοῦν ἐν αὐτῷ γενό-
 μενος, καὶ ὁ μὲν νοῦς ἐστὶν οἷον λόγος ἐγκείμενος, ὁ δὲ
 λόγος νοῦς προπηδῶν, καὶ μεθίσταται μὲν ὁ νοῦς εἰς τὸν 10
 λόγον, ὁ δὲ λόγος τὸν νοῦν εἰς τοὺς ἀκροατὰς ἐγκυκλεῖ,
 καὶ οὕτως ὁ νοῦς διὰ τοῦ λόγου ταῖς τῶν ἀκουόντων
 ψυχαῖς ἐνιδρύεται, συνεισιῶν τῷ λόγῳ, καὶ ἐστὶν ὁ μὲν
 οἷον πατὴρ ὁ νοῦς τοῦ λόγου, ὦν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ὁ δὲ καθάπερ
 υἱὸς ὁ λόγος τοῦ νοῦ, πρὸ ἐκείνου μὲν ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' 15
 οὐδὲ ἑξωθέν ποθεν σὺν ἐκείνῳ γενόμενος, βλαστήσας δὲ
 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· οὕτως ὁ πατὴρ ὁ μέγιστος καὶ καθόλου
 νοῦς πρῶτον τὸν υἱὸν λόγον ἐρμηνεῖα καὶ ἄγγελον ἑαυτοῦ
 ἔχει.

not come till οὕτως ὁ πατὴρ at the end of the extract.

1. Ἐξηρεῖται...ἀγαθόν] Ps. xlv (xlv) 1.

7. ποιεῖ] See above p. 194.

9. λόγος ἐγκείμ. ... προπηδῶν] The same thought less fully developed has already occurred on p. 191. D.'s language is based on Philo's discussion of the λόγος ἐνδιάθετος and the λόγος προφορικός *de vita Moysis* p. 230 Cohn.

11. ἐγκυκλεῖ] Hesych. gives ἐγκυκλήσω ἐγκαλῶ, but perhaps the meaning is simply 'to roll in' (trans.), i.e. 'to introduce': cf. ἐπεισ-κυκλεῖν p. 55. Coustant's translation *in circumstantes auditores transmittit* can hardly be right.

14. ὦν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ] 'though it has an independent existence.'

15. πρὸ ἐκείνου κτλ.] 'an impossi-

bility prior to the mind, yet not brought into association with it from any outside source, but springing from the mind itself.' Ἐκείνου, ἐκείνῳ and αὐτοῦ all refer to ὁ νοῦς. Ἀδύνατον is in a sort of apposition to ὁ λόγος: the neuter is to be explained like Virgil's *triste iupus stabulis*.

17. οὕτως ὁ πατὴρ] corresponds to ὡς γάρ above. 'Even so the Father who is the Almighty and Universal Mind has His Son, the Word, as the Chief Interpreter and Messenger of Himself.' Τὸν υἱὸν λόγον here forms one expression, as ὁ θεὸς λόγος frequently does, and πρῶτον goes with ἐρμηνεῖα καὶ ἄγγελον ἑαυτοῦ. For ἄγγελον we may compare such passages as Is. ix 6 (LXX).

14. (Basil *de Spir. Sancto* c. 29 § 72)

Καὶ ὁ Ἀλεξανδρεὺς Διονύσιος, ὃ καὶ παράδοξον ἀκούσαι, ἐν τῇ
 δευτέρᾳ πρὸς τὸν ὁμώνυμον ἑαυτοῦ ἐπιστολῇ περὶ Ἑλέγχου καὶ
 Ἀπολογίας οὕτω τὸν λόγον ἀνέπαιψε· γράψω δὲ ὑμῖν αὐτὰ τοῦ
 5 ἀνδρὸς τὰ ῥήματα·

Τούτοις πᾶσιν ἀκολούθως καὶ ἡμεῖς, καὶ δὴ παρὰ τῶν
 πρὸ ἡμῶν πρεσβυτέρων τύπον καὶ κανόνα παρειληφότες,
 ὁμοφώνως τε αὐτοῖς προσευχαριστοῦντες, καὶ δὴ καὶ νῦν
 ὑμῖν ἐπιστέλλοντες, καταπαύομεν· τῷ δὲ θεῷ πατρί,
 10 καὶ υἱῷ τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ, σὺν τῷ ἁγίῳ
 πνεύματι, δόξα καὶ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰ-
 ῶνων. ἀμήν.

Καὶ ταῦτα οὐκ ἂν τις εἰποι μεταγεγράφθαι. οὐ γὰρ ἂν οὕτω
 διετίετο, τύπον καὶ κανόνα παρειληφέναι λέγων, εἴπερ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι
 15 εἰρηκῶς ἦν· ταύτης γὰρ τῆς φωνῆς ἡ χρῆσις πολλή, ἀλλ' ἐκείνο ἦν
 τὸ τῆς ἀπολογίας δέομενον.

6. *In accordance with the formula which we have received from our forefathers we now end and say, To God the Father and to His Son our Lord Jesus Christ with the Holy Spirit be glory and power for ever and ever. Amen.*

ib. Τοῖτοις ... καταπαύομεν] 'in accordance with all this we too having indeed received a form and rule (of doxology) from the elders that went before us conclude our present communication just as we habitually conclude our (Eucharistic) thanksgiving in conformity with them.' Τοῖτοις πᾶσιν is prob. neut., though it might be masc. ('these authorities quoted'). Αὐτοῖς = τοῖς πρὸ ἡμ. πρεσβ. Καταπαύομεν (in-

trans. as often) to be taken with the participles προσευχαρ. and ἐπιστέλλ.

10. σὺν τῷ ἁγίῳ πνεύματι] For this variation of the doxology see Hooker *Ecccl. Pol.* v 42, and Bingham *Antiqq.* Bk xiv chap. 2 § 1. In the words preceding our extract Basil includes Dionysius of Rome with Dionysius of Alexandria, Irenaeus and Clement of Rome amongst those who οἱ μὲν τῇ προθέσει (sc. σὺν), οἱ δὲ τῷ συνθέσμι (sc. καί), κατὰ τὴν δοξολογίαν τὸν λόγον ἐνώσαντες οὐδὲν διάφορον δρᾶν ὥς γε πρὸς τὴν ὁρθὴν τῆς εὐσεβείας ἔνοιαν ἐνομισθῆσαν. Cf. Theodoret i 24 and Sozomen iv 19 to whom Hooker *l. c.* refers, and see Introduction p. 175.

E. EXEGETICAL FRAGMENTS.

I

[ἐκ τῶν κατ' Ὠριγενούς]

Anast. Sinait. *Quaest. in Gen.* ii 8, 9 (p. 266 ed. Gretseri)

A similar but by no means identical passage is ascribed to Hippolytus Romanus in John Dam. *Sacr. Parall.* (Le Quien p. 787): the concluding words (πεφύτευται—ἐκλογῆς) are the same. Harnack (*Altchrist. Lit.* i 422) considers this passage genuinely Dionysian. See further General Introduction, pp. xxv f.

Ἐὰν δὲ τὸν παράδεισον μὴ τοῦ κόσμου μέρος εἶναι
λέγοις μὴδὲ ἐν αὐτῷ γεγονέναι μὴδὲ σὺν τοῖς ἄλλοις καὶ
περὶ αὐτοῦ κατέπαυσεν ὁ θεὸς γεγράφθαι ἀλλ' ὑπερκόσμιον
χωρίον, πῶς τὸν γήινον ἐκεῖ πλάσας τὸν ἄνθρωπον
εἰσήγαγεν; πῶς δὲ ἐκεῖ ἐηλάσεν ὁ θεὸς ἔτι ἐκ τῆς γῆς 5

1. Unless Paradise were a place
on earth, how could God have put
Adam there, who was made of earth?
and how could Eve and the animals
and the death-bringing tree and the
serpent have been found there?

ib. Ἐὰν...λέγοις] For the construction cf. pp. 34 and 53. Orig. (*Comment. in Gen.*) does not think Paradise can be anything but an earthly

place.

2. μὴδὲ σὺν κτλ.] '(if you say) that the statement "God rested" (Gen. ii 2) was not written about it in common with the other (works) but that (it is) a supermundane place, how did He set the man of the ground (*ibid.* 7) there, whom He had formed?'

5. ἐπλασεν...αὐτόν] Gen. ii 19.

πάντα τὰ θηρία τοῦ ἀγροῦ καὶ τὰ πετεινά τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὅπου
τὸν ἄνθρωπον καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὰ πρὸς
αὐτόν, ἰδεῖν τί καλέσει αὐτά; ποῦ ξύλον θανατηφόρον
καὶ ἀπατεῶν ὄφεις ἐκεῖ; οὐκοῦν λογιζέσθω πᾶς ὅτι οὐκ
5 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀλλ' ὄντως καὶ ἐν τῇ γῇ πεφύτευται·
ἔστι γὰρ τόπος ἀνατολῆς καὶ χωρίου ἐκλογῆς.

3 πον]? πως

1. ὅπου τ. ἀνθρ.] Supply *ἐπλασεν*.
2. καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα] is probably
coordinate with πάντα τὰ θηρ. and
τὰ πετ. τ. οὐρ. not with τὸν ἀνθρω-
πων (cf. v. 22). But the difficulty
of this is that Eve was not brought

with the rest to see what Adam
would call her.

3. ξύλον θανατηφ.] Cf. v. 17.

6. τόπος ἀνατολῆς] Cf. v. 8.

ιδ. χωρίον ἐκλογῆς] 'a chosen
spot': cf. Acts ix 15 σκεῖος ἐκλογῆς.

II

Εἰς Ἰώβ

These comments on Job were printed by Dr Routh in the *Reliquiae Sacrae* (vol. iv pp. 439—447, ed. 1846) from the Catena of Nicetas of Heraclea (xi cent.), published in A.D. 1637 by Patrick Junius¹. Routh's text however is a revision of that of Junius based on five Bodleian mss. (176, 178, 195, 201, 701), only two of which (probably 176 and 201) had been used by the older editor: 195 and 201 are the earliest mss. Harnack mentions several other continental mss. Junius ascribed five sections to Dionysius, but the first was not printed by Routh in his last edition, and it has since been discovered that it consists of quotations partly from the "Hierarchy" of Dionysius the Areopagite and partly from a treatise of Basil². The other four sections, in spite of their being attributed to Dionysius in some of the mss, are of doubtful authenticity: for no one has ever ascribed any work on Job to him, while the Codex Neapolit. 61 assigns the third section (ὁ μὲν θεὸς κτλ.) to Chrysostom and the fourth (μία γὰρ κτλ.) to Dionysius of Halicarnassus! In Harnack's opinion there is no internal evidence against their genuineness,

¹ A Latin version by the Jesuit Comitulus had appeared in A.D. 1586 under the name of Olympiodorus.

² See Harnack *Altchrist. Lit.* i 420.

but to the present editor the style of treatment in the third extract certainly seems not quite consistent with that of the second, whereas the fourth is rather more like the first and second¹ than the third is: on the other hand the fourth extract contains one or two words or phrases, the use of which is not altogether like the genuine Dionysius, e.g. ἡ σοφὴ βίβλος, δημοθυμαδόν (= δημοῦ), μονοειδές (= 'unique,' not 'uniform'), γονιμος (of place), and perhaps γράμμα (= γραφή). On the whole one is tempted to maintain that the first and second extracts are with greater probability attributed to our author than either the third or the fourth. Bardenhewer (*Altkirch. Lit.* ii 176) agrees with Harnack in thinking the authorship still an open question.

¹ E.g. ἀνέφικτον occurs in both (2) and (4), but most of the resemblances are less direct than this. It may be noticed that Job is called μακάριος in (2), θαυμάσιος in (3), σοφὸς καὶ ἅγιος in (4), while both μακάριος and θαυμάσιος occur in different connexions in (4): cf. also p. 40.

Τὸ δὲ ὡς περ μία τῶν ἀφρόνων ἐλάλησας, τινες εἰς τὴν Εὐαν ἐξέλαβον.

(1) Ἐκεῖνην, φησὶν, ἐμιμήσω τὴν πρώτην δεξαμένην τῆς ἀμαρτίας τὸ βέλος, καὶ συμβουλαῖς ὁμοίαις παρακρουσαμένην τὸν εἰκόνι θεοῦ τετιμημένον ἐκείνον καὶ 5

τὸ δε ὡς περ...ελευθερον] haec verba in nonnullis codicibus excerpto cuidam Chrysostomi sec Routh assignantur et excerptum nostrum incipit cum ἡ γνωση || 4 βελος] νεφος nonnulli

1. Ὡς περ μία...ἐλάλησας] Job ii 10: the commentator omits γυναικῶν after ἀφρόνων.

ib. τινες...ἐξέλαβον] 'certain have accepted as referring to Eve': for this use of ἐκλαμβάνειν, cf. p. 227, τοὺς ἐξεληφότας. The words τὸ δὲ...ἐξέλαβον are probably the words of the author of the Catena, and if so, τινες includes D. as he proceeds to show. Routh quotes a similar interpretation from *Auctor in Jobum apud S. Chrysostomi op. tom. v p. 962 ed. Savilii*: ὡς μία τῶν ἀφρόνων. ὡς εἰ τις εἰπεν, ὡς ἡ Εὐα ἐλάλησας.

ib. Job's words to his wife have been thought to refer to Eve, who through ignorance of Satan's wiles

was the instrument in his hands for leading Adam astray.

3. φησὶν] sc. ὁ Ἰώβ.

4. τῆς ἀμαρτίας τὸ βέλος] Cf. Eph. vi 16 τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ. Routh quotes a remark of Chrysostom from p. 100 of this Catena, μὲντοι βέλη δεχόμενος οὐκ ἐνεδίδου. The reading νέφος makes less good sense.

ib. παρακρουσαμένην] 'having led astray': cf. Gen. xxxi 7 ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὑμῶν παρεκρούσατό με: see below p. 203.

5. τὸν εἰκόνι θεοῦ τετιμ. ἐκ.] sc. Ἀδάμ: the reference is obviously to Gen. i 26, 27.

πᾶσης κενίας ἐλάτουν. ἡγνόησε γὰρ τοῦ ὄψεως τὰ
 πολύπλοκα καὶ σκολιὰ ῥήματα, καὶ τὴν ἀγρίαν καὶ
 ἀτίθασον φρόνησιν, δι' ἣν οὐκ ἀνθρώπων φρονιμώτερος
 λέλεκται· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἂν δύναίτο τῶν δικαίων ὁ ἄδικος,
 5 τῶν τοῦ θεοῦ παρέδρων ὁ ἀποστάτης· εἰ δὲ τοὺς
 ἄφρονας καὶ ἀνοήτους κατασοφίζεται, τῷ πηλῷ καὶ τῇ
 πλινθείᾳ γοητεύων, καὶ τοὺς οὐκ ἀναβοῶντας πρὸς τὸν
 θεόν, διὰ τὸ μὴ τῆς ἐπιβουλῆς αὐτοῦ συναισθῆσθαι, εἰ-
 κότως ἐν τοῖς θηρίοις ἐκείνοι λογισθεῖεν, ἂν μόνον φρο-
 10 νιμώτερος εἶναι λέλεκται. ἀτελὴς γὰρ ἦν ἔτι καὶ ὁ ὕπ'
 αὐτοῦ πρῶτος ἀπατηθεὶς ὁ Ἀδάμ, εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν μόνον,
 μηδέπω δὲ καὶ εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιοῦν γενόμενος, καὶ ἔτι
 γε πρὸ αὐτοῦ ἡ πλεγρά οἰκοδομηθεῖσα εἰς γυναῖκα. οὕτω

3 ἀτίθασον] -ασσον Routh || δι' ἣν] add θηρίων coniec Routh || 4 δύναίτο]
 δύναται των αγίων vulgo || 5 εἰ δε τους...ανοήτους] om cod 195 || 7 και τουτ
 ουκ αναβ...συναισθ.] και επιβουλῆς αυτου συνεσθῆσθαι nonnulli || 9 μονον]
 μονων coniec Routh

1. ἡγνόησε] sc. ἡ Ἑδᾶ.

3. οὐκ ἀνθρ. φρονιμ. λέλεκται] Gen. iii 1: the addition of θηρίων before οὐκ ἀνθρ. suggested by Routh is not needed.

4. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἂν δύν.] sc. φρο-
 νιμώτερος εἶναι, as below on p. 203.

5. τῶν τοῦ θεοῦ παρέδρων] 'the assessors of God's Majesty'; cf. p. 18 where οἱ νῦν τοῦ χριστοῦ πάρεδροι are οἱ θεοὶ μάρτυρες.

6. κατασοφίζεται] 'overcomes by subtlety': the verb is constructed with the accus. several times in the Bible. Here, from the context, there appears to be a reference to Exod. i 10.

ιδ. τῷ πηλῷ καὶ τῇ πλινθείᾳ] Exod. i 14. 'The word γοητεύων probably contains an allusion to the magicians of Egypt.

7. ἀναβοῶντ. π. τ. θεόν] Cf. Exod. ii 23. It is evident from the references given above that the author is illustrating his argument from the history of Israel in Egypt: if they had not called unto the Lord

in their trouble when the devil used Pharaoh as his agent to overcome them by subtlety, they would have succumbed; but then we should have had to reckon them among 'the beasts of the field,' which cannot resist his craft, and not among men.

9. λογισθεῖεν] used passively: the omission of ἂν is not without parallel in these fragments: cf. p. 235.

10. ἀτελής] 'incomplete,' opp. to τέλειος ἀνθρωπος ἐν Χριστῷ (Col. i 28) and ἀνὴρ τέλειος (Eph. iv 13). This conception of Adam's 'imperfection' at the time is to be noted, and also the curious view, which seems to be implied, that Adam himself was destined to become πνεῦμ. ζωοπ.

11. εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν] Gen. ii 7.

12. εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοπ. γεν.] Cf. 1 Cor. xv 45.

13. πρὸ αὐτοῦ] sc. ἀτελής ἦν: cf. 1 Tim. ii 14, where St Paul argues that Adam was not deceived himself.

ιδ. ἡ πλεγρά οἰκοδομ. εἰς γυναῖκα] Cf. Gen. ii 22.

μὲν οὖν οὐ φρονιμώτερος ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἀγγέλων·
 πῶς γὰρ ὁ εἰς τὸ καταπαίζεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν γενόμενος;
 οὐκ αὐτῶν δὲ μόνων ἀλλὰ καὶ εἴ τις τῶν ἐνταῦθα ἰσάγγε-
 λος, ὥσπερ ὁ Ἰώβ, ὃς περιγενόμενος αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατα-
 κρατήσας ἑκατέρωθεν, καὶ μήτε διὰ τὴν εὐθηνίαν καὶ 5
 τὴν εὐπραγίαν ἀλούς ἢ παρακρουσθεὶς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ
 διαμείνας, ὡς μαρτυρεῖται ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀμεμπτος, μήτε
 διὰ τὴν ἀνύποιστον νόσον καὶ τὸ ἀνήκεστον καὶ ὀλο-
 σχερὲς ἔλκος ἐνδούς, ἀλλὰ πάντα ὑποστάς, ἵνα ἡ περὶ
 αὐτὸν τελειωθῇ τοῦ κυρίου πρόνοια καὶ δίκαιος ἀναφανῇ· 10
 οὗτος γέρας τοῦτον καὶ ἄθλον λαμβάνει· Λήψη, φησὶν,
 αὐτὸν δοῦλον αἰώνιον, παιξῇ δὲ αὐτῷ ὥσπερ ὕρνέω.

(2) Εἶδες οἷα περὶ θεοῦ λέγει ὁ μακάριος Ἰώβ.

11 τούτων καὶ ἄθλων Routh ex cod 195 τούτων καὶ ἄθλων vulgo || 12 παιξῇ
 δε] add ἐν Junius ex LXX || ὀρνέω] ὀρνω vulgo

1. οὐ φρον. ἀνθρ.] For Adam and Eve were not yet, acc. to our writer, fully human beings.

2. πῶς γὰρ...γενόμενος] 'for how could he (be wiser than the angels) having been made to be their sport?' καταπαίζεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν (sc. τῶν ἀγγέλων) is a reference to Job xl 14 (19) acc. to the LXX version. Behémôth there (the hippopotamus) is frequently treated by the early interpreters as a figure of Satan. The present Heb. text is translated 'He only that made him can make his sword approach unto him.'

3. τῶν ἐνταῦθα] 'of men on earth': cf. p. 60.

ib. ἰσάγγελος] Cf. Luke xx 36.

5. ἑκατέρωθεν] explained by μήτε...μήτε.

6. παρακρουσθεὶς] See above p. 201.

7. ἀμεμπτος] Job i 8; also i 1.

8. ὀλοσχερὲς] Cf. note on p. 150.

11. οὗτος...λαμβάνει] The text, as usually printed, is corrupt. The

clause is a completion of the relative clause that began with ὃς and so I have accepted Routh's reading, and treat οὗτος as resumptive ('he receives him, sc. Satan, as his reward and prize'). The sense in which Job can be thus said to have 'received Satan as a reward and prize' is explained by the quotation which follows.

ib. Λήψη...ὕρνέω] Job xl 23, 24, where the two clauses are properly interrogative, though not so applied in this passage. The LXX version appears to represent a very different text from the present Heb. one.

13. Not only are the works of God infinite in number and exceeding wondrous, as Job says, but God Himself is likewise beyond description and praise, as other scriptures proclaim.

ib. Εἶδες] either the person unknown to whom the commentary was addressed or the general reader: see p. 216 θεωρεῖς, and p. 220 γνώσῃ.

πολλὰ γὰρ κατὰ μέρος ἐπιθειάσας αὐτὸν καὶ δοξολογήσας, πάλιν συγκεφαλαιωσάμενος ἔφη· Ὁ ποιῶν με-
 γάλα καὶ ἀνεξιχνίαστα, ἔνδοξά τε καὶ ἐξαιμία, ὧν οὐκ ἔστιν
 ἀριθμὸς. εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἀναρίθμητος ὁ ἀριθμὸς ἐστὶ, καὶ
 5 τέλος οὐδὲν ἴσχει, ἐπαύξησιν αἰεὶ καὶ προσθήκην εἰς
 ἑαυτὸν δεχόμενος, ἐπ' ἄπειρόν τε καταριθμούμενος, ἀλλ'
 ὑπερβάλλει, φησί, σύμπαντα τὸν ἀδιεξόδευτον ἀριθμὸν
 τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ. εἰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα, πόσῳ μᾶλλον αὐτός;
 ὁ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀνέφικτον παντὶ καὶ ἀτελεύτητον, τοῦτ'
 10 ἐλάχιστόν ἐστι παρὰ τῷ θεῷ, κατὰ τε ποσότητα, ὡς
 ἐνταῦθα εἴρηται, καὶ κατὰ μέγεθος ὡς ὁ ψαλμὸς ὑπερ-
 μεγέθη φησὶν αὐτὸν εἶναι, λέγων· Μέγας Κύριος καὶ αἰνετός
 σφόδρα, καὶ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης αἰτοῦ οὐκ ἔστι πέρας.
 πάσης γὰρ αἰνέσεως ἐστὶν ἀνώτερος, παντὸς θαυμασ-
 15 μοῦ θαυμασιώτερος, καὶ πάσης δόξης ἐνδοξότερος καὶ
 παντὸς ὑψώματος ὑψηλότερος· ὡς γέγραπται· Φο-
 βερὸς Κύριος καὶ σφόδρα μέγας καὶ θαυμαστὴ ἡ δυνάστεία
 αἰτοῦ· Δοξάζοντες Κύριον ὑψώσατε καθ' ὅσον ἂν δύνηθε,

1 ἐπιθειασας] επιθαυμασας cod 176 Junius || 2 παλιw] παλαι codd 178 et
 201 || 9 παντι] τω παντι nonnulli || 14 ανωτερος] αινετωτερος coniec Junius

1. κατὰ μέρος] 'in detail,' opp. to συγκεφαλαιωσ. below ('summing up').

id. ἐπιθειάσας] properly 'to adjure by the name of God,' but here the sense more nearly approaches the word ἐκθειάζειν (as used on p. 153), 'to address as God.'

2. Ὁ ποιῶν...ἀριθμός] Job ix 10.

4. εἰ γὰρ...τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ] 'for if number is itself unnumbered and has no end, ever receiving increase and addition to itself and being reckoned to infinity, yet (ἀλλ') the works of God, saith he, exceed all the unlimited extent of number.' Ὁ ἀριθμὸς means 'the idea of number' in general; no number is so great but what the addition of one more makes it greater until infinity is reached. So far the argument of

the text is correct, but it is a needless refinement to say that God's works exceed infinity.

8. πόσῳ μ. αὐτός] Cf. Wisd. xiii 3, 4.

9. ἀνέφικτον] 'out of reach': cf. 3 Macc. ii 15 τὸ μὲν γὰρ κατοικητήριον σου οὐρανὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀνέφικτος ἀνθρώποις ἐστίν: also below p. 206 and Greg. Naz. Theol. Or. ii 11 (p. 39 ed. Mason).

10. ὡς ἐνταῦθα εἴρηται] viz. in the quotation from Job ix 10 given above.

12. Μέγας...πέρας] Ps. cxliv (cxlv) 3: ὁ κύριος B.

14. ἀνώτερος] 'higher than,' 'above': it is hardly necessary to adopt Junius's conjecture αἰνετώτερος.

16. Φοβερὸς...καὶ ἐτι] Eccles xlii 29, 30.

ὑπερέξει γάρ καὶ ἔτι. καὶ πολὺ ἔργον ἂν εἴη τοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν θεῶν γραφῶν παμμεγέθεις ὕμνους ἐκλέγοντα παρατίθεσθαι, ὧν πάντων ὑπεραινετὸς καὶ ὑπερυψούμενός ἐστιν ὁ θεός.

Νυνὶ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ ἐχόμενα τῆς ἑρμηνείας ἴωμεν.

5

(3) Ὁ μὲν θεὸς ἔστιν αἰὶ καὶ σύμπας ὁ αἰὼν ἐνέστηκεν ὅλος αὐτῷ καὶ πάρεστιν, ἡμῖν δὲ ὃ λέγεται τὸ νῦν καὶ τὸ παρὸν οὔτε δύναται μένειν, οὐθ' ὅλως ὑφέστηκεν, ἅμα δὲ τῷ λεχθῆναι, τάχα δὲ καὶ πρὶν νοηθῆναι, παρῆλθε καὶ οὐκ ἔστι ποτέ, οὐδ' ἂν κατὰσχοι τις τῇ διανοίᾳ τὸ νῦν. 10
φεύγον γὰρ καὶ ὑπεξίον οἴχεται· τὸ δὲ ἀποδιδράσκον καὶ φροῦδον αἰὶ πῶς ἂν εἴποι τις παρῆναι; ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ἐσόμενον μικρὸν φανησόμενον, καὶ εὐθέως ἀφανισθησόμενον, οὐδέπω μὲν ἔστι, σπεύδει δὲ κακέينو πρὸς τὸ μηκέτι εἶναι. ὅθεν καὶ ὁ θαυμάσιος Ἰωβ τὸ ἀκρατὲς 15
καὶ ἄστατον ἐδήλωσε τοῦ χρόνου, φήσας περὶ ἑαυτοῦ· Εἰς γὰρ τὰ πρῶτα πορεύσομαι καὶ οὔκέτι εἰμί, τὰ δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτοις τί οἶδα; δεικνὺς ὅτι κατὰ τὸ ἐνεστὸς ζῶμεν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, τὸ δὲ παρελθὸν ἀπωλέσαμεν καὶ τὸ μέλλον οὐπω ἔχομεν.

20

(4) Μία γὰρ ἡ τῆς σοφίας πηγὴ ὁ θεός, ἧς τῆς

5 ἑρμηνείας] προφητείας cod 195 || 8 ὅλως] ὅλος vulgo || 13 ἀφανισθ. ουδεπω μὲν ἐστι] ἀφανισθησόμενος (-ον ?) μικρὸν μὲν ἐστὶν ἀλλ ουδεπω ἐστὶ cod 195

5. Νυνὶ δὲ...ἴωμεν] Routh is probably right in attributing this sentence to the author of the Catena and in considering the reading of cod. 195 προφητείας to be a correction of one who thought it was part of the extract itself.

6. *God is eternal and unaffected by time, but we men are never free from the limitations which time imposes on us.*

ib. ἐνέστηκεν...ὑφέστηκεν] The first word is nearly equivalent to πάρεστιν, the second = 'subsists.'

10. καὶ οὐκ ἔστι ποτέ] 'and never actually exists.'

13. μικρὸν] adv. 'for a little while.'

15. τὸ ἀκρατὲς καὶ ἄστατον...τοῦ χρόνου] 'that time can neither be fixed nor stayed'; ἀκρατὲς is here equivalent to ἀκράτητον.

17. Εἰς γὰρ τὰ...τί οἶδα;] Job xxiii 8: the LXX rendering καὶ οὔκέτι εἰμί does not represent the present Heb. text (וְעֵנֵנִי) which means 'He is not (there).'

21. *God is the sole source of true wisdom, after which Job yearns, and He imparts it, as He does all His other good gifts, only to those that seek it from Him: of all His gifts wisdom is the best.*

ib. Μία γὰρ] It is hardly necessary to point out that the γὰρ does

εὐρέσεως καὶ ὁ Ἰὼβ ὀρέγεται, λέγων πολλάκις· Ἡ δὲ
 σοφία πόθεν εἰρήνη; ποῖος δὲ τόπος ἐστὶ τῆς συνέσεως;
 καὶ τὸ ἀνέφικτον αὐτῆς καὶ ἀπερινόητον τοῖς πολλοῖς
 διαγράφων προστίθῃσι· Λέληθε πάντα ἄνθρωπον. ὅτι δὲ
 5 **μόνοις ἐστὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις γνώριμος, συνεῖς ἐπιλέγει.** Ὁ Κύριος
 συνέστησεν αὐτῆς τὴν ὁδὸν καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. ποῦ δὲ καὶ πόθεν
 ἐστὶν αὕτη, πάλιν λέγει· Παρ' αὐτῷ σοφία καὶ δύναμις,
 αὐτῷ βοήθεια καὶ συνέσις. εἰς οὖν ὁ τῆς σοφίας γενεσι-
 ουργὸς καὶ δοτὴρ, καὶ εἴ τις αὐτῆς μετέσχευ, ἔχει παρ'
 10 **ἐκείνου λαβών.** Ὅτι Κύριος δίδωσι σοφίαν, καὶ ἀπὸ προσ-
 ὡποῦ αὐτοῦ γνῶσις καὶ συνέσις, ὡς ἡ σοφὴ βίβλος ἐμή-
 νυσε, καὶ ὡς ἕτερον ὅμοιον γράμμα ἐδίδαξε, φῆσαν· Ὅτι
 αὐτός καὶ τῆς σοφίας ὁδηγός ἐστι, καὶ τῶν σοφῶν διορθωτής.
 ἐν γὰρ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ λόγοι ἡμῶν, πᾶς τε
 15 **φρόνησις καὶ ἐργατειῶν ἐπιστήμη.** οὐ γὰρ ἄλλοθεν ποθεν
 ἦκεν εἰς ἡμᾶς τῶν ἀγαθῶν καὶ θαυμασίων οὐδέν· ἄλλ'
 εἴ τι ἀγαθόν, αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴ τι καλόν, παρ' αὐτοῦ, φησὶν
 ὁ **Ζαχαρίας.** τὸ τε σύστημα καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν

5 *συνεῖς*] coniec *συνεσις* Routh sed *perperam* || 12 *ομοιον*] om codd non-
 nulli || 15 *εργατειων*]-*τιων* codd nonnulli || 16 *αγαθων*] *αγαστων* codd nonnulli

not connect this extract with the last: see Introduction p. 200.

1. Ἡ δὲ σοφία...συνέσεως] Job xxviii 20 (cf. 12 etc.).

3. τὸ ἀνέφικτον αὐτῆς] 'its un-
 attainableness': see above p. 204.

4. διαγράφων] Lat. *describens*:
 cf. p. 235.

id. Λέλ. π. ἀνθρ.] *ibid.* 21.

id. ὅτι δὲ...ἐπιλέγει] 'and under-
 standing that (wisdom) is only to be
 known by the saints, (Job) adds.'

5. Ὁ κύριος συνέστ. κτλ.] *ibid.* 23:
 LXX add *εἰ* before *συνέστ.*

7. Παρ' αὐτῷ...συνεσις] Job xii 13.

8. ὁ τῆς σοφίας γενεσιουργός] 'the
 Author of wisdom': the word is
 used in the later philosophers and
 in Wisd. xiii 5 (cf. also v. 3).

10. Ὅτι Κύριος...συνεσις] Prov. ii. 6.

11. ἡ σοφὴ βίβλος] an unusual
 title for the Proverbs: cf. Melito,
 Bp of Sardis (A.D. 180), quoted by
 Eus. *H.E.* iv 26 *Σολομῶνος παροιμίαι*
 ἡ καὶ σοφία.

12. γράμμα]=*γραφὴ*: as on p.
 225.

id. αὐτός...ἐπιστήμη] Wisd.
 vii 15, 16.

17. εἴ τι ἀγαθόν...παρ' αὐτοῦ]
 Zech. ix 17: the commentator ap-
 pears to take the verse as meaning
 'if (there is) any good, (it is) His,
 and if (there is) any beauty, (it is)
 from Him,' whereas in the original
 and prob. in the LXX text, His
 (αὐτοῦ) and from Him (παρ' αὐτοῦ)
 go closely with ἀγαθόν and καλόν
 respectively and do not form separate
 clauses.

ἀρετῶν ἐξέκυψε καὶ προεφάνη παρ' αὐτοῦ. διὸ καὶ
πάσας ὁμοθυμαδὸν περιλαμβάνοντες, καὶ καθ' ἐκάστην
διορίζοντες, ἀνατιθέασιν αὐτῷ, καὶ πρώτην γε τὴν σοφίαν,
ἣ πρεσβυτάτη καὶ προηγουμένη τῶν ἄλλων ἐν ἡμῖν
γίνεται ὥσπερ θεμέλιος, τοῖς λοιποῖς ἐποικοδομουμένοις 5
ὑποκειμένη. ὥς γὰρ μόνος ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν, οὕτω καὶ σοφός·
Εἷς γάρ, φησιν, ἐστὶ δυνάτης, σοφὸς σφόδρα, καθήμενος
ἐπὶ θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἣν τὸ ἐξαίρετον
αὐτῷ τοῦτο καὶ μονοειδὲς ἀνῆψεν ὄνομα, προσέθηκεν
εἰπών· Κύριος αὐτός ἐκτισεν αὐτὴν καὶ ἐξηρίθμηνεν αὐτὴν 10
καὶ ἐζέχεεν αὐτὴν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.

Καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτην ἡμᾶς τὴν μακαρίαν ἐπίγνωσιν ὁ
 Βαροὺχ παρεκάλει λέγων· Μάθε ποῦ ἐστὶ φρόνησις, ποῦ
 ἐστὶν ἰσχύς, ποῦ ἐστὶ σῆνεσις, τοῦ γινῶναι ὅμα ποῦ ἐστὶ
 μακροβίωσις καὶ ζωὴ, ποῦ ἐστὶ φῶς ὀφθαλμῶν καὶ εἶρε^{αι} the
 τίς εἶρε τὸν τόπον αὐτᾶς; καὶ τίς εἰσάγει^{αι} the other
 θησαυροὺς αὐτᾶς; τόπος γὰρ ὁ γόνιμος αὐτῶν καὶ especially
 ὅθεν πρόεισι καὶ τοῖς δεξαμένοις ἐπὶ^{αι} with a
 ὁ θεός

12 και επι] om και nonnulli || ο Βαρ. με
st [σ] και ο Βαρ. vel και Βαρ. nonnulli

1. διὰ...ἀναριθ. αὐτῶν) 'w/...
when they group them all therefore
and when they take each together
(men) refer (them) together separately,
μαθόν is used λογ. Him, 'Ομοθυ-
'with one consent' for ὁμοῦ: lit.
4. πρεσβυ. ενι.

4. *πρεσβυτέρη*.
183. *στῆν*] Cf. pp. 163 and

lying the λοιποῖς... ὑποκειμ.] 'under-
upon the rest which are built there-
the. Τοῖς λοιποῖς ἐποικ. refers to
strivings and therefore should
be fem. (not neut.).

ἀγαθός] Cf. Luke xviii
vi 27.

7. *ρόνου αὐτοῦ*] Ecclus i 8:
LXX σοφός, φοβερός for δυν.,
σοφ.

8. τὸ ἐξ αἰρ... ὄνομα] 'he ascribed this excellent and unique name to Him.' Μορσιδές (lit. 'uniform')

used here in the sense of 'unique.' Lidd. and Sc. quote Sext. Emp. *Math.* i 226 where *μοναεῖδεα* is taken to mean 'singularity.'

10. Κύριος...αὐτοῦ] *ibid.* 9, LXX
add καὶ ἰδεν after ἐκτ. αὐτ.

12. Baruch also incites to the search for wisdom; as to the nature of which, others have interpreted it in different ways, but Job seems to me to suggest that while man by wisdom makes all his inventions and discoveries, yet he can never find wisdom itself: it is wholly the gift of God.

13. *Máthe... θησ. αὐτῆς;]* Bar. iii
I4, I5.

17. τόπος...ὁ γόνιμος αὐτῆς] 'the place that produced it' or simply 'its birthplace.'

18. ἐπιμετρῆται] 'is dispensed';
cf. p. 236.

ἔστι. διὸ καὶ προητιάσατο τοὺς οὐ μεταλαμβάνοντας αὐτοῦ. Ἐγκατέλιπες γάρ, φησι, τὴν πηγὴν τῆς σοφίας. τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰ ἐπορεύθης, κατώκεις ἂν ἐν εἰρήνῃ τὸν αἰῶνα. ταῦτα μὲν διὰ μακροῦ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἡρμήνευται, 5 σοφίαν νοοῦσιν ἥτοι τὴν τῶν ὄντων γνῶσιν καὶ θεωρίαν ἢ τὴν θεοσέβειαν, ἐγὼ δὲ τὸ δοκοῦν μοι περὶ τῆς λεγομένης ἐνταῦθα σοφίας συντόμως καὶ σαφῶς παραστήσω. ἡγοῦμαι γὰρ τὸν σοφὸν καὶ ἅγιον Ἰωβ τοιοῦτόν τι λέγειν·
 "Οτι τὰ μὲν ἄλλα διὰ τῆς σοφίας εὔρεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, οἶον 10 ὕλας μεταλλικάς, τέχνας, ἐπιστήμας καὶ ὅσα μετὰ θαύματος αὐτὸς ἀπηριθμήσατο, αὐτὴν δὲ τὴν σοφίαν πόθεν εὔρε; μήποτε γῆν ἀνῶρυξεν ἢ θαλάττης ὑπέδου μυχούς, ἵνα ταύτην εὔρῃ; ἄπαγε· θεοῦ γὰρ δῶρον τὸ χρῆμα.

200.

13 δωρον] το δωρον codex unus

12, 13.

4. τοῖς ἀγγέλοις...τὸν αἰῶνα] *ibid.* been interpreted. conceive of wisdom...[θεοσέβειαν] 'has knowledge and investigated others who things that are or godliness.' The of ἄλλοις dat. of agent.

10. ὕλας μεταλλικάς] 'materials found in mines.'

11. αὐτός] Routh is probably right in referring this to Job rather than to ὁ ἄνθρωπος, the allusion being to Job xxviii 1 ff.

13. τὸ χρῆμα] sc. ἡ σοφία.

III

Εἰς τὴν ἀρχὴν τοῦ Ἐκκλησιαστοῦ

Eusebius (*H. E.* vii 26. 3), followed by Jerome (*de viis, irr. ill.* 69), tells us that Dionysius in writing to Basilides, Bishop of Pentapolis¹, mentions his having composed an exposition upon the beginning of Ecclesiastes²: but he does not as usual inform us to whom the work was addressed³. Procopius of Gaza

¹ See p. 91.

² φησὶν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἀρχὴν ἐξήγησιν πεποιῆσθαι τοῦ ἐκκλησιαστοῦ.

³ These fragments contain two possible indications that they were addressed to some individual, viz. θεωρεῖς, p. 216, and γνώση, p. 220, but the inference is uncertain.

(*Comment. in Gen.* cap. iii) also refers to this work and says that in it Dionysius rejected the allegorical interpretation of that chapter of Genesis (esp. ver. 21)¹.

The fragments here printed consist chiefly of those first edited in the *Bibliotheca vet. patrum* of Gallandius, appendix to vol. xiv, from the Codex Venetus xxii, which contains among other things a catena of Procopius on Ecclesiastes from Dionysius, Gregory of Nyssa, Origen and others. It seems not improbable that many of these extracts are genuine, but in the case of three (ἡ ἀκολουθία κτλ. p. 220, παροδικὰ κτλ. p. 222, and τῷ ὄντι κτλ. p. 223) the marginal note Διονυσίου καὶ Νείλου renders it uncertain which comes from Dionysius and which from Nilus².

Two other short passages will be found on pp. 210f. and 227; they were printed by Pitra (*Spic. Solesm.* i 17) from a Commentary on Ecclesiastes (wrongly ascribed to Greg. Nyss.), which he found in the Codex Coislin. 157 (xii cent.), where they are in the margin marked as quotations from Dionysius. But the style of these is so very different from the style of the other extracts that they can hardly be by the same author, especially as one of the two extracts professes to deal with a verse already commented upon in the other ms.

As the notes will testify, the Greek text set as the heading of each section is a strange one, and in certain cases the commentator himself does not follow it. The comments made on the text are consistent with what we know of Dionysius's position as a loyal but not uncritical pupil of Origen in the interpretation of Scripture³. Except in the second of Pitra's extracts, the author, in spite of the attitude attributed to him by Procopius (see above), accepts the allegorical interpretation rather than the literal. In so doing he hardly carries us with him in his attempts to make out that the pleasure-seeking of Solomon was only part of his noble-minded pursuit of true and lasting wisdom. Some of the reflexions on the text are not without merit for their spiritual insight, but the general impression left on the reader will be that he is here in presence

¹ A fragment on Gen. ii 8, 9 is given on pp. 199f., where allegorical treatment is also rejected.

² The *Peristeria* of Nilus, sectio ix, cap. vii, contains a passage on the ἀνωμαλία βίου and a reference to Eccl. v 11 (see p. 220), which suggests that the first (ἡ ἀκολουθία κτλ.) is from that author.

³ See General Introduction, pp. xxv ff.

of a mind which is either not yet matured or altogether of a lower order than that of the author of the commentary on the Passion (pp. 231 ff.), or of the treatise *περὶ Ἐπαγγελιών* (pp. 109 ff.). If these extracts therefore are mostly genuine, perhaps Bardenhewer¹ is right in thinking that they were written before Dionysius became Bishop of Alexandria (A.D. 247).

¹ *Altkirch. Lit.*, vol. ii p. 176.

Κεφ. Α'

Στίχ. α' Υἱοῦ Δαβὶδ βασιλέως Ἰσραὴλ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

Οὕτω καὶ Ματθαῖος γιόν Δαβὶδ ὀνομάζει τὸν κύριον.

Στίχ. γ' Τίς περισκεῖα τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐν παντί μόχθῳ
5 αἰτοῦ, ὃ μοχθεῖ ὑπὸ τὸν ἥλιον;

Τίς γὰρ ἐκ τῆς τῶν γυνών ἐργασίας πλουτήσας,
δίπηχυς ὑπάρχων, τρίπηχυς ἐγένετο, ἢ τυφλὸς ὢν, ἀνέ-
βλεψεν; οὐκοῦν ὑπὲρ τὸν ἥλιον τοὺς πόρους πεμπτέου.
ἐκεῖ γὰρ οἱ μόχθοι τῶν ἀρετῶν διαβαίνουσι...

10 Ἄλλοι δὲ τὸ ὑπὸ τὸν ἥλιον δηλοῦν ὥθησαν καὶ τὴν
γεωργικὴν ἐπιμέλειαν καὶ φιλεργίαν—λέξουσιν αὐταῖς

2. βασιλέως Ἰσραὴλ] So LXX, but neither the present Heb. text nor Vulg. has the word 'of Israel.'

3. υἱὸν Δαβὶδ] Cf. Matt. i 1; but in connexion with our Lord the title obviously means 'descendant of David,' whereas in Eccl. i 1 it no less obviously means strictly 'son of David,' sc. Solomon. It is possible that the quotation implies that D. interpreted the *ἐκκλησιαστής* to be Christ. The question of authorship does not properly come in here, but doubtless D., in common with Melito of Sardis circ. A.D. 170 (Eus. *H. E.* iv 26. 14), Origen (Eus. *H. E.* iv 26. 2) and the whole ancient Church, ascribed the book to Solomon.

6. *Mere earthly labour is unprofitable: our affections must be set on things above.*

7. δίπηχυς ὑπ. τρίπ. ἐγεν.] The

reference is evidently to Matt. vi 27, and perhaps it is more than a mere coincidence that *Σολομών ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ* is mentioned shortly afterwards in that passage. D.'s amplification of our Lord's *μεμυνῶν* into *ἐκ τῆς τῶν γυνών ἐργ. πλουτήσας* is somewhat bold.

8. ὑπὲρ τὸν ἥλιον] i.e. εἰς αἰράνῳν opp. to ὑπὸ τ. ἥλ. (= ἐπὶ γῆς).

9. ἐκεῖ... διαβαίνουσι] 'for there do the toils of virtue penetrate': cf. Matt. vi 21 etc. 'Εκεῖ put loosely for ἐκείσε.

10. *Interpretations which confine the passage to the labours of the husbandmen or condemn strenuousness in general are to be rejected.*

16. Ἄλλοι δὲ... καθυκοβεβλ. κτλ.] This passage is one of the two extracts (see Introduction, p. 209) from *Pitra Spic. Solesm.* i 17 assigned as a comment of D. on Eccl. i 3, and

εἰπόντες, τὰς περὶ τὴν γῆν ἐργασίας φασίν. οὐδετέραν γὰρ ἐκδοχὴν προσίεται τῆς ἀληθείας ὁ λόγος. τὰ γὰρ ὑπὸ τοῦ δημιουργοῦ γεγονότα πάντα καλὰ λίαν ἐμαρτυρήθησαν· καὶ οὔτε τῷ λόγῳ τῆς θείας γραφῆς οἷόν τέ ἐστὶν ἀντιφάσκειν, οὔτε τὴν διεγνωσμένην καὶ κατελημ- 5 μένην χρησιμότητα καὶ καλλονὴν καὶ τάξιν τῆς φύσεως τῶν ὄντων καὶ φαινομένων ὅπως οὖν ἐνδιαβάλλειν προσῆκεν. ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς τὰς γεωργικὰς ἐπιμελείας καὶ γηπονίας καὶ φιλεργίας ἐσχηκότας ἀνθρώπους παλαιούς καὶ νέους κατασεμνυνομένους εὐρίσκομεν ὑπὸ τῆς θείας γραφῆς· ὡς 10 ἔμπαλιν τοὺς ἀμελεῖς καὶ ἀργοὺς καὶ ῥαθύμους μέμψεισιν πολλαῖς καθυποβεβλημένους κτλ.

Στίχ. δ' Γενεὰ πορεύεται καὶ γενεὰ ἔρχεται, ἡ δὲ γῆ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἔστηκε.

so I have inserted it here. But, if it is part of the same treatise as the rest, it must either be part of a longer passage that came before *τίς γὰρ... διαβαίνουσι*, or there must be a lacuna between *διαβαίνουσι* and *ἀλλοι δέ*. The author must have mentioned one interpretation of the 'labour under the sun' which either connected it in some way with God's creation of the world or condemned strenuousness in earthly affairs in general; if the latter, then the last words of the extract (*ὡς ἔμπαλιν κτλ.*) again refer to it, for they cannot refer to husbandry only. At all events this interpretation together with that of *ἀλλοι*, who confined the phrase to works of husbandry and agriculture, is rejected as contrary to the word of truth and the Scriptures. This discussion may well have come either before or after the words *τίς γὰρ... διαβαίνουσι* in which the passage is commented on in a sound though rather fantastic way. We take the first sentence thus: 'But others have thought that the phrase "under the sun" describes also the attention and laboriousness

of the husbandman—saying so in so many words, (for) they speak of "the works upon the land".' For *λέξεσιν αὐταῖς* see note on *αὐτῆς ὥρας* p. 24.

1. *οὐδετέραν... ὁ λόγος*] 'for the word of truth admits neither interpretation.' *Ἐκδοχὴν*, see note on p. 116. *Τῆς ἀλ. ὁ λόγος*, cf. Eph. i 13; 2 Tim. ii 15, etc.

3. *ἐμαρτυρήθησαν*] For the plural verb with neuter subj. cf. p. 219.

5. *τὴν διεγν. καὶ κατελ. χρῆσ. κτλ.*] 'the usefulness etc. which we have known and proved.'

7. *ἐνδιαβάλλειν*] 'to include in their calumniations'; the word occurs several times in LXX (e.g. Num. xxii 22).

9. *παλαιούς καὶ νέους*] 'of old time and more recently.'

10. *κατασεμνυνομένους... ὑπὸ τῆς θ. γρ.*] 'highly praised by Holy Writ,' e.g. Eccles vii 15 *μὴ μισήσης ἐπιτονον ἐργασίαν καὶ γεωργίαν ὑπὸ Τῦριστου ἐκτισμένην*.

12. *ὡς ἔμπαλιν... καθυποβεβλ.*] 'even as on the other hand (we find) the careless and idle and sluggish subjected to many reproaches,' e.g. Prov. vi 6—11.

Ἄλλ' οὐκ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.

Στίχ. ις' Ἐλάλησα ἐγὼ ἐν καρδίᾳ μου τοῦ λέγειν· Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐμεγαλύνθην καὶ προσέθηκα σοφίαν ἐπὶ πάσιν οἱ ἐγένοντο ἐμπροσθέν μου ἐν Ἱεροσολαίμ· καὶ ἡ καρδιά μου εἶδε πολλήν
5 σοφίαν καὶ γνῶσιν.

Στίχ. ιζ' Παραβολὰς καὶ ἐπιστήμην ἐγνων· ὅτι καὶ γε τοῦτο προαίρεσις πνεύματος.

Στίχ. ιη' Ὅτι ἐν πλήθει σοφίας πλήθος γνώσεως, καὶ ὁ προστιθεὶς γνῶσιν προστίθησιν ἄλγημα.

10 Ἐφυσιώθην μάτην καὶ προσέθηκα σοφίαν, οὐχ ἦν ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς ἀλλὰ περὶ ἧς φησὶν ὁ Παῦλος· Ἡ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου τοῦτοῦ μωρία παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. Σολομὼν γὰρ καὶ ταύτην ἐπεπαίδευτο ὑπὲρ τὴν φρόνησιν πάντων τῶν ἀρχαίων. δέικνυσιν οὖν ταύτης τὸ μάταιον, ὡς δηλοῖ
15 καὶ τὰ ἑξῆς· Καὶ ἡ καρδιά μου εἶδε τὰ πολλά· σοφίαν καὶ γνῶσιν, παραβολὰς καὶ ἐπιστήμας ἐγνων· σοφίαν δὲ καὶ

13 ἐπεπαίδευτο] -ευετο ed || φρονησιν] + υπερ MS || 15 εἶδε] εἶπε MS

1. Ἄλλ' οὐκ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας] D. takes *εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα* to mean 'for the present age' or 'aeon' and not 'for eternity' (*εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας*). The original (*ἰδὼν*) and the LXX equivalent *εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα* mean eternity quite as much as the plural forms do: a glance at a concordance will show the great variety of ways in which *δίδωμι* and *αἰῶν* are used in the Bible.

2. τοῦ λέγειν· Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ] is the reading of N, τῷ λέγ. ἐγὼ ἰδοὺ of ABC.

4. πολλήν] Πολλά is the reading of the LXX, and D. also seems to have read it really: see below *εἶπε τὰ πολλά*.

6. Παραβολὰς] Before this clause LXX reads a clause here omitted *καὶ ἔδωκα καρδίαν μου τοῦ γινῶναι σοφίαν καὶ γνῶσιν*.

7. τοῦτο] τοῦτο *ἐστιν* LXX: and so D. reads below.

10. *Solomon discovered that mere human knowledge puffs up, and brings no real satisfaction.*

ib. Ἐφυσιώθην] anticipates the reference below to 1 Cor. viii 1.

11. Ἡ σοφία...τῷ θεῷ] 1 Cor. iii 19.

13. καὶ ταύτην ἐπεπαίδευτο] As there is no verb *ἐπιπαιδεύειν*, the correction of -ευετο into -ευτο is practically certain: *ταύτην* (sc. *τὴν σοφίαν*) is cogn. accus. after *ἐπεπαίδ.*

ib. ὑπὲρ τὴν φρόν. π. τ. ἀρχ.] Cf. 1 (3) Kings iv 26, from which passage it is clear that the second *ὑπὲρ* should be omitted here. The confusion prob. arose from the scribe joining *ταύτην* to *φρόν.* and omitting the first *ὑπὲρ*.

15. *εἶδε τὰ πολλά*] I have corrected the reading of the MS here, though what follows makes it just possible that *εἶπε* is what D. wrote.

γνωσιν, οὐ τὴν ἀληθῆ, ἀλλ' ἥτις κατὰ Παῦλον φγισοί. εἶπε δέ, καθὰ γέγραπται, καὶ τρισχιλίας παραβολάς, ἀλλ' οὐ τὰς ἐν πνεύματι, ἀλλ' οἶαι τῇ κοινῇ πολιτείᾳ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀρμόττουσιν, οἷον περὶ ζῶων ἢ φαρμάκων. διὸ καὶ ἀποσκώπτων ἐπήγαγεν· Ἔγνωσιν ὅτι καὶ γε τοῦτο ἐστὶ 5 προαίρεσις πνεύματος. πλῆθος δὲ γνώσεως, οὐ τοῦ ἀγίου πνεύματος, ἀλλ' ὅπερ ὁ ἀρχων ἐνεργεῖ τοῦτο τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ ἐπιπέμπει σκελίζεσθαι τὰς ψυχάς, πολυπραγμονῶν οὐρανοῦ μέτρα, γῆς θέσιν, θαλάσσης πέρατα. ἀλλ' ὁ προστιθείς τούτων γνωσιν, προστίθῃσιν ἄλγημα. ἐρευνῶσι 10 γὰρ τὰ τούτων βαθύτερα τίς ἢ χρεία τοῦ τὸ πῦρ ἄνω χωρεῖν, τὸ δὲ ὕδωρ κάτω· καὶ μαθόντες ὅτι τὸ μὲν ὡς κοῦφον, τὸ δὲ ὡς βαρύν, προστιθέασιν ἄλγημα· καὶ διατὶ μὴ ἀνάπαλιν.

Κεφ. Β'

15

Στίχ. α' Εἶπον ἐγὼ ἐν καρδίᾳ μου· Δεῖτρο, πείρασαι ὡς ἐν εὐφροσύνῃ, καὶ ἴδε ἐν ἀγαθῷ· καὶ γε τοῦτο ματαιότης.

1. φνισοί] Cf. i Cor. viii 1.

2. τρισχιλίας παραβολάς] Cf. 1 (3) Kings iv 28 where εἶπε is represented in the LXX by ἐλάλησεν. The original words for the παραβολάς καὶ ἐπιστήμην of the LXX in Eccl. i 17 (*hillelôth v'sikhôth*) mean 'madness and folly' (*erroresque et stultitiam* Vulg.).

3. τῇ κοινῇ πολιτείᾳ τ. ἀνθ.] 'men's manner of life as members of a commonwealth or nation.' This use of πολιτεία is found in the classics; cf. also Eph. ii 12 (and Phil. iii 20).

4. οἷον περὶ ζῶων ἢ φαρμάκων] Cf. 1 (3) Kings iv 29 and Wisd. vii 20.

6. προαίρεσις πνεύματος] 'the choice of the spirit.' The original phrase (*ra'yon ruach*) more probably means 'striving after wind' than 'vexation of spirit' (*afflictio spiritus* Vulg.).

7. ὁ ἀρχων...τοῦτ. τ. κ.] Cf. John xiv 31, xvi 11.

8. σκελίζεσθαι] The word is used (in the act.) in Jer. x 18 where the Hebrew word signifies 'to sling out' (*proiciam* Vulg.), while Theodotion uses it in Prov. xix 3 (LXX λυμνιεται), and Aquila in Job viii 3 (LXX ἀδικήσει); in both these cases Vulg. has *supplantat*. Liddell and Scott assign the same meaning as ὑποσκελίζειν has, 'to trip up,' 'subvert,' which suits well enough here.

13. καὶ διατὶ μὴ ἀνάπαλιν] Though detached from its sentence by προστ. ἀγ., this clause belongs to μαθόντες, 'having learned that fire is light, etc., and why not the reverse'; or it may be coordinate with the clause τίς ἢ χρεία κτλ.

16. Δεῦρο...ματαιότης] LXX read δεῦρο δὴ πειράσω σε ἐν εὐφρ. καὶ ἴδε ἐν ἀγ.· καὶ ἰδοὺ καὶ γε τ. ματ.

Πείρας γὰρ ἕνεκα καὶ κατὰ συμβεβηκὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σεμνοτέρου καὶ κατεσκληκότος βίου ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἡδονήν. εὐφροσύνην δέ φησιν, ἣν ὀνομάζουσιν ἄνθρωποι. ἐν ἀγαθῷ δὲ ἃ καλοῦσιν ἀγαθά, ἅπερ οὐχ ἱκανὰ ζωοποιεῖν
5 τὸν κτησάμενον, ἃ ματαιοὶ τὸν πράττοντα.

Στίχ. β'. Τῷ γέλῳτι εἶπον περιφορὰν καὶ τῇ εὐφροσύνῃ, Τί τοῦτο ποιεῖς;

Διπλὴν ὁ γέλως ἔχει περιφορὰν· ὅτι δὴ περιφορὰ γεννᾷ γέλωτας, καὶ πυνθεῖν οὐ συγχωρεῖ τὰς ἀμαρτίας, καὶ ὅτι
10 οὗτος περιφέρεται, καιροὺς καὶ τόπους ἐναλλάττων καὶ πρόσωπα. φεύγει γὰρ τοὺς πυνθούντας. καὶ τῇ εὐφροσύνῃ, Τί τοῦτο ποιεῖς; τί πορεύῃ πρὸς οὓς οὐ θέμις εὐφραίνεισθαι; πρὸς τοὺς μεθύσους καὶ πλεονέκτας καὶ ἄρπαγας; διὰ τί δὲ ὥς οἶνον; ἐπειδὴ τὴν καρδίαν οἶνος εὐφραίνει·

2 κατεσκληκόςτος] κατεσχλ. Migne || 5 κτησαμενον] κτισ. MS || 8 δη] δε MS

1. *His experiences in a life of pleasure yielded no better results.*

ib. Πείρας γὰρ ἕνεκ. καὶ κατὰ συμβεβ. κτλ.] 'for it was only by way of experiment and incidentally that he came from the nobler and austere life to (a life of) pleasure.' D. means that Solomon's career of royal splendour and luxury was not sought for its own sake, but for the sake of the wisdom that comes through experience. Κατεσκληκόςτος an intrans. perf. of κατασκέλλεσθαι (to be dried up): Liddell and Scott quote its use in Philostr. 508 in the sense of 'to be austere' as here: the form ἀπεσκληκέναι occurs twice in Eus. *H. E.* (ii 23. 6 of St James's knees hardened like a camel's by constant kneeling, and ix 8. 8 of persons worn to a shadow by famine and disease).

3. εὐφροσύνην] According to Milton (*L. Allegro* 11—13) this 'goddess fair and free' was 'in Heav'n ycleap'd Euphrosyne, And by men heart-easing Mirth': few sinister associations gather round her in the classics.

5. ματαιοῖ] 'be fool': the verb is always used in the pass. in the Bible, e.g. 2 (4) Kings xvii 15 and Rom. i 21.

6. εἶπον] LXX εἶπα.

8. *The folly of laughter is that it hinders repentance and removes good influences. Pleasure seeking brings us into bad company. Yet the moderate indulgence of the flesh rejoices the heart like wine.*

ib. Διπλὴν ὁ γέλ. ἔχ. περιφορ. κτλ.] 'laughter has a twofold distraction: (first) indeed because madness engenders laughter and permits not to mourn one's sins, and (then) because he that loves laughter (οὔρος) seeks distraction by changing seasons and places and persons. For he flees from those that mourn.' Περιφορὰν: the original word (*m'hôlâl*) is from the same root as that mistranslated παραβολάς in i 17 above: the Vulg. again translates it *errorum*. One would have thought that παραφορὰ (madness) would have better represented it than περιφορὰ (distraction).

13. διὰ τί δὲ ὥς οἶνον;] 'why (does he use the expression) ὥς

πραυθύμους γὰρ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐργάζεται· εὐφραίνει δὲ αὐτὴν καὶ ἡ σὰρξ, εὐτακτα κινουμένη καὶ μέτρια.

Στίχ. γ'. Καὶ ἡ καρδία μου ὠδήγησεν ἐν σοφίᾳ, καὶ τοῦ κρατῆσαι ἐπὶ εὐφροσύνῃ, ἕως οὗ εἰδῶ ποῖον τὸ ἀγαθὸν τοῖς γιούσις τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὃ ποιήσουσιν ὑπὸ τὸν ἥλιον, ἀριθμὸν 5 ἡμερῶν ζωῆς αὐτῶν.

Ὁδηγηθεῖς, φησιν, διὰ σοφίας κατεκράτησα τῶν ἡδονῶν ἐπὶ εὐφροσύνῃ· σκοπὸς δέ μοι τῆς γνώσεως τὸ ἐπὶ μηδενὶ ματαίῳ τὴν ζῶν ἀσχολῆσαι, εὑρεῖν δὲ τὸ ἀγαθόν, οὗ τις 10 τυχὼν οὐχ ἀμαρτάνει τῆς τοῦ συμφέροντος κρίσεως, ὃ διαρκὲς ἐστὶ καὶ πρόσκαιρον, τῇ δὲ ἀπάσῃ ζῳῇ παρατείνεται.

Στίχ. δ'. Ἐμεγάλυνα ποίημά μου· ὠκοδόμησά μοι οἴκους· ἐφύτρεσά μοι ἀμπελῶνας.

Στίχ. ε'. Ἐποίησά μοι κήπους καὶ παραδείσους.

15

1 πραυθύμους] ? ραθυμούς

οἶνον?': he is quoting from v. 3, which runs καὶ κατεκεψάμην εἰς τὴν καρδίαν μου ἡλεῖν ὡς οἶνον τὴν σάρκα μου ('I considered if my heart shall draw my flesh, like wine'). This does not represent the original, which R.V. trans. 'I searched in my heart how to cheer my flesh with wine.' The ἡλεῖν of LXX seems to be used with a reference to the sense of 'quaffing' (Lat. *ducere*). If for πραυθύμους, which can only mean 'meek tempered' (cf. Prov. xiv 30, xvi 19), we read ραθυμούς, D.'s interpretation is ingenious and sensible, though hardly justified by the text. 'Because, as wine cheers the heart (for it makes men good tempered), so the flesh also cheers it, when exercised in an orderly and measured fashion (e.g. in dancing).'

3. καρδία] LXX ἡ καρδ.

4. εἰδῶ] LXX ἴδω: D. paraphrases εἰδῶ below as σκοπὸς τῆς γνώσεως.

7. I sought, he says, to find if

there were any lasting benefits in a life of pleasure.

id. κατεκράτησα τῶν ἡδ. ἐπὶ εὐφρ.] 'I laid hold of pleasures for the sake of mirth': D. is apparently right in thus paraphrasing τοῦ κρατῆσαι ἐπὶ εὐφροσ.

8. τὸ ἐπὶ...ἀσχολῆσαι] 'that one's life should be occupied over nought that is vain.'

10. τῆς τοῦ συμφέρ. κρίσεως] 'of a right judgement as to what is expedient.'

id. ὃ διαρκὲς ἐστὶ...παρατείνεται] 'which is satisfactory and seasonable and extends over all one's life.' O sc. τὸ συμφέρον. The clause is intended as an explanation of ἀριθμὸν...αὐτῶν ('throughout the number of their days'). Πρόσκαιρον is here used in the sense of 'suited to the occasion,' down below it bears its more ordinary sense of 'temporary.'

15. παραδείσους] LXX add καὶ ἐφύτρεσα ἐν αὐτοῖς ξύλον πᾶν καρποῦ.

Στίχ. 5' Ἐποίησά μοι κολυμβήθρας ὑδάτων, τοῦ ποιῆσαι
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀργυρὸν βλαστῶντα ἕλλα.

Στίχ. 5' Ἐκτῆσάμην δούλους καὶ παιδίσκας καὶ οἰκογενεῖς
ἐγένοντό μοι. καὶ γε κτήσις βοκολίου καὶ ποιμνίου ἐρένετό
5 μοι πολλή, ὑπὲρ πάντας τοὺς γενομένους ἔμπροσθέν μου ἔν
Ἱεροσολήμ.

Στίχ. 7' Συνήγαγόν μοι καὶ γε ἀργύριον, καὶ γε χρυσίον,
καὶ περιουσιασμοὺς τῶν βασιλέων καὶ τῶν χωρῶν. ἔποίησά
μοι ἄδοντας καὶ ἄδούσας καὶ τρυφήματα τοῦ γίῃ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
10 ποῦ, οἰνοχόας καὶ οἰνοχύον.

Στίχ. 8' Καὶ ἐμεγαλύνθην, καὶ προσέθηκα παρὰ πάντας
οἱ ἐγένοντο ἔμπροσθέν μου ἔν Ἱεροσολήμ. καὶ γε σοφία
ἐστάθην μοι.

Στίχ. 11' Καὶ πᾶν ὃ ἦθσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου, οὐκ ἀφείλουν
15 ἀπ' αὐτῶν. οὐκ ἀπεκώλυσεν τὴν καρδίαν μου ἀπὸ πάσης
ἐξυφροσύνης.

Θεωρεῖς ὅπως πλῆθος οἰκων καὶ ἀγρῶν καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν,
ὧν φησὶν ἀριθμήσας, εἶτα μηδὲν ἐν τούτοις ἐπικερδὲς
εὐρών (οὐδὲ γὰρ τὴν ψυχὴν ἐξ αὐτῶν βελτίων ἐγένετο,
20 οὐδὲ διὰ τοῦτο τὴν πρὸς θεὸν οἰκείωσιν ἐκτήσατο), ἀναγ-
καίως ἐπὶ τὸν ἀληθῆ πλούτον καὶ τὴν βεβαίαν ὑπαρξιν
τὸν λόγον μετατίθησιν. δεῖξαι τοίνυν βουλευθεὶς ποῖα
τῶν κτημάτων ἴσταται τῷ κτησαμένῳ, μένει τε αὐτῷ

1. ποιῆσαι] LXX ποτίσαι.

2. ἕλλα] om. B.

5. πολλή] before ἐγένετό μοι
LXX.

8. τῶν βασιλέων] LXX om. τῶν.

9. τρυφήμ.] LXX ἐντροφ.

10. τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου] νῶν
ἀνθρώπων B, νῶν τοῦ ἀνθ. KA.

10. οἰνοχόας καὶ οἰνοχύον] LXX
οἰνοχόον καὶ οἰνοχόας.

12. οἱ ἐγένοντο] LXX τοὺς γενο-
μένους.

10. σοφία] + μου LXX.

16. ἐξυφροσύνης] + μου LXX.

17. So too in great riches he found
no permanent gain: for only wisdom
abides with a man. Nor is there

any real profit in the labours of men
whereby they gain their livelihood.
If we seek enduring results, we must
toil for things above the skies.

10. Θεωρεῖς] addressed to the
reader or possibly to the person (un-
known) to whom this commentary
was dedicated: cf. γνώση below
(see Introduction).

20. τὴν πρὸς θεὸν οἰκείωσιν]
'affinity' or 'adaptation to God':
we have the verb οἰκεῖν on p. 233
and ἐξοικεῖσθαι on p. 256 similarly
used.

23. ἴσταται] 'stand firm': opp.
to ἀφίσταται 'depart,' below.

διηνεκῶς καὶ σώζεται, ἐπήγαγε· Καὶ γε σοφία ἐστάθη μοι.
 μόνη γὰρ αὕτη μένει, τὰ δ' ἄλλα φεύγει καὶ ἀφίσταται,
 ὅσα φθάσας ἠρίθμησε. σοφία τοίνυν ἐστάθη μοι, καὶ γὰρ δι'
 αὐτὴν ἐστάθην. ἐκεῖνά τε γὰρ πίπτει, καὶ πεσεῖν ποιεῖ
 τοὺς αὐτοῖς ἐπιτρέχοντας. ἀλλὰ γὰρ σύγκρισιν θεῖναι τῆς 5
 σοφίας καὶ τῶν ὑπ' ἀνθρώπων ἀγαθῶν νομιζομένων βου-
 λόμενος, ταῦτα ἐπήγαγε· Καὶ πάν ὃ ἦθσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί
 μοι, οὐκ ἀφείλον ἀπ' αὐτῶν καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς· οὐ μόνον τούτοις
 κακίζων τοὺς μόχθους οὐς οἱ ἐν εὐφροσύνῃ τρυφῶντες
 πάσχουσι μοχθοῦντες ἀλλὰ καὶ οὐς πρὸς ἀνάγκην καὶ 10
 βίαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μοχθοῦντες ὑπομένουσι, τροφῆς ἔνεκεν
 τῆς ἐφημέρου, ἐν ἰδρώτι τοῦ προσώπου τὰς τέχνας ἐργα-
 ζόμενοι. ὁ μὲν γὰρ μόχθος πολὺς, φησιν, ἡ δὲ τέχνη
 ἢ ἐκ τοῦ μόχθου πρόσκαιρος, οὐδὲν προτιθεῖσα τῶν τερ-
 πομένων χρησίμων. διόπερ τὸ κέρδος οὐδέν. ἔνθα γὰρ 15
 οὐκ ἔστι περιεσεία, οὐδὲ κέρδος. εἰκότως τοίνυν ματαιώτης
 τὰ σπουδασθέντα καὶ προαίρεσις πνεύματος. πνεῦμα δὲ
 τὴν ψυχὴν ὀνομάζει. ἡ γὰρ προαίρεσις ἐστὶ ποιόν, οὐ

6 των υπ' ανθρ.] την ανθρ. MS

3. ὅσα φθάσας ἠρίθμησε] 'all that he has just enumerated,' viz. in *vv.* 4—8.

5. τοὺς αὐτοῖς ἐπιτρέχ.] 'those who run after them.'

6. τῶν ὑπ' ἀνθρ.] This is a necessary emendation of the text: Gallandius reads τῇν (or τῶν) ἀνθρ.

9. κακίζων] 'depreciating,' i.e. in the words which follow in *v.* 11 τὰ πάντα ματαιώτης κτλ.

12. ἐν ἰδρ. τ. προσώπ.] Gen. iii 19.

16. τὰς τέχνας] sc. such arts and handicrafts as are the result of toil and practice: see next sentence.

14. πρόσκαιρος] See above p. 215. In what sense is ἡ ἐκ τοῦ μόχθου τέχνη 'transitory'? The reason given is that 'it proposes nothing useful though it does propose what gratifies, and therefore there is no real or lasting gain: for there must be a

surplus, if there is to be gain.' In this rendering τῶν τερπ. depends on *ὁδ. χρῆσ.* 'nothing useful of the things enjoyed': we might however take τῶν τερπ. as governed by *προτιθ.*; 'it prefers nothing useful to what gratifies.' The point appears to be that a man who labours for his livelihood must be always renewing his labours: it is like trying to fill a bottomless pitcher: he can make no store on which to draw for any length of time.

16. οὐκ ἔστι περ.] Eccl. ii 11.

17. τὰ σπουδασθέντα] 'the works he has taken so much pains over.'

18. ἡ γὰρ προαίρ...κίνησις] 'for the choice here spoken of is a quality, not a motion': by denying that *προαίρεσις* is a *κίνησις* the author wishes to express that the phrase implies not the literal action of the

κίνησις. καὶ ὁ Δαβὶδ· Εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθηναι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. καὶ γε ἀληθῶς σοφία ἐστάθη μοι, ὅτι με γινώσκει καὶ συνιέναι πεποίηκε τοῦ λέγειν πᾶν ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὶ περισσεία ὑπὸ τὸν ἥλιον. εἰ τοίνυν ἀγαθοῦ κέρδους ἐπιθυμοῦμεν, 5 εἰ περισσεύειν θέλομεν, εἰ ἀφθαρτοὶ ζητοῦμεν εἶναι, μοχθήσωμεν μόχθους τοὺς ὑπὲρ τὸν ἥλιον τρέχοντας. ἐν τούτοις γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι ματαιότης, οὐδὲ προαίρεσις τοῦ εἰκαίου καὶ μάτην ὧδε κάκεῖ περισπωμένου πνεύματος.

Στίχ. ιβ'. Καὶ ἔβλεψα ἐγὼ τοῦ ἰδεῖν σοφίαν καὶ περιφορὰν 10 καὶ ἀφροσύνην· ὅτι τίς ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἐλεγχεται ὀπίσω τῆς βουλῆς σὺμπαντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῇ;

Σοφίαν φησὶν τὴν παρὰ θεοῦ, ἣ καὶ αὐτῷ ἐστάθη· περιφορὰν δὲ καὶ ἀφροσύνην, τοὺς ἀνθρωπίνους μόχθους, καὶ τὴν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς τέρψιν εἰκαίαν καὶ ἀνόητον. ταῦτα 15 διαγινούς, καὶ τί τὸ μέσον αὐτῶν καὶ τῆς ἀληθοῦς σοφίας, μακαρίζων ἐπήγαγεν· Ὅτι τίς ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἐλεγχεται ὀπίσω τῆς βουλῆς; αὕτη γὰρ ἡ βουλὴ ἡμᾶς σοφίαν τὴν

wind (πνεῦμα), i.e. atmospheric disturbance, but a mental process.

1. Εἰς χεῖρας...τὸ πν. μου] Ps. xxx (xxxii) 6: D. reads παρατίθηναι instead of παραθήσομαι. In Luke xxiii 46 W. and H. read παρατίθεται.

3. τοῦ λέγειν...τὸν ἥλιον] 'so as to say that in no case (πᾶν) is there any superabundance (i.e. advantage) under the sun'; i.e. my wisdom gained by large and varied experience enables me to say what is worth doing and what is not (acc. to the explanation of περισσεία given above). The construction τοῦ λέγειν is an imitation of the common LXX construction suggested by καὶ τοῦ κρατῆσαι in v. 3.

5. ἀφθαρτοὶ] Cf. Rom. ii 7, 1 Cor. xv 52 etc.

6. μ. τοὺς ὑπὲρ τὸν ἥλ. τρέχ.] See above p. 210.

9. ἔβλεψα] LXX ἐπέβλεψα.

16. περιφορὰν] NA: παραφορὰν B.

10. ἐλεγχεται] ἐπελεύσ. AB, ἀπελεύσ. NA.

11. σὺμπαντα ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῇ] τὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτὴν B, σὺν ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτὴν NA(vid), τὰ ὅσα ἐποίησαν αὐτὴν A. This obscure phrase is not touched by D.'s comments: it is accus. of respect after ἐλεγχεται, as it stands in D.'s text.

12. True wisdom is from God, and man must seek it from Him only.

15. τί τὸ μέσον κτλ.] 'what is the difference between them and the true wisdom'; this clause depends on διαγινούς as does ταῦτα.

16. μακαρίζων] intrans. here 'congratulating himself.'

17. ὀπίσω τῆς βουλῆς] For βουλῆς the Vulg. and other versions agree in reading 'king,' which clearly represents the present Heb. text (*hammelech*). D. understands βουλῆς to be 'the counsel of God.'

δυντὼς διδάσκει, περιφορᾶς τε καὶ ἀφροσύνης ἀπαλλαγὴν χαρίζεται.

Στίχ. ιγ' Καὶ εἶδον ἐγὼ ὅτι περισσεῖα ἐστὶ τῇ σοφίᾳ ὑπὲρ τὴν ἀφροσύνην, ὥς περισσεῖα τοῦ φωτός ὑπὲρ τὸ σκότος.

Οὐ κατὰ σύγκρισιν τοῦτό φησιν· ἀσύγκριτα γὰρ τὰ 5 ἐναντία, καὶ ἄλληλα φθείρονται· ἀλλ' ὅτι τὸ μὲν αἰρετικὸν ἔγνω, τὸ δὲ φευκτόν. τοιοῦτον καὶ τό· Ἡγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸ σκότος μᾶλλον ἢ τὸ φῶς. τὸ γὰρ μᾶλλον τῆς αἰρέσεως τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντος, οὐ τῆς τῶν πραγμάτων συγκρίσεως.

10

Στίχ. ιδ' Τοῦ σοφοῦ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν κεφαλῇ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ ἄφρων ἐν σκότει πορεύεται.

Κάτω νεύων αἰεὶ καὶ ἐσκοτισμένον ἔχων τὸ ἡγεμονικόν. καὶ μὴν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς κεκτῆμεθα, κατὰ τὴν τοῦ σώματος θέσιν. ἀλλὰ περὶ 15 τῶν τῆς διανοίας ὀφθαλμῶν λέγει. ὥσπερ γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ τοῦ χοίρου εἰς οὐρανὸν οὐκ ἀνανεύουσι, διὰ τὰ

6 αἰρετικόν]? αἰρετον vel αἰρετον

3. περισσεῖα ἐστὶ] N: ἐστὶ περισσ.
AB.

5. *Opposites are not here compared, but we are told to choose the one and flee the other.*

ib. ἀσύγκριτα γὰρ... φθείρονται] 'for opposites cannot be compared; they destroy one another.' For the plural verb cf. above p. 211.

6. ἀλλ' ὅτι... φευκτόν] 'but (he says it) because he knew that the one (sc. σοφία) is to be chosen and the other (sc. ἀφροσύνη) is to be avoided.' Αἰρετικόν is probably a copyist's error for αἰρετέον or αἰρετόν.

7. Ἡγάπησαν... τὸ φῶς] John iii 19.

8. τὸ γὰρ μᾶλλον κτλ.] 'for the word μᾶλλον implies the choosing of him that loves, not the comparing of the things.'

11. οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ] + αὐτοῦ LXX.

13. *The eyes of our mind are to*

be ever directed upwards to Christ, who is 'the way,' not downwards like those of the lower animals.

ib. Κάτω νεύων καὶ... ἔχων] The construction is continued from πορεύεται.

ib. ἐσκοτισμένον... τὸ ἡγεμονικόν] Cf. Eph. iv 18, Rom. i 21. Τὸ ἡγεμονικόν· ὁ νοῦς Hesych.: cf. Zeno apud Diog. L. vii 159 and Cic. *de Nat. Deor.* ii 11 *principatum id dico quod Graeci ἡγεμονικὸν vocant, quo nihil in quoque genere nec potest nec debet esse praestantius*: also Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* i 3 (p. 5 Mason) and ii 19 (p. 51).

15. κατὰ τὴν τοῦ σώματος θέσιν] Cf. pp. 150f.

ib. περὶ τῶν τῆς διανοίας ὀφθαλμῶν] Cf. Eph. i 18, where however W. and H. read τῆς καρδίας, which is also the reading in Clem. Rom. *ad Cor.* i 36.

φυσικῶς πεπλάσθαι ἐπὶ γαστέρα νεύειν, οὕτως ὁ νοῦς τοῦ
 ἀπαξ ἐγγλυκανθέντος ταῖς ἡδοναῖς δυσασπασίως ἐκείθεν
 ἔχει διὰ τὸ μὴ ἐπιβλέπειν ἐπὶ πάσας τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ κυρίου.
 καὶ πάλιν· Ἡ κεφαλὴ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὁ χριστός ἐστι. σοφοὶ
 5 δὲ οἱ τῇ ὁδῷ αὐτοῦ πορευόμενοι, διὰ τοῦ εἰπεῖν αὐτόν·
 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδός. δεῖ οὖν πάντοτε τοὺς τῆς διανοίας
 ὀφθαλμοὺς τὸν σοφὸν εἰς αὐτὸν τείνειν τὸν χριστόν, ἵνα
 ἐπὶ μηδενί, μήτε ἐπὶ εὐημερίᾳ πράγματος ἐπαίρηται μήτε
 ἐπὶ κακοπραγίᾳ ὀλιγωρεῖν, τῷ τὰ κρίματα αὐτοῦ ἀβύσσοις
 10 εἶναι, ὅπερ ἀκριβέστερον γνώσῃ ἐκ τῶν ἐπομένων.

Στίχ. ιδ' Καὶ ἔγνω καὶ γέ ἐγώ, ὅτι σὺνάντημα ἐν σὺν-
 αντήσεται πᾶσιν ἀγίοις.

Στίχ. ιε' Καὶ εἶπα ἐγὼ ἐν καρδίᾳ μου ὥς σὺνάντημα τοῦ
 ἀφρονος σὺναντήσεται μοι, καὶ ἵνα τί ἐσοφισάμην ἐγώ;

15 Ἡ ἀκολουθία τοῦ λόγου διὰ τῶν ἐπομένων θεραπεύει

5 δια τον ειπ.] ? δια το ειπ. || 8 ευημερια] -as MS || 10 et 15 επομενων]
 εσομ. MS

2. ἐγγλυκανθέντος τ. ἡδ.] 'energated by (lit. 'sweetened in') pleasures': the word is used in a very different connexion in Eus. *H. E.* v. 1. 46 ἐγγλυκαίνοντος (sweetening their thoughts) τοῦ τὸν μὲν θάνατον τοῦ ἁμαρτωλοῦ μὴ βουλομένου ἐπὶ δὲ τὴν μετάνοιαν χρηστευομένου θεοῦ.

ιδ. δυσασπασίως ἐκείθεν ἔχει] 'finds it difficult to tear itself away from them': the phrase *δυσασπ.* ἔχειν occurs in other authors, see Liddell and Scott.

3. ἐπιβλέπειν...τὰς ἐντολάς] Ps. cxviii (cxix) 6.

4. Ἡ κεφαλὴ...χριστός ἐστι] Eph. v 23.

6. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ὁδός] John xvi 6.

7. ἵνα...εἶναι] The construction is somewhat involved: ὀλιγωρεῖν is exegetical inf. after *εἶπα*, and *πράγματος* is gen. after *ὀλιγ.* ('so as to despise any matter'). *τῷ...εἶναι* ('by remembering that etc.?') is a somewhat curious expression: the refer-

ence is to Ps. xxxv (xxxvi) 7, and the point of it is that great steadfastness of gaze upon Christ is necessary, because He 'moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform.'

10. γνώσῃ] so above θεωρεῖς p. 216.

12. πᾶσιν] LXX τοῖς πᾶσιν.

13. ἐγώ] om. ABC.

ιδ. τοῦ ἀφρονος] + καὶ γέ ἐμοὶ LXX.

15. *The little-minded are disquieted at the anomalies of life; the wise man often suffers as much as or more than the fool. But Solomon condemns such thoughts, and comes to the conclusion that there is an essential difference between the wise man and the fool.*

ιδ. Ἡ ἀκολουθία κτλ.] *Διονυσίου καὶ Νελλου* is written in the margin of the MS here, as applying to this and the next two passages (*παροδικὰ κτλ.* and *τῷ ὄντι κτλ.*): see Introduction p. 209. 'The course of the argument in what follows deals with

τοὺς μικροψύχως διακειμένους περὶ ταύτην τὴν ζωὴν, οἷς χαλεπὸν τι τὸ τοῦ θανάτου νομίζεται, καὶ αἱ σωματικαὶ ἀνωμαλῖαι, καὶ διὰ τὸ μηδὲν διαφέρειν ἐν τοῖς συμπτώμασι τούτοις ἐπὶ σοφοῦ τε καὶ ἄφρονος. τῆς περιφορᾶς οὖν ῥήματα λέγει ῥεψάσης ἐπὶ τὴν ἀφροσύνην, ὅθεν καὶ 5 ἐπιφέρει ὅτι "Ἀφρων ἐκ περισεύματος λαλεῖ, ἄφρονα ἑαυτὸν ἢ καὶ πάντα τὸν οὕτω λογιζόμενον εἰπών. καταγινώσκων οὖν τῆς ἀτόπου ἐννοίας ταύτης—διὸ καὶ ἐν καρδίᾳ ὑποστελλόμενος εἶπεν αὐτήν, δεδοικὼς πάντως τὴν ἐκ τῶν ἀκούεσθαι μελλόντων δικαίαν κατάγνωσιν—ἐπὶ λογισμῷ 10 λύει τῆς ἀπορίας τὴν ἔνστασιν. τὸ γὰρ Ἰνα τί ἐσοφισάμην ἐνδυνάζοντος ἦν, καὶ ἀμφιβάλλοντος, εἰ καλῶς τῇ σοφίᾳ ἢ μάτην προσανύλωμα, εἴ γε τοῦ ἄφρονος οὐδὲν διαφέρει πλεονεκτήματα τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι ὁμοίως αὐτῷ πάθουσιν ὑποκείμενος. διὰ δὲ τοῦτο Περιεσσών, φησιν, ἐλά- 15

1 μικροψυχως] -ους MS || 12 εἰ καλως] η καλως MS

|| 13 εἰ γε] η γε MS

those who are timidly disposed about this life, to whom the matter of death appears something hard and (likewise) the unfair distribution of bodily advantages; and because there is no difference made in this distribution between the wise and the unwise.' Possibly we should omit the *διὰ* before *τὸ μηδὲν διαφ.* For the subject of the passage compare Nilus *Peristeria* sectio ix cap. vii ἀλλὰ τοσαύτη νῦν ἀνωμαλία συγκατέχει τοῦ βίου ὡς τοὺς μὲν μὴ ἐπαρκεῖν ταῖς φροντίσι πλοῦτου μηδ' ἔχειν τῇ πολλῇ μερίμνῃ τῶν κτημάτων ὕπνου καιρὸν κατὰ τὸν λέγοντα τῷ ἐμπλησθέντι τοῦ πλουτήσαι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀφίων αὐτὸν τοῦ ὑπνώσαι (Eccl. v 11).

4. τῆς περιφορᾶς...ἀφροσύνην] 'he mentions therefore words of madness, which inclines to folly.'

6. ὅτι "Ἀφρων...λαλεῖ] v. 15. 'Ἐκ περισεύματος, 'to excess.'

8. ὑποστελλόμενος] 'shrinking back' (i.e. afraid to give the thought utterance).

9. δεδοικώς...κατάγνωσιν] 'greatly fearing the just condemnation that would follow upon such words being heard.'

10. ἐπὶ λογ...ἐνστασιν] 'by a course of reasoning he relieves the pressure of his difficulty.'

11. τὸ γὰρ...ὑποκείμενος] 'for the words "to what purpose was my wisdom?" were (the words) of one who hesitated and doubted whether that which was spent on wisdom (was) wisely (spent) or in vain, when as a matter of fact he (Solomon) differs nothing from the unwise as to advantages, being subject to the same sufferings as he is in the present life.' Ἐνδύαζ. collateral form of ἐνδοιάζ. With *προσανάλωμα* we should rather have expected the article (τὸ).

15. Περιεσσών...ἐν καρδ. μου] v. 16.

ΛΗΣΑ ἘΝ ΚΑΡΔΙΑ ΜΟΥ, ΜΗΔΕΝ ΝΟΜΙΣΑΣ ΕἶΝΑΙ ΜΕΣΟΝ ΣΟΦΟΥ ΚΑΙ ἈΦΡΟΝΟΣ.

ΣΤΙΧ. 15' Ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἔστι μνεία τοῦ σοφοῦ μετὰ τοῦ ἀφρονος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

- 5 Παροδικὰ μὲν γὰρ τὰ τοῦ βίου συμπτώματα, εἴτε καθέστηκε λυπηρά, περὶ ὧν φησὶν· Καθότι ἤδη τὰ πάντα ἐπελήσθη, ἐπειδὴ χρόνου μικροῦ παραδραμόντος λήθη τὰ συμβαίνοντα βιωτικά τοῖς ἀνθρώποις σβέννυνται. καὶ αὐτοὶ δὲ οἷς ταῦτα συμβέβηκεν, οὐχ ὁμοίως μνημονεύονται,
- 10 εἰ καὶ συμπτώμασι βιωτικοῖς παραπλησίως ὑπήντησαν. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπὸ τούτων μνημονεύονται, ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἂν σοφίας ἔσχον ἢ ἀφροσύνης, ἀρετῆς ἢ κακίας. τούτων γὰρ αἱ μνήμαι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις διὰ τὰς ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἀμοιβὰς οὐ σβέννυνται. διὰ τοῦτο ἀκολούθως ἐπήγαγε· Καὶ πῶς

1. μὴδὲν νομ...ἀφρονος] 'considering that there is no difference between the wise and the unwise': see above τὶ τὸ μέσ. αὐτ. p. 218.

3. Ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἔστι μνεία] LXX ὅτι οὐκ ἔ. μνήμη.

5. *As the circumstances of life soon pass away, so the memories of men tend to pass away too; but those are remembered best and longest who have met the trials of life both in prosperity and in adversity with the greatest wisdom and virtue. This is one point in the essential difference between the wise man and the fool.*

id. Παροδικὰ] fr. ἐν παρόδῳ 'transitory.'

id. εἴτε...λυπηρά] εἴτε μὴ is to be supplied.

6. Καθότι...ἐπελήσθη] v. 16: αἱ ἡμέραι ἐρχόμεναι omitted before τὰ πάντα.

8. καὶ αὐτοὶ δὲ κτλ.] The argument is 'The circumstances of life vanish, and the men themselves (καὶ αὐτοὶ δὲ) are not (all) alike remembered.'

11. ἀπὸ τούτων] sc. τῶν βιωτ. συμπτωμ. 'Men are not remembered (merely) for the fortunes which

befel them in this life but for the amount of wisdom or folly, virtue or vice they displayed.' Ὡς ἔχειν with the gen. is a common construction in Greek; ὥσπερ ἀν...έσχον here means 'according as they may have had.'

12. τούτων γὰρ αἱ μνήμαι κτλ.] 'for the remembrance of such things is not extinguished among men because of the consequences that follow upon them': τούτων and ἐπ' αὐτοῖς both refer to σοφίας ἢ ἀφροσύνης, ἀρετῆς ἢ κακίας. The argument is: a man is not remembered only because he had more misfortunes or successes than others: the question of how he encountered them has to be considered; for a display of wisdom and virtue under prosperity or adversity meets with our approbation which remains long after death, whereas one who easily succumbs to trials is soon forgotten. This is a nobler view than Antony's, when he says ironically "the evil that men do lives after them; the good is oft interred with their bones." (*Jul. Caes. Act III, Sc. 2.*)

14. Καὶ πῶς...ἀφρονος] v. 16.

ἀποθανεῖται ὁ σοφὸς μετὰ τοῦ ἄφρονος; θάνατος μὲν γὰρ ἁμαρτωλῶν πονηρός. μνήμη δὲ δικαίου μετ' ἐγκωμίων γίνεται, ὄνομα δὲ ἄεβοῦς σβέννυται.

Στίχ. κβ' "Οτι γίνεται τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐν παντὶ μόχθῳ.

Τῷ ὄντι γὰρ τοῖς εἰς τὸν περισπασμὸν τοῦ βίου τὴν 5
 ψυχὴν ἀσχολοῦσιν ἐπαλγῆς μὲν ἡ ζωὴ, οἷόν τισι κέντροις,
 ταῖς τῶν πλειόνων ἐπιθυμίαις τὴν καρδίαν μαστίζουσα.
 ἐπώδυνος δὲ ἡ περὶ τὴν πλεονεξίαν σπουδὴ, οὐ τοσοῦτον
 οἷς ἔχει εὐφραϊνομένη, ὅσον ἀλγυνόμενη τοῖς λείπουσι.
 καὶ τῆς μὲν ἡμέρας δαπανωμένης ἐν μόχθοις, τῆς δὲ νυκτὸς 10
 ἀποπεμπούσης τῶν ὕμμάτων τὸν ὕπνον ταῖς τοῦ κέρδους
 φροντίσι. ματαία οὖν ἡ σπουδὴ τοῦ πρὸς ταῦτα βλέ-
 ποντος.

Στίχ. κδ' Καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἀγαθὸν ἀνθρώπου, εἰ μὴ ὁ
 φάγεται καὶ πίεται· καὶ δεῖξει τῇ ψυχῇ αἰτοῦ ἀγαθὸν ἐν μόχθῳ 15
 αἰτοῦ. καὶ γε τοῦτο εἶδον ἐγώ, ὅτι ἀπὸ χειρὸς θεοῦ ἔστιν.

Στίχ. κε' "Οτι τίς φάγεται καὶ πίεται παρ' αἰτοῦ;

"Οτι μὴ περὶ αἰσθητῶν βρωμάτων ὁ λόγος, νῦν αὐτὸς

The commentator interprets the question as an indignant denial.

1. θάνατος...πονηρός] Ps. xxxii (xxxiii) 22.

2. μνήμη...σβέννυται] Prov. x 7.

4. τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ] This is the reading of NAC; 'because it (viz. ματαιότης or the like) happeneth to a man (thus) in all his labour.' B reads ἐν τῷ ἀνθρ.

5. *There is more toil and pain than labour or profit in the pursuit of pleasure or riches.*

10. περισπασμὸν] 'distraction': cf. ὡς καὶ ἐκεῖ περισπασμὸν p. 218. The word occurs four times in Eccl. (i 13, ii 23, 26, viii 16) and is variously translated in Vulg. *occupationem*, *aerumnis* (?), *afflictionem* and *distensionem*.

6. οἷόν τισι...μαστίζουσα] 'lashing the heart as it were with the stinging lust after more.' Μαστίζουσα (an Epic word used in late prose) is

inaccurately applied to κέντρα (ox-goads); the latter word is often used of physical desire (cf. Plat. *Phaedr.* 251 D, E κεντούμενη...ἡ ψυχὴ...κέντρων...ἐληξεν), but here specially refers to *auri sacra fames*.

10. δαπανωμένης] Cf. p. 89.

11. ἀποπεμπούσης...ὕπνον] Cf. Eccl. ii 23, viii 16.

14. Καὶ οὐκ ἔ. αἰ. ἀνθ. εἰ μὴ δ] LXX om. καὶ; εἰ μὴ om. AB, πλην B^c.

15. πίεται] δ πίεται NBC.

16. δεῖξει] δ δεῖξ. LXX.

16. θεοῦ] τοῦ θ. LXX.

17. πίεται παρ' αὐτοῦ] τίς π. παρὲς αὐτοῦ; LXX and so the commentator himself below.

18. *This passage speaks of the joys of spiritual food (i.e. of seeking wisdom from God), not of satisfying the carnal appetites.*

18. "Οτι μὴ...ἐπολσει] 'that the argument is not about actual foods, (the author) will now show by

ἐποίοι· Ἀγαθὸν πορευθῆναι εἰς οἶκον πένθοις ἢ εἰς οἶκον
 πότου καὶ ἂ τοῖσδε νῦν ἐπήγαγε· Καὶ δεῖξει τῇ ψυχῇ αὐτοῦ
 ἐν μόθῳ αὐτῆς. καίτοι οὐκ ἀγαθὸν τῇ ψυχῇ αἰσθητὸν
 βρῶμα ἢ πόμα. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ προστρεφόμενη πολεμεῖ τῇ
 5 ψυχῇ καὶ συστασιάζει κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. πῶς δὲ καὶ οὐ
 παρὲκ θεοῦ ἀσωτία βρωμάτων καὶ μέθη; οὐκοῦν περὶ
 μυστικῶν φησί. πνευματικῆς γὰρ τραπέζης οὐδεὶς μετα-
 λήψεται, μὴ παρ' αὐτοῦ κεκλημένος, καὶ σοφίας ἀκούσας·
 Ἐλθέ καὶ φάγε.

10

Κεφ. Γ'

Στίχ. γ' Καίρως τοῦ ἀποκτεῖναι καὶ καιρὸς τοῦ ἰάσασθαι.
 Ἀποκτεῖναι τὸν ἀσύγνωστα πταίοντα, ἰάσασθαι τὸν
 ἔχοντα πληγὴν ἀνεξομένην φάρμακον ἐπιδέξασθαι.

Στίχ. δ' Καίρως τοῦ κλαῖναι καὶ καιρὸς τοῦ γελάσαι.

2 α] τα MS || 6 ἀσωτια βρωμ.] ἀσωτων βρωμ. MS

adding (in chap. vii 3 (2)) It is good etc.' The sense of v. 24 suggested by introducing *εἰ μή* before *δ* (though not expressed in the Heb.) is accepted by Vulg. and Eng. R.V., but it is hard to see how the attempt to give it a non-literal application is justified by the context or even by the quotation from chap. vii 3 (2).

2. α] The reading (τά) of the MS is untranslatableable.

ββ. τῇ ψυχῇ] The commentator here gives the word a sense not meant by the writer of the text.

4. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ...πνεύματος] 'for the flesh being highly nurtured wars against the soul and revolts against the spirit': cf. Gal. v 17 etc. Προσ-τρεφόμενη: the only instance of the verb given in Liddell and Scott is Aesch. Ag. 735, where it means simply 'brought up in' (δόμοις προστρέφθη), but here the *πρός* must mean either 'additionally' (i.e. 'highly') or 'in opposition to (the soul)'. Συστα-σιάζειν lit. 'to be a fellow rebel,' but here the force of the prefix is lost.

5. πῶς δὲ...μέθη;] The MS here reads *ἀσώτων* which is impossible: 'but how can there be dissolute feasting and carousings, which are not apart from God?' The reference is to verse 25, where the commentator now reads *παρέξ* not *παρ'*. His argument is that in the literal sense the text (with *παρέξ*) is absurd. The present Heb. text (*mimmenē*) means 'more than I,' i.e. 'who has had more opportunity than I have had of knowing what feasting means?'

8. μὴ παρ' αὐτοῦ κεκλημ.] 'if not invited by Him.'

9. Ἐλθέ καὶ φάγε] Cf. Prov. ix 5: for πνευμ. τραπέζ. cf. p. 58, where *τράπεζα* is used of the Christian altar.

11. Καίρως κτλ.] *All action is to be guided by a regard for times and seasons.*

12. Ἀποκτεῖναι...ἐπιδέξασθαι] The time (*καιρός*) in this case is apparently considered to be in God's hand, not man's, though the reference may possibly be to Church discipline.

Καιρὸς τοῦ κλαῦσαι, ὅτε ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ πάθους, λέγοντος τοῦ κυρίου· ἈΜΗΝ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαίσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε· γελάσαι δὲ περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως· Ἡ γὰρ λύπη ὑμῶν, φησὶν, εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται.

Στίχ. δ' Καιρὸς τοῦ κύψασθαι καὶ καιρὸς τοῦ ὀρχεῖσθαι. 5

Ὅταν λογισθῇται τις τὸν θάνατον, ὅνπερ ἡ τοῦ Ἀδὰμ παράβασις ἐπήνεγκε, κόψασθαι· πανηγυρίσαι δέ, ὅταν εἰς νοὺν λάβωμεν ἢν προσδοκῶμεν διὰ τὸν νέον Ἀδὰμ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνάστασιν.

Στίχ. ε' Καιρὸς τοῦ φυλάξαι καὶ καιρὸς τοῦ ἐκβαλεῖν. 10

Καιρὸς τοῦ φυλάξαι τὴν γραφὴν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀναξίοις, ἐκβαλεῖν δὲ τοῖς ἀξίοις. ἡ καὶ τὸ νομικὸν γράμμα πρὸ τῆς ἐπιδημίας καιρὸς ὑπῆρχε φυλάττεσθαι, ἐκβληθῆναι δέ, ἡνίκα ἤνθησεν ἡ ἀλήθεια.

1. ὅτε ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ πάθους] 'during the period of the Passion', opp. to *περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως* in the next clause: this limitation of the apophthegm is curious.

2. Ἀμήν... θρηνήσετε] John xvi 20: cf. Luke vi 25.

3. Ἡ...λύπη κτλ.] *ibid.*

5. ὀρχεῖσθαι] LXX ὀρχήσασθαι.

6. ἡ τοῦ Ἀδὰμ παράβ.] Cf. Rom. v 14.

7. πανηγυρίσαι] of general rejoicing, apparently a late sense, as Liddell and Scott give Ael. *V. H.* 13, 'to enjoy oneself.'

8. τὸν νέον Ἀδὰμ] Cf. 1 Cor. xv 45: the exact phrase occurs in Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* iv 1 (p. 108 Mason).

11. τοῦ φυλ. τ. γραφ. ἐπὶ τ. ἀναξ. ἐκβαλ. δὲ τ. ἀξ.] 'to guard the Scripture in the case of the unworthy and to put it forth for the worthy' (i.e. to keep the Scriptures out of the hands of those who would misuse them or had forfeited their right to them, and to give the faithful every opportunity of profiting by them). Οἱ ἀνάξιοι would include the unbeliever and the maker of charms

(see Bingham *Antiqq.* Bk xvi chap. v § 6) and the excommunicate. For the use of the Bible by *οἱ ἀξιοί* (lay as well as clerical) cf. *Hipp. Can.* §§ 217 and 232: the latter section is specially interesting: *quocumque die in ecclesia non orant sumas scripturam ut legas in ea. sol conspiciat matutino tempore scripturam super genua tua.* Τὴν γραφὴν is here equivalent to *τὰς γραφάς*, usually 'some particular passage of the Bible.'

12. τὸ νομικὸν γράμμα] sc. the Law; γράμμα = γραφή is a late usage.

13. πρὸ τῆς ἐπιδημίας] 'before the sojourning (of our Lord on earth),' i.e. before the Incarnation: a common use of the word in the Fathers; cf. Eus. *H. E.* vi 33. 1 πρὸ τῆς εἰς ἀνθρώπους ἐπιδημίας, and iv 3. 2.

14. ἤνθησεν ἡ ἀλήθεια] For the general idea we may compare John i 17, and for the metaphor we may refer to Ps. lxxiv (lxxxv) 11 ἀλήθεια ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἀνέτειλεν. It is perhaps needless to remark that this second interpretation of the text is only capable of a very partial ac-

Στίχ. ζ' Καίρος σιγᾶν καὶ καιρὸς τοῦ λαλεῖν.

Καιρὸς τοῦ λαλεῖν, ὅταν ὧσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον δεχόμενοι ἀκροαταί· τοῦ δὲ σιγᾶν, ἡνίκα διαστρέφοντες τὸν λόγον οἱ ἀκροώμενοι, ὡς φησιν Παῦλος· Αἰρετικὸν ἄνθρωπον μετὰ
5 μίαν καὶ δευτέραν νοῦθεσίαν παραιτοῦ.

Στίχ. ι' Εἶδον οὖν τὸν περισπασμόν, ὃν ἔδωκεν ὁ θεὸς τοῖς γίοις τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τοῦ περισπᾶσθαι ἐν αὐτῷ·

Στίχ. ια' Τὰ σύμπαντα ἃ ἐποίησε καλὰ ἐν καιρῷ. καὶ γε σύμπαντα τὸν αἰῶνα ἔδωκεν ἐν καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν ὅπως μὴ
10 εὔρη ἄνθρωπος τὸ ποῖημα, ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός, ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ μέχρι τέλους.

Καὶ τοῦτο ἀληθές ἐστιν. οὐδεὶς γὰρ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ὁλοκλήρως καταλαβεῖν δύναται. ποίημα δὲ τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ κόσμος. τούτου οὐδεὶς εὑρεῖν τὸ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ μέχρι τέλους, τοῦτ'
15 οὔτι τὸν τεταγμένον αὐτῷ χρόνον καὶ τὴν ὀρισθεῖσαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ προθεσμίαν, δύναται, ἐπειδήπερ ἄγνοιοι ὁ θεὸς σύμπαντα τὸν αἰῶνα ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν ἔδωκεν, ὡς φησί τις· Τὴν ὀλιγότητα τῶν ἡμερῶν μοῦ ἀνάγκη μόνι μοι. οὕτω πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον ἡμῖν τὸ τέλος τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, δηλαδὴ
20 τῆς παρούσης ζωῆς, ἡγγύηται.

ception in view of our Lord's own words (Matt. v 17).

3. διαστρέφοντες τὸν λόγον] 'misinterpret (or misapply) the word': διαστρέφειν is not so used in the Bible; but cf. 2 Pet. iii 16. The misuse of Scripture by heretics (e.g. Marcion and Cerinthus) is well known.

4. Αἰρετικὸν... παραιτοῦ] Tit. iii 10.

6. οὖν] συν πάντα B.

ιβ. περισπασμόν] πειρασμόν A.

8. ἐν καιρῷ] + αὐτῷ B, + αὐτῶν N^{ca}.

12. *It is greatly to our advantage that God who made the world has kept times and seasons hidden from us.*

ιβ. οὐδεὶς γὰρ κτλ.] Cf. p. 164.

13. ποῖημα... κόσμος] Cf. p. 160.

15. τὴν ὀρισθ., ἐπ' αὐτ. προθεσ-

μίαν] 'the limit assigned to it,' i.e. the time when ὁ κόσμος shall pass away. Ἡ προθεσμία (sc. ἡμέρα) in Greek law was the day appointed beforehand as a limit for the performance or non-performance of an action: the word occurs in Gal. iv 2.

17. σύμπαντα τὸν αἰῶνα] is here considered to be not the object of ἔδωκεν but the accus. of duration of time, and the clause ὅπως μὴ εὔρη κτλ. is taken as the object after ἔδωκεν and paraphrased by the single word ἄγνοιοι. As on chap. i. v. 4, the commentator evidently interprets αἰῶν of 'the present age' or 'world.'

18. Τὴν ὀλιγ... μοι] Ps. ci (cii) 24.

19. δηλαδὴ] 'namely' (Lat. scilicet): this is a later use of the adverb.

Κεφ. Δ'

Στίχ. θ', ι' Ἀγαθοὶ οἱ λόγοι ὑπὲρ τῶν ἑνῶν, οἷς ἐστὶ μικρὸς ἀγαθὸς ἐν μόχθῳ ἀγῶν· ὅτι ἐὰν πέσωσιν, ὁ εἷς ἐφερεῖ τὸν μέτοχον ἀγῶνι.

Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν οὕτω κατὰ τὸ γράμμα νοήσαντες, οὐ προσιέμεθα τοὺς ἐξεληφότες ἐπὶ τῆς ψυχῆς καὶ τοῦ σώματος τὴν ἐκδοχὴν τῶν εἰρημένων, ὡς ἥκιστα σωζομένην. ἡ μὲν γὰρ ψυχὴ τὸ κύρος ἔχει τῆς ἡγεμονίας καὶ κυβερνήσεως ὅλης καὶ τῆς ιδίας καὶ τῆς τοῦ σώματος, τὸ δὲ σῶμα δοῦλόν ἐστι τῆς ψυχῆς, ἐπὶ πᾶσι ταῖς κρίσεσιν αὐτῆς ἐξυπηρετοῦμενον καὶ θητεῦον. ἐὰν οὖν ἡ ψυχὴ κατανεύσῃ πρὸς τὸ φαῦλον καὶ πονηρόν, καὶ παραρρή τῶν κρειττόνων ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ διαλογισμῶν, οὐχ οἷόν τέ ἐστὶν αὐτὴν τὸ σῶμα διανιστάν, καὶ πρὸς τὸ βέλτιον ἐπανάγειν· οὐ γὰρ πέφυκε. καὶ πάλιν κτλ.

7 κύρος] κυρος MS

4. *We accept the literal interpretation of this verse, and reject the interpretation of those who take it of the soul and body: for, since the soul is naturally the governing power and the body its slave, if the soul yields to lower thoughts and desires, the body cannot lift it to higher things.*

ιβ. Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν...κ. πάλιν κτλ.] This is the second extract from Pitra Spic. Solesm. i 17: see p. 209.

ιδ. οὕτω κατὰ τὸ γράμμα νοήσ.] 'as we understand it thus according to the letter' (i.e. literally). Τὸ γράμμα is here used as in 2 Cor. iii 6 and not as above p. 225.

ιβ. οὐ προσιέμ...τὴν ἐκδοχὴν] Cf. above p. 211 οὐδετέραν ἐκδοχ. προσιέται.

5. τοὺς ἐξεληφότες] 'those who have accepted': ἐκλαμβάνειν is used in this sense in Plat. Legg. 807 D and elsewhere: cf. eis τὴν Ἑβραῖαν ἐξέλαβ. p. 201.

6. ὡς ἥκιστα σωζομένην] 'as not being justified' or 'sound,' a very unusual use of σώζεσθαι.

7. τὸ κύρος...τῆς ἡγ. κτλ.] 'entire control over the ruling and governing both of itself and of the body.'

9. ἐπὶ πᾶσι...θητεῦον] 'being subservient and enthralled to it in all its decisions' (or 'judgements'). Ἐξυπηρετεῖσθαι: the act. rather than the middle is in general use.

11. παραρρή] 'become careless of': cf. Clem. Alex. Paed. iii 11 (Migne P. G. viii 632) μὴ παραρρῶσιν (αἱ γυναῖκες) τῆς ἀληθείας διὰ χαυνότητα: the verb is used abs. in Heb. ii 1.

13. διανιστάν] 'to restore': a late form of the inf. (for διανιστάναι).

14. πέφυκε] sc. τὸ σῶμα: 'it is not in the nature of the body' (to do so: i.e. διανιστάν καὶ ἐπανάγειν τὴν ψυχὴν).

IV

On the Song of Solomon

(Pitra *Anal. Sol.* iii. 597: Cod. Vatic. 2022)

We cannot be sure of the authenticity of this fragment nor say from which work it came. Its method of allegorically interpreting two texts from the Song of Solomon (viii 5 and i 5, 6) is quite in character with the method of Origen and his school, and therefore Dionysius may not impossibly be the author, though Eusebius mentions no work of his from which it is very likely to have come. Apart from a certain extravagance of interpretation the thoughts of the passage are not unworthy of Dionysius; they are briefly these, (1) that at the Resurrection the soul of the faithful will shine white in the light of the Saviour who receives it, though on earth it was 'black, even if comely'; and (2) Christ who is our Peace clothes us with His robe of righteousness which we lost at Adam's fall.

Τὴν γὰρ τοιαύτην ψυχὴν ἀνισταμένην καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ
Σωτῆρος ἀναλαμβανομένην, φωτοειδῆ προσιοῦσαν ὀρώντες,
ἐροῦσιν οἱ ἅγιοι ἄγγελοι· Τίς αὕτη ἡ ἀναβαίνουσσα λελε-
κανθισμένη, καὶ ἐπιστηριζομένη ἐπὶ τὸν ἀδελφιδὸν αὐτῆς;
5 οὐ γὰρ ἦν ἐξ ἀρχῆς λευκὴ ἡ λέγουσα· Μέλαινά εἰμι
καὶ καλή, θγατέρες Ἱερογλαμ, ὡς σκηνώματα Κηδάρ, ὡς
δέρρεις Κολομών. μὴ βλέψητέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι μεμελα-
νωμένη. ἔστω γὰρ ἐντεῦθεν ἤδη καλή, κὰν ἔτι μέλαινα
ᾗ· ἀνάγκη γὰρ εἶναι τοιαύτην ὡς τὰ σκηνώματα Κηδάρ,
10 ἐν αὐτοῖς γε οὖσαν· συσκοτασμός γὰρ ἡ Κηδάρ ἐρμη-

1 ἀνισταμένην] ? ἀνιπαμ. || 2 προσιοῦσαν] προσειοῦσαν Pitra || 3 αὕτη] αὐτή Pitra || 4 τὸν ἀδελφιδόν] -ων -ων Pitra || 7 βλέψητε] βλεψετε Pitra || 8 καν] καὶ Pitra

1. Τὴν τοιαύτην] The context no doubt has described what the soul must be which receives the Angels' greeting.

3. Τίς αὕτη...αὐτῆς;] Cant. viii 5. τὸν ἀδελφ. αὐτῆς: Heb. *dōdah* 'her beloved.'

5. Μέλαινα...μεμελαν.] *ibid.* i 5, 6.

7. δέρρεις] 'hides of animals' used as curtains or screens: Heb. *yrf'ōth* is quite a general term for such curtains.

8. ἐντεῦθεν] 'even in this life.'

10. συσκοτασμός κτλ.] Heb. *qēdar*

νεύεται. οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ σκηνῇ
 μένοντες ἐν ὑποζόφῳ διατρίβουσιν, ὥσπερ ἐν σπηλαίῳ
 τινί, ἐν ᾧ καὶ βραδύνων τις ὁδύρεται λέγων· Οἶμοι ὅτι
 ἡ παροικία μου ἐμακρύνθη, κατεσκηνώσα μετὰ τῶν σκηνω-
 μάτων Κηδάρ. δέρρεις δὲ Σολομών ὁ δερμάτινος ἔοικεν 5
 εἶναι χιτῶν ἐπιρραφεὶς καὶ ἐπιταθεὶς τῷ προτέρῳ καὶ
 καθαρῷ σώματι, ὃν ὁ εἰρηνικὸς καὶ εἰρηνοποιὸς κύριος
 ἡμῶν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐνέδυσεν—τούτο γὰρ Σολομών ἐρμη-
 νέυεται—ὃν διὰ μὲν τῆς παρακοῆς ἐνδυσάμενος ἄνθρωπος
 ἐξεβλήθη τοῦ παραδείσου. εἰ δὲ εἰσέναι μέλλοι πάλιν, 10
 ἀποδύεται, ἀμείψας τὸ τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἔνδυμα, ὅπερ
 ἐνδυσάμενος τούτου γυμνὸς εὐρίσκεται.

8 *ενεδυσεν*] *ενδυσεν* Pitra || 9 *ενδυσαμενος*] *εκδυσ.* Pitra

appears to come from a root which signifies 'dark' and 'gloomy' of colour, though here of course it is the proper name of an Arab tribe often mentioned in the Old Testament.

1. ἐν τῷ σκηνῇ] 2 Cor. v 4. See n. on p. 153.

3. οἶμοι ... Κηδάρ] Ps. cxix (cxx) 5.

8. τοῦτο γὰρ Σολ. ἐρμην.] *Shalom* means 'peace,' 'safety.'

9. διὰ μὲν τῆς παρακ. κτλ.] Origen in his comments on Gen. iii 21 refuses to interpret the 'coats of skin' literally and mentions two other in-

terpretations: (1) that they represent the fleshly body with which God clothed Adam and Eve; but this they already had and therefore it is preferable to interpret the coats (2) as representing the liability to die (*νέκρωσις*) which they then incurred. This view is evidently in the mind of our author here, who, in common with others, held that Adam had at his creation received the gift of immortality. Cf. Srawley's Greg. Nyss. *Or. Cat.* 8 (p. 42) and the authorities there cited; also pp. xx ff. of the same edition.

12. τούτου] sc. τοῦ δερματ. χιτῶνος.

V

Exegesis of Luke xxii 42 ff.

The sources of this cento of fragments are the Codex Venetus (in St Mark's Library) 494 fol. 56 and the Codex Vaticanus 1611 fol. 291 and fol. 292 b. The first named MS contains the whole exegesis, except that the comments on v. 42 and on vv. 45 and 46 are much shortened by omissions.

The second contains a much fuller commentary on those verses. Against the passage (*ἀλλὰ ταῦτα—ἐχώμεθα*, pp. 231 ff.) in the Vatican MS stand the words *Διονυσίου Ἀλεξανδρείας πρὸς Ὀριγένην*, which is evidently an attempt to identify it with the treatise *περὶ μαρτυρίου* addressed to his master by Dionysius, mentioned by Eusebius (*H. E.* vi 46. 2)¹. This identification both Harnack (*Altchrist. Lit.* i 421) and Bardenhewer (*Altkirch. Lit.* ii 177) are ready to accept, and likewise the assigning of the passage (*ὅπερ καὶ αὐτὸς—χειραγωγεῖ*, pp. 245 ff.) to the same treatise. In so doing the former compares the close and careful examination of the various Gospel-accounts here with the very similar treatment to which they are submitted in the letter *πρὸς Βασιλείδην* (pp. 94 ff.). It is clear that the subject-matter of these portions is appropriate enough in such a connexion: on the other hand the more direct allusions to martyrdom² occur in the comments on *vv.* 43 and 44 (*παροιμία—ἐξ ἀλογίας*, pp. 241 ff.) which are found in Cod. Ven. 494 only. On internal grounds however we should hesitate to ascribe the last named passage to Dionysius. For (1) its literary style throughout is very different from that of his acknowledged writings: (2) its exegetic methods are more fanciful and far fetched: and (3) two passages occur at the end which are obviously out of place in their present position and which are out of harmony with the interpretation of *v.* 42 given in the earlier portion of the Commentary (see notes on pp. 233 and 244).

The discussion on *vv.* 45 and 46 contained in the passage *ὅπερ καὶ—χειραγωγεῖ*, pp. 245 ff., is fairly consistent with that on *v.* 42 and ends with comments on James i 13 which assort well with the short extract on the same text given on p. 251.

With regard to the passage which deals with *vv.* 47 and 48 (*βαβαὶ—κέρδος*) there can be little doubt that it is from the writings of Chrysostom or one of his imitators.

Altogether the Dionysian authorship of any of these extracts must be considered very doubtful. The long discussions on the will of Christ certainly suggest that the bulk of them belong to some author of the Monothelite times (viii cent.) who was himself not a Monothelite, whilst one or two passages are due to other writers later than our Dionysius. The composite

¹ *ἐν τούτοις ἐστὶ καὶ ἡ περὶ μαρτυρίου πρὸς τὸν Ὀριγένην γραφεῖσα.*

² *πρὸς τοὺς τοῦ μαρτυρίου μεγ. ἀθλ. and τῶν ὑπὲρ εὐσεβ. ἀγώνων οἱ ἀθλεῖν μέλλ. τοὺς ἱερ. ἄθλους*, p. 243.

nature of the Commentary thus suggested will be the less surprising if we remember that the chief of the extracts come from the end of a Catena of Nicetas of Heraclea on St Luke, seven of the earlier extracts being taken, as Sickenberger¹ (quoted by Bardenhewer *loc. cit.*) has shown, either from Dionysius the Areopagite or from some other Dionysius. The words which have given rise to the most discussion are those on p. 241, *περὶ μὲν τούτων—ἐχώμεθα*. Harnack is disinclined to consider them as the words of the compiler of the Catena, and suggests that in them Dionysius himself refers to remarks of his (α) which he has made on St Matthew's and St John's accounts of the Passion earlier in this same treatise, and (β) which he intends to make on St Mark's account, when he has finished with St Luke. But Sickenberger's explanation seems much simpler and easier, that they are the words of Nicetas himself, who here remarks that he has made similar Catenas on St Matthew and on St John, and promises to make a fourth on St Mark when he has completed the present one.

In the present edition I have pieced all the fragments together into a continuous commentary, but the reader should not study them as a whole without bearing in mind what I have said as to their comparative claims to authenticity. The passages taken from Cod. Ven. 494 were printed in Gallandi's *Biblioth. vett. patr.* xiv App. pp. 115—118, and those from Cod. Vat. 1611 by Mai *Biblioth. Nova Patr.* vi 1. 165, 166. My text has been prepared from Migne's reprint (*Patr. Gr.* x 1589—1602).

¹ *Die Lukaskatene der Niketas von Herakleia*, Leipzig, 1902.

Εἰς τοῦ ἁγίου Εὐαγγελίου κατὰ Λουκᾶν

κεφ. κβ' στίχ. μβ' κτλ.

(ex codd. Veneto 494 et Vaticano 1611)

Στίχ. μβ' Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον
τοῦτο ἂν ἔμοῦ· πλήν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γενέσθω. 5
'Αλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν εἰρήσθω περὶ τοῦ θελήματος. τό

6. *The petition that the cup Him before it passes away. Hence may pass implies that it will come to His distress at its approach and*

γε μὴν Παρελθέτω τὸ ποτήριον οὐκ ἔστι Μὴ προσελθέτω
 ἢ ἐγγισάτω μοι. τὸ γὰρ παρερχόμενον πάντως κατ'
 ἐκείνον γίνεται πρότερον, καὶ πρόσσειν αὐτῷ, ὅνπερ
 παρέρχεται. εἰ γὰρ μὴ πλησιάσοι, οὐκ ἂν παρέλθοι.
 5 ὥς γοῦν ἤδη παρόντος αἰσθόμενος, ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι
 καὶ δαημονεῖν καὶ ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀγωνίζεσθαι, καί,
 ὥς ἐγγὺς ὢν καὶ προκείμενον, οὐχ ἀπλῶς φησὶ τὸ ποτή-
 ριον ἀλλὰ δείκνυσι τοῦτο. ὥς οὖν τὸ παρερχόμενον οὔτε
 ἀπρόσιτόν ἐστιν οὔτε καταμένον, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Σωτὴρ
 10 ἡρέμα καὶ ἐξ ἐπιπολῆς προσελθόντα τὸν πειρασμόν,
 καὶ κούφως προσομιλήσαντα, παρωσθῆναι τὴν πρώτην
 ἀξιοῖ. καὶ τοῦτο πρῶτον εἰδὸς ἐστὶ τοῦ μὴ εἰς πειρασμόν
 ἐμπεσεῖν, ὅπερ συμβουλεύει καὶ τοῖς ἀσθενεστέροις
 προσεύχεσθαι, τὸ τὸν μὲν πειρασμόν προσελθεῖν (δεῖ
 15 γὰρ ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα), αὐτοὺς δὲ μὴ εἰς τὸν πειρασμόν
 πεσεῖν. ὁ δὲ τελειότατος τοῦ μὴ εἰς πειρασμόν ἐστίν

I μὴν Ven μεν Vat || μὴ] add δε Vat || 3 ὅνπερ] ὅπερ Vat Ven || 4 πλη-
 σιασοι] -η Ven || 5 ὥς γοῦν...τω των ἀνθρώπων] om Ven

His desire that it may soon be removed.

1. Παρελθέτω τὸ ποτ.] Matt. xxvi 39.

2. τὸ γὰρ παρερχ...παρέρχεται] 'for that which passes by, certainly is first at hand to him and approaches him whom it passes by.' The reading of both MSS ὅνπερ παρέρχ. is certainly wrong, as the phrase would merely repeat the sense of the words τὸ παρερχόμενον.

4. πλησιάσοι] For the fut. opt. with εἰ, cf. below p. 235 εἰ μὴ...ἀρ-
 μούμι.

5. παρόντος] sc. τοῦ ποτηρίου: so below ἐγγὺς ὢν καὶ προκείμε.

ib. ἤρξατο λυπ. κτλ.] Cf. Matt. xxvi 37 and Mark xiv 33.

9. ἀπρόσιτον] used actively here.

10. ἐξ ἐπιπολῆς] lit. 'on the surface' and so, as it were, 'on

tiptoe,' 'lightly.'

11. τὴν πρώτην] an adv. use, 'the first time'; see note on p. 24.

12. *The not entering into temptation means (1) that temptation should come to us and not we go to it and still better (2) perfect resignation to the Father's will, who is the dispenser of nothing that is not good.*

ib. τοῦτο πρῶτον κτλ.] 'this is the first kind of not falling into temptation, which He advises the weaker (brethren) also to make the subject of their prayers, viz. that temptation should indeed come—for "it must needs be that offences come"—but that they themselves may not fall into temptation.'

ib. εἰς πειρασμόν] Cf. Matt. xxvi 40.

14. δεῖ γὰρ ἐλθ. τὰ σκ.] Matt. xviii 7 (D. puts δεῖ for ἀνάγκη).

εἰσελθεῖν τρόπος, ὅνπερ αἰτεῖ δεύτερον οὐχ ἀπλῶς· Οὐχ ὥς ἐγὼ θέλω ἀλλ' ὥς σὺ. ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἀπειράστος ἐστὶν κακῶν· θέλει δὲ τὰ ἀγαθὰ διδόναι ἡμῖν ὑπερεκπερισσοῦ ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν.

Τὸ μὲν οὖν θέλημα αὐτοῦ τὸ τέλειον αὐτὸς ὁ ἀγα- 5
πητὸς ἡπίστατο, καὶ τοῦτο ἐληλυθέναι πολλάκις φησὶ
ποιήσων, οὐ τὸ αὐτοῦ, τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
οἰκειοῦται γὰρ τὸ πρόσωπον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὡς γενόμενος
ἄνθρωπος. διόπερ καὶ τότε, τὸ μὲν ἑαυτοῦ, τὸ ἔλαττον,
παραιτεῖται ποιεῖν, αἰτεῖ δὲ τὸ τοῦ πατρός, τὸ μείζον, 10
γενέσθαι, τὸ θεικὸν θέλημα, ὅπερ πάντως κατὰ τὴν
θεότητα ἐν θέλημα τὸ αὐτοῦ καὶ πατρός. τὸ γὰρ πατ-
ρικὸν θέλημα, τὸ διὰ πειρασμοῦ παντὸς ἐπισκῆψαν
διελθεῖν, διάγοντος αὐτὸν θαυμασίως αὐτοῦ τοῦ πατρός
μὴ μέχρι τοῦ πειρασμοῦ, μηδὲ εἰς αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλ' 15

5 αγαπητος] om o Vat || 7 αὐτον] αὐτον Migne || 9 το μὲν] add το Ven ||
10 το του πατρος] om το Vat || 11 παντως Vat παλιν Ven || 12 αὐτον] αὐτον
Migne || 13 επισκηψαν] επισκηψαντος Vat επισκη (sic) Ven (sec Migne)

2. ὁ γὰρ θεὸς κτλ.] James i 13.

3. θέλει δὲ κτλ.] cf. *ibid.* 17.

ib. ὑπερεκπ. κτλ.] Eph. iii 20. The connexion of thought between these quotations is that, if under temptation we resign ourselves to God's will, the result will be not only that we escape the evil, but that we gain more good than we can ask or think, because God is altogether unaffected by evil and overrules it for good.

5. *It was our Lord's human will that submitted itself to the will of God, with which His Divine will was at one. And the Father's will was able to bring the Son not only, as was necessary, face to face with temptation, but above and beyond it.*

ib. τὸ θέλημα αὐτ. τὸ τέλ.] Cf. Rom. xii 2.

6. πολλάκις φησ] Cf. John vi 38, Heb. x. 7, Ps. xxxix (xl) 8.

8. οἰκειοῦται] 'He appropriates': cf. ἐξοικειοῦται, p. 255.

ib. τὸ πρόσωπον] 'the character.'

The word is used in its earlier, dramatic, not in its later, theological, sense of 'person.' So Greg. Naz. *Theol. Or.* iv 6 uses the word δραματουργεῖται of Christ's sufferings, where see Dr Mason's note (p. 115).

11. ὅπερ πάντως ... καὶ πατρός] 'which of course, according to the Godhead, is one will, His own and the Father's.'

12. τὸ γὰρ πατρικὸν...γενέσθαι] 'for (it was) the Father's will which enjoined that He should go through every temptation, the Father Himself wonderfully bringing Him, not (merely) as far as the temptation, nor yet that He should enter into it, but that He should rise above the temptation and pass beyond it.' Ἐπισκῆψαν is almost a certain correction of the Vat. reading ἐπισκῆψαντος. Μετ' αὐτόν, 'after (i.e. beyond) it,' as opp. to κατ' ἐκείνον 'at it,' above p. 232.

ὑπεράνω τοῦ πειρασμοῦ καὶ μετ' αὐτὸν γενέσθαι· ὅλως δὲ οὐδὲ ἀδύνατον, οὐδὲ ἄπρακτον οὐδ' ὑπεναντίον τῷ βουλήματι τοῦ πατρὸς τὸν Σωτῆρα αἰτεῖν. ἔστι δὲ δυνατόν, ὡς ὁ Μάρκος ἀπεμνημόνευσε λέγοντος αὐτοῦ·
 5 Ἀββὰ ὁ πατήρ, πάντα σοι δυνάτ'· καὶ δυνατὰ εἰ βούλοιο, ὡς Λουκᾶς φησὶν αὐτὸν εἰρηκέναι· Πάτερ, εἰ βοῶλει, παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο ἅπ' ἐμοῦ.

Τὸ οὖν πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον εἰς τοὺς εὐαγγελιστὰς κατανε-
 10 μηθὲν τὴν πᾶσαν τοῦ Σωτῆρος ἡμῶν διάθεσιν ἐκ τῆς
 ἑκάστου φωνῆς συντίθησιν. οὔτε γάρ τι αἰτεῖται παρὰ
 τοῦ πατρὸς, ὃ μὴ ὁ πατήρ βούλεται. τὸ γὰρ Εἰ βοῶλει
 ὑποταγῆς καὶ ἐπιεικειᾶς ἐστίν, οὐκ ἀγνοίας, οὐδὲ ἀμφι-
 βολίας ἦν δῆλωμα· ὥσπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰώθαμεν παρὰ
 πατρὸς ἢ ἄρχοντος ἢ διδασκάλου ἢ τινος ὧν θερα-
 15 πεύομεν ἀξιοῦντες τι τῶν ἐκείνῳ καταθυμίων λέγειν
 Εἰ σοι φίλον, οὐχ ὡς ἀμφιγνοοῦντες. οὕτως καὶ ὁ Σωτῆρ

3 τω βουλήματι] του βουλήματος Ven || 4 ο Μαρκος] add αυτου Ven ||
 λεγοντος αυτου] om αυτου Ven || 5 ο πατηρ] ο πατερ Ven (sec Migne) ||
 βουλοιο] -εται Ven || 10 τι αιτειται] om τι Ven || 13 δηλωμα] δηλωτικον Ven ||
 ωσπερ και...δυνατον αυτω] om Ven

1. ὅλως δὲ...αἰτεῖν] This clause further explains what τὸ πατρικὸν θέλημα is: 'and generally that the Saviour should ask neither what is impossible, nor what is impracticable, nor what is opposed to the Father's will.' Οὐδέ in this clause is put for μηδέ. Αἰτεῖν is coordinate with the infinitives in the previous sentence.

3. ἔστι δὲ δυνατόν] sc. τὸ παρελθεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, and so we must expand the next clause καὶ δυνατὰ (sc. πάντα), εἰ βούλοιο (sc. ὁ πατήρ).

5. Ἀββὰ ὁ πατ. κτλ.] Mark xiv 36.

8. *The Holy Spirit brings out the various sides of the Saviour's character by means of the different gospel-records*; *St Luke's* 'If Thou art willing' implies submission, not ignorance, as *St Mark's* 'All things

are possible to Thee' shows, while *St Matthew's* 'If it be possible' suggests humble-mindedness, not that anything is impossible with God except what He does not will.

ib. Τὸ οὖν πνεῦμα...συντίθησιν] For other instances of similar views of almost 'verbal' inspiration of the New Testament in the early Church see Sanday *Inspiration* pp. 34-36. Διάθεσιν, 'disposition,' 'character': cf. Plat. *Rep.* 489 A φιλοσόφους τὴν διάθεσιν.

12. ἀμφιβολίας] 'uncertainty': cf. Plut. 2. 756 C, 1050 A.

14. ὧν θεραπεύομεν] 'of those whom we respect': ὧν = τούτων οὖν.

15. τῶν ἐκείνῳ καταθυμίων] 'of the things acceptable to such an one.'

16. Εἰ σοι φίλον] rather an archaic

ἔλεγεν Εἰ βούλει, οὐχ ἕτερόν τι βουλόμενον εἰδὼς εἶτα τοῦτο πυνθανόμενος, ἀλλ' ἀκριβῶς εἰδὼς ὅτι βούλεται παρενεγκεῖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ ποτήριον, ἠπίστατο δικαίως δ βούλεται δυνατόν αὐτῷ. διὰ τοῦτο ἡ ἑτέρα γραφή φησιν· Πάντα σοι δυνάτα. καὶ τοῦτο πάντως τὸ εἰκτὸν 5 καὶ ταπεινόφρον ὁ Ματθαῖος διαγράφει, Εἰ δυνάτὸν ἐστὶ λέγων. εἰ γὰρ μὴ οὕτως ἀρμόσοιμι τὴν διάνοιαν, τάχα τινὲς ἐκδέξονται ἀσεβῶς τὸ Εἰ δυνάτὸν ἐστὶ, ὥς τινος ὄντος ἀδυνάτου τῷ θεῷ ποιῆσαι, πλὴν μόνου οὐ μὴ βούλεται. οὐκ αὐθέκαστον οὖν οὐδὲ αὐτῷ μόνῳ δοκοῦσαν 10 ἡ ἀντικειμένην τῇ βουλῇ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐποιεῖτο τὴν ἀξίωσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ θεῷ συνδοκοῦσαν.

Καὶ μὴν φήσει τις ὅτι ἀναγκάζεται καὶ μετανοεῖ καὶ ἕτερον εὐθύς οὐ τὸ πρότερον αἰτεῖ, οὐκέτι τὸ αὐτοῦ κρατύνει, τὸ δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς ἵστησι βούλημα. ναί· ἀλλ' 15

5 καὶ] καὶ Ven || πάντως Vat παλιν Ven || εἰκτον Vat εἰκτικον Ven || 7 γὰρ μὴ Vat μὴ γὰρ Ven || οὕτως] οὐτε Ven || ἀρμόσοιμι Ven ἀρμοσάμεν Vat || 8 τινος ὄντος ἀδυν.] -ων -ων -ων Ven || 10 οὐκ αὐθέκαστον...ταχιστα παρελθ. ἀπ' αὐτ. το ποτ. om Ven

or poetical expression for εἰ βούλει, frequent in Homer: cf. Herod. i 108, iv 97.

1. οὐχ ἕτερόν τι...δυνατὸν αὐτῷ] 'not because He knew that He (sc. τὸν πατέρα) willed something else, and then made this enquiry (sc. εἰ βούλ.); but, knowing for certain that He willed to take away the cup from Him, He was perfectly aware that what He willeth is possible for Him.' Δικαίως is used loosely for ἀκριβῶς and qualifies ἠπίστατο.

5. καὶ τοῦτο πάντως...διαγράφει] 'and it is just (πάντως) this submissiveness and humility that Matthew describes.' Εἰκτὸν (fr. εἰκεῖν 'yield') is not given by Liddell and Scott.

7. ἀρμόσοιμι τὴν διάνοιαν] 'make the sense (or thought) harmonize': for the fut. opt. with εἰ see above p. 232.

8. ἐκδέξονται] For the omission of ἀν cf. p. 202; the tense is very unusual.

9. πλὴν...βούλεται] 'besides that only which He willeth not.' οὐ = τούτου δ.

10. αὐθέκαστον] The epithet when applied to persons means 'out-spoken' (e.g. Arist. *Eth. Nic.* iv. 7. 4): when used of style it means 'rough,' 'inartificial,' Hesych. αὐθέκαστα· ἀπλά, αὐστηρά. Perhaps 'independent' (Salmond) best represents it here.

13. *It is true then in a sense that the Son under compulsion forgoes His own desire and carries out the Father's will, but only because He acknowledges that the latter way is higher and better. He does not substitute 'Let it not pass' for 'Let it pass.'*

15. ἵστησι] 'sets up.'

οὐκ ἀνθ' ἑτέρου πάντη πράγματος ἕτερον μεταλαμβάνει, τῆς δὲ αὐτῆς ἀμφοτέροις ἀρεσκούσης πράξεως, ὁδὸν ἑτέραν καὶ ἀλλοιότερον τρόπον ἀσπάζεται, ἀντὶ τοῦ μικροτέρου καὶ ἀπαρέσκειν αὐτῷ δοκοῦντος τὸν μείζονα καὶ θαυμασιώ-
 5 τερον ἐπιμετρούμενον ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός. παρελθεῖν μὲν γὰρ πάντως αἰτεῖ τὸ ποτήριον· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ, φησι, θέλω ἀλλ' ὡς εἰ. ὠδίνει μὲν ἑκατέρως παρελθεῖν, ἄμεινον δὲ ὡς ὁ πατὴρ βούλεται. οὐ γὰρ τὸ μὴ παρελθεῖν ἀντὶ τοῦ παρελθεῖν μετήτησεν, ἀλλὰ προκειμένου τοῦ παρελ-
 10 θεῖν ὡς ὁ πατὴρ βούλεται, τοῦτο γενέσθαι μεταλαμβάνει.

Διττὴ γὰρ ἡ τοῦ παρερχομένου δύναμις ἐστίν· ἡ παραφανέν ἢ προσαψάμενον, εὐθύς διωχθὲν ἢ παραδραμὸν οἴχεσθαι, ὥσπερ οἱ παραξέοντες ἀλλήλους δρομεῖς· ἡ συμβιῶσαν καὶ διατρίψαν καὶ προσκαθίσαν, καθάπερ

1 ετερον] -ον Vat (sec Migne) || 13 αλλήλους] -ως Vat (sec Migne)

1. οὐκ...πάντη...ἕτερ. μεταλαμβ.] 'He does not take up a wholly new thing': μεταλαμβάν. occurs again below.

3. ἀλλοιότερον] This comparative is found several times in the classics (e.g. Thucyd. iv 106 and Herod. vii 212) and appears to have much the same force as the positive. With ἀντὶ τοῦ μικρ. κτλ. supply τρόπον and with τὸν μείζ. καὶ θαυμ. supply τρόπον.

5. ἐπιμετρούμ.] 'marked out for Him': cf. p. 14 ὑπέρθεσιν εἰς μέτανοιαν...ἐπιμετρέειν and p. 207.

7. ὠδίνει...βούλεται] 'in both cases He longs painfully that (the cup) should pass; but the better way (is that it should pass) as the Father willeth.' ἑκατέρως, sc. εἰ δυνατὸν κτλ. and πλὴν οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ κτλ. ἄμεινον may be taken either as an adv. coordinate with ἑκατέρως and explained by ὡς ὁ π. βούλ. or as an adj. with simply ἐστίν understood.

11. 'Passing' implies one of two things, either a short, transitory action or the relinquishing of a project after considerable lapse of time spent upon it. The former was the sense

in which the Saviour first used the petition, but He was immediately enabled to adopt the latter, i.e. to endure the long and bitter struggle before relief and victory came.

16. Διττὴ γὰρ κτλ.] D. proceeds to show that there are two senses in which παρέρχεσθαι may be used; the one (ἡ παραφανέν...δρομεῖς) illustrated by the case of a runner in a race who comes up behind and rushes past a competitor, the other (ἡ συμβιῶσαν...παρέρχονται) illustrated by the case of a body of brigands or soldiers, which, after being encamped in the neighbourhood of another body, is defeated and goes away unsuccessful and in disgrace.

13. οἱ παραξέοντες ἀλλ.] 'those who graze one another in passing': the word is so used in Heliod. v 32 and the *Anthologia Palatina* vii 478 (acc. to Liddell and Scott). ἄλλήλους is a necessary correction of Migne's text.

14. προσκάθισαν] 'having laid siege to (a place)': the middle is more usual in this connexion, but cf.

ληστρικὸν ἢ στρατόπεδον, εἴτα ἡττηθὲν καὶ μηδὲν λαβὼν
 μόλις ἄπρακτον ἀπελθεῖν· εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἔλοιεν, οὐκ ἂν
 παρελλήθυσιν, ἀλλὰ συναπήγαγον ἑαυτοῖς οὓς ἐχειρώ-
 σαντο, εἰ δὲ κρατῆσαι μὴ δυνηθεῖεν, καταισχυνθέντες
 παρέρχονται. ἐβούλετο μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τὸν πρότερον τύπον 5
 ἐλθεῖν εἰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τάχει ποθὲν ῥᾶστα καὶ
 τάχιστα παρελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ ποτήριον. ἀλλ' ἅμα τε
 εἶπε καὶ παραχρῆμα ἐπιρρωσθεῖς κατὰ τὴν ἀνθρωπότητα
 ὑπὸ τῆς πατρικῆς θεότητος ἀσφαλεστέραν ποιεῖται τὴν
 αἴτησιν καὶ οὐκέτι οὕτω βούλεται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀρέσκει τῷ 10
 πατρὶ ἐνδόξως καὶ καρτερῶς καὶ πλήρες πιεῖν. τοῦτο
 γὰρ ἤκουσεν Ἰωάννης αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ὁ τὰ μεγαλειότατα
 καὶ θειότατα τῶν τοῦ Σωτῆρος λόγων καὶ ἔργων ὑπομνη-
 ματισάμενος· τὸ ποτήριον δὲ δέωκέ μοι ὁ πατὴρ μου, οὐ
 μὴ πῖω αὐτό; πιεῖν δὲ ἦν τὸ ποτήριον, πληρῶσαι τὴν 15
 διακονίαν καὶ πᾶσαν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τὴν οἰκονομίαν
 ἀνδρείως ἐχόμενον τοῦ πατρὸς διανύσαι καὶ ὑπερ-

1 μηδεν λαβον] om μηδεν Vat || 2 ουκ αν] ου γαρ Vat (sec Migne) ||
 7 αλλ αμα τε ειπε και] αλλα cum lacuna Ven || 8 κατα την] om την Ven ||
 10 ουτω] αυτο Ven || 11 πιειν] ποθεν Vat Ven || 14 το ποτηριον] pr και
 Ven || 16 την οικονομ.] om την Vat || 17 τ. πατρος] add ελομενου Vat Ven

Polyb. i 12. 4 προσκαθίσαντα πολιορκεῖν.

1. ληστρικόν] 'a band of brigands': the form ληστρικός is found equally with ληστικός; cf. Thucyd. ii 69 τὸ ληστικόν.

ιβ. μηδὲν λαβόν] I have added μηδέν, some such word being required for the sense, unless λαβόν itself is corrupt (? for σφαλέν).

5. ἐβούλετο] sc. ὁ Σωτήρ.

6. ποθὲν] loosely used for πως ('somehow').

11. πλήρες] The neut. adj. is used for the adv. here.

ιβ. πιεῖν] sc. βούλεται. The MSS reading ποθεν yields no satisfactory sense.

12. τὰ μεγαλειότατα] 'the most

sublime': τὰ μεγαλεῖα is used as a noun in Acts ii 11 ('mighty works'): cf. Ps. lxx (lxxi) 19; and the comp. adv. is found in Plat. *Theaet.* 128 c and Xen. *Hell.* iv 1. 9.

14. τὸ ποτήριον...αὐτό;] John xviii 11.

15. πιεῖν δέ...τὰ δεινά] 'now to drink the cup was to fulfil the ministry (cf. Acts xii 25) and bravely accomplish the whole dispensation of temptation, adhering to the Father, and overcome its terrors.' The word ἐλομένου, which both MSS give after τοῦ πατρὸς, hopelessly encumbers the construction of the sentence and is probably only a copyist's error derived from ἐχόμενον. We could however omit ἐχόμενον instead and

βῆναι τὰ δεινά. ἐκεῖνος γὰρ δι' ὧν αὐτὸς ἤξιον ταῦτα καταλιμπάνων—παρέρχεσθαι γὰρ λέγεται ἐκάτερον ἀφ' ἐκατέρου, καὶ τὸ μένον τοῦ ἀπιόντος καὶ τὸ ἀπὶ τοῦ μένοντος. ὁ δὲ Ματθαῖος σαφέστατα ἐδήλωσεν, ὅτι
 5 παρελθεῖν μὲν τὸ ποτήριον ἤτει, μὴ μὴν ὡς αὐτός, ἀλλ' ὡς ὁ πατήρ ἐβούλετο, τοῦτο γενέσθαι ἡξίου. ἀρμοστέον ἀκολουθῶς καὶ τὰ διὰ Μάρκου καὶ Λουκᾶ ρήματα· ὁ μὲν γὰρ Μάρκος Ἄλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω φησὶν ἀλλὰ τί σὺ θέλεις, ὁ δὲ Λουκᾶς Πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μοι ἀλλὰ τὸ σὺν
 10 γινέσθω. ἔλεγε μὲν γὰρ αὐτὸς καὶ ἤθελε ταχέως λωφῆσαι καὶ πεπαῦσθαι τὸ πάθος, ἤθελε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ λιπαρῶς καὶ διαρκῶς τὸν ἀγῶνα πληρῶσαι. πάντα οὖν τὰ προσπίπτοντα παρέσχετο· καὶ ὥσπερ σιδηροῖς καὶ ἄρρηκτοῖς ὅπλοις προσρασσόμενα βέλη, μᾶλλον δέ, ὡς ἀπὸ
 15 στερεῶς πέτρας, τὰ μὲν ἐθραύετο, τὰ δὲ ἀνεκρούετο, ῥαπίσ-

τ ἐκεῖνος γὰρ...ανεκρούετο πρὸς τὸν πατ.] om Ven || 2 καταλιμπάνων vel corrupta est lectio vel anacoluthon est vel etiam deest nonnihil (e.g. δῆλος ἦν)

make τοῦ πατρ. εἰς. absolute and parenthetical.

1. ἐκεῖνος γὰρ...καταλιμπάνων] Unless the text is corrupt, we must either supply some phrase like δῆλος ἦν ('by the terms of His own prayer He clearly left all this behind') or consider that the sentence is broken off and not resumed after what is intended to be a parenthesis (beginning with παρέρχεσθαι γὰρ) till the words πάντα οὖν κτλ. Ταῦτα, sc. both the decision and τὰ δεινά just mentioned.

2. παρέρχ. γὰρ κτλ.] 'for either may be said to pass away from either, that is to say both that which remains from that which departs and that which departs from that which remains.' These words are added to explain how the Saviour could be said ταῦτα καταλιμπάνειν. He dismissed it from His mind and therefore it 'passed away.'

4. ὁ δὲ Ματθαῖος κτλ.] D. proceeds to show from the three

Synoptic Gospels that he is justified in appealing to the Saviour's own prayer (δι' ὧν αὐτὸς ἤξιον) for his interpretation of the passage (viz. that He καταλιμπάνει ταῦτα). Μὴ μὴν, 'not however.'

8. Ἄλλ' οὐ τί...θέλεις] Mark xiv 36.

10. ἔλεγε μὲν γὰρ αὐτὸς] '[for this is what] He said Himself.' The stress is again on αὐτὸς, as above in αὐτὸς ἤξιον.

12. λιπαρῶς καὶ διαρκῶς] 'thoroughly and completely.' Λιπαρῶς is from λιπαρής (earnest) not λιπαρός (bright).

16. τὸν ἀγῶνα πληρ.] Cf. τὴν διακον. πληρ. above.

18. πάντα οὖν τὰ προσπίπτ. παρέσχ.] 'He (sc. ὁ Σωτὴρ) submitted to all the things that fell upon Him (sc. τὸν Σωτῆρα).' The metaphor of τὸν ἀγῶνα is continued. Παρέχεσθαι is here used in the sense of 'letting them come on.'

13. καὶ ὥσπερ...ἀνεκρούετο] 'And the shafts were either shivered in

ματα, ἐμπτύσματα, μάστιγες, θάνατος, καὶ τοῦ θανάτου τὸ ὕψωμα.

Καὶ τούτων ἐπιτελουμένων ἐσιώπα καὶ διεκαρτέρει, ὥσπερ οὐδὲν πάσχων ἢ ὡς ἤδη τεθνεώς. μηχανομένου δὲ θανάτου καὶ ὑπὲρ δύναμιν αὐτὸν ἤδη δαμάζοντος, 5 ἀνέκραγε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. τὸ δὲ τί με ἐγκατέλιπες; ἦν ἄρα οἷς προηξίωσεν ἀκόλουθον· τί μοι μέχρι νῦν ὁ θάνατος συνέζευκται καὶ οὐπω τὸ ποτήριον παραφέρεις; τί δὲ οὐκ ἔπιον αὐτὸ ἤδη καὶ ἀνήλωσα; ἀλλὰ δέος μὴ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πλήρης ἐπικειμένου καταποθείην· δ 10 γένοιτ' ἂν εἴ με ἐγκατέλιπες. τὸ μὲν παραμένει πεπληρωμένον, ἐγὼ δὲ οἰχήσομαι κεκενωμένος. ἤδη ποτὲ τετελέσθω τὸ βάπτισμα, ὡς καὶ πρὸ πολλοῦ συνειχόμεν, ἕως ὅτου τελεσθῇ. ταύτην τοῦ Σωτῆρος τὴν διάνοιαν ἐν

6 το δε] ante τι με εγκατ. Ven post Vat || 8 παραφereis Vat περιφερw Ven || 9 τι δε ουκ...τελεσθη] om Ven || τι] ει Vat

pieces or recoiled (upon the foe) as if they beat upon resistless steel armour or rather as if they rebounded from hardest rock.'

1. τοῦ θανάτ. τὸ ὕψωμα] 'the uplifting in death' sc. the crucifixion. The expression is suggested by such passages as John iii 14, etc.

3. *The cry which burst forth from Him after silence on the cross 'Why hast Thou forsaken me?' is consistent with His former petition: God did not forsake Him; for He drank the cup straightway, and so it passed.*

ib. τοῦτ. ἐπιτελ. ἐσιώπα] Cf. Mark xiv 61.

4. ὥσπερ οὐδὲν π.] Cf. *Ev. Petri* § 4 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐσιώπα ὡς μηδὲν πόνον ἔχων, but the words here have no Docetic tendency as they have there.

5. ὑπὲρ δύναμιν...δαμάζοντ.] a condensed expression: 'was now overcoming Him (being) beyond His strength,' i.e. when His human powers of resisting death were failing.

6. τί με ἐγκατέλιπες;] Matt. xxvii 46, Mark xv 34.

7. οἷς προηξ. ἀκόλ.] 'in accordance with His former petitions.'

ib. μοι...συνέζευκται] For the metaphor cf. Eur. *Hipp.* 1389 οἶα ξυμφορᾷ ξυνεζύγης and *Hel.* 255 τίμι πτόμω συνεζύγην.

9. ἀνήλωσα] 'finished it,' as we say. τί for εἰ is a necessary correction.

ib. ἀλλὰ δέος...καταποθ.] 'nay but my fear is lest I be swallowed up by its coming in full force upon me.' Cf. Is. xxv 8. For the use of πλήρης indeclinable see Mr C. H. Turner's note on John i 14 in *J.T.S.* vol. i pp. 120 ff. and 561 ff.

11. τὸ μὲν] sc. ποτήριον.

13. βάπτισμα...συνειχ. ἕως θτ. τελ.] Cf. Luke xii 50. The metaphor τὸ βάπτισμα takes the place of τὸ ποτήριον, perhaps through the word καταποθείην which may have suggested it. Cf. Mark x 38.

14. ταύτην τοῦ Σωτ. κτλ.] 'this I surmise was the Saviour's meaning

τῇ συντόμῳ φωνῇ τεκμαίρομαι γεγονέναι καὶ ἀληθῇ γε ἔλεγε καὶ οὐκ ἐγκαταλέλειπται, ἀλλὰ εὐθύς ἐξέπιεν ὡς ἡξίωσε καὶ παρελήλυθε.

Καὶ τούτου μοι δοκεῖ τὸ προσενεχθὲν ὄξος αὐτῷ
5 γεγονέναι σύμβολον. ὁ γὰρ ἐντροπίας οἶνος διεσήμε-
νεν ἴσως τὴν ὀξείαν αὐτοῦ τροπὴν καὶ μεταβολὴν ἦν
κατεδέξατο, ἀντὶ τοῦ πάθους τὴν ἀπάθειαν, καὶ ἀντὶ
τοῦ θανάτου τὴν ἀθανασίαν, καὶ ἀντὶ τῆς φθορᾶς
τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ ἀντὶ τοῦ κρίνεσθαι τὸ κρίνειν,
10 καὶ ἀντὶ τοῦ τυραννεῖσθαι τὸ βασιλεύειν μεταλαβών.
ὁ τε γὰρ σπόγγος, ὡς οἶμαι, τὴν ὄλην δι' ὄλου τοῦ
ἀγίου πνεύματος ἐν αὐτῷ γενομένην ἀνάκρασιν ἀνέ-
φηνε· καὶ ὁ κάλαμος τὸ βασιλείον σκῆπτρον καὶ τὸν
θεῖον νόμον ὑπέφησεν. ὁ δὲ ὕσσωπος τὴν ζωτικὴν

2 ελεγε] -εν Ven || 4 τούτου] τούτο Ven || προσενεχθ.] παρενεχθ.
Ven || 8 του θανατου] om του Vat || και αντι της φθορ. την αφθ.] om
Ven || 9 κρινειν και] om και Ven || 12 ανεφηνε] ενεφ. Ven || 14 υπεφησεν]
υπεφηνεν Ven

in the short utterance' (viz. τί με ἐγκατέλειπες;).

2. οὐκ ἐγκαταλέλειπται] Cf. Theophylact in *Marc.* xv 34 ἡμεῖς μὲν γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἡμεῖς οἱ ἐγκαταλειμμένοι, ἐκεῖνος δὲ οὐκ ἐγκατελείφθη ποτὲ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς· ἄκουε γὰρ αὐτοῦ τί φησιν· Οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος· ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν.

ib. ὡς ἡξίωσε] 'even as He had prayed,' i.e. without delay or protest (εὐθύς): cf. προηξίωσεν above.

3. παρελήλυθε] sc. τὸ ποτήριον: this explains why οὐκ ἐγκαταλέλειπται.

4. *The wine turned to vinegar seems to me a symbol of the change from suffering to absence of pain, from death to life, which Christ then obtained. The sponge signifies the immanence of the Holy Spirit in Christ, the reed His royalty and jurisdiction, the hyssop His life-giving resurrection.*

5. ἐντροπίας οἶνος] 'turned or

sour wine.' Hesych. ἐντροπίας· εὐ-μετάβολος, ὀξίνης. The forms ἐκτροπίας and τροπίας also occur: e.g. Aristoph. fr. 13 ταχύ νυν πέτου καὶ μὴ τροπίαν οἶνον φέρε.

6. τροπὴν] used of wine turning sour, Plut. *Mor.* ii 939 F.

10. μεταλαβών] Cf. above p. 236.

11. τὴν ὄλην...ἀνάκρασιν] 'the complete infusion of the Holy Spirit that was throughout in Him.' Δι' ὄλου is the adverbial expression and τοῦ ἀγ. πν. is gen. after ἀνάκρασιν. The allusion is to such passages as Luke iv 1. For the interpenetration of spirit and matter generally we may compare Greg. Nyss. *Cat. Or.* 6 (pp. 30 f. Srawley).

14. ὑπέφησεν] 'expressed': the Lexicons give ὑποφήτης, etc. but not ὑπόφημι: hence perhaps Cod. Ven. is right in reading ὑπέφηνεν.

ib. ὁ δὲ ὕσσωπος] Hyssop was used in the purificatory rites connected with leprosy (Lev. xiv 4 ff.)

καὶ σωτήριον ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ, δι' ἧς καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑγίασεν, ἔδειξεν.

Ἄλλὰ περὶ μὲν τούτων ἱκανῶς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ματθαίῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ διηλθομεν τὰ δὲ καὶ [ἐν] τῷ Μάρκῳ διδόντος θεοῦ ἰροῦμεν. νῦν δὲ τῶν ἐξῆς ἐχώμεθα.

Στίχ. μγ' Ὡφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνιςχύων αὐτόν.

Στίχ. μδ' Καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἔκτενέστερον προσ-
ῆχeto. ἐγένeto δὲ ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ, ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος
καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

Παροιμία λέγεται ἐπὶ τῶν σφόδρα λυπουμενων καὶ
ἀγωνιώντων αἵματος ἰδρωσις, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν πικρῶς
ὀδυρομένων αἵματα κλαίει, ὅτι ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι αἵματος

1 υγιασεν] υγια Ven per errorem || 3 αλλα περι μεν...εχωμεθα] om Ven ||
11 παροιμια λεγεται...εξ αλογιας] om Vat

and defilement from the dead (Num. xix 6 ff., 18 ff.): hence in Ps. 1 (li) 9 ῥαντιέις με ὑσώπῳ καὶ καθαρισθήσομαι. Thus its ancient associations under the Mosaic Law suggest its symbolical meaning here.

1. ὑγίασεν] 'restored to health,' possibly with reference again to the uses of hyssop after leprosy (see above).

3. Ἄλλὰ περὶ μὲν...ἐχώμεθα] For a discussion of these words see Introduction, p. 231. I have printed them as the words of the compiler of the Catena, not of D., in accordance with Sickenberger's view. So above, p. 205.

11. *The bloody sweat is not to be taken literally: it describes the reality and intensity of Christ's agony, which produced so great a flow of perspiration.*

12. αἵματος ἰδρωσις] Livy gives as prodigies *scuta duo sanguine sudasse* xxii 1: cf. *id.* xxvii 4. The noun ἰδρωσις is not given by Liddell and Scott.

13. αἵματα κλαίει] The phrase αἵματι κλαίνει was proverbial: Suidas καθ' ὑπερβολήν, οὐ δάκρυον· ἐφ' ὧν

μὴ δύναιντο πείσαι πάντα πράττοντες, οὕτως ἔλεγον οἱ ἀρχαῖοι· οὐδ' ἂν πείσῃ αὐτὸν οὐδ' αἵματι κλαίων· οὐδ' ἂν αἵματι στένων πείσειαν. Heliodorus *Aeth.* iv 8 speaks of a woman ἦν ἀπὸ δακρύων τῶν ἐπὶ σοὶ καὶ αἵματος ἐχάραττον.

ib. ὅτι ὡσεὶ θρόμβοι κτλ.] These words explain why the author takes the phrase metaphorically, as is also the case with the proverbial saying, which he has cited: 'because when he said "as it were drops of blood" he did not mean actually drops of blood, for then he would not have spoken of the sweat under this similitude' (τούτων = τῶν θρόμβων αἵματος): 'for this is the force of "as it were drops"' (i.e. ὡσεὶ θρ. αἵμ. is καθ' ὁμοιότητα). Παρίστησι ('suggests,' 'describes') is an ordinary classical use. The ms reads ἰδρωτός after οὐ θρόμβους, but it is probably due to a copyist's error and its omission greatly aids the meaning. For a good account of the genuineness of *ev.* 43 and 44 the reader may consult Scrivener *Introd.* 2nd ed. pp. 521 ff., as well as Westcott and Hort *in loc.*

εἰπών, οὐ θρόμβους ἀπεφήνατο αἵματος. οὐ γὰρ ἂν καθ' ὁμοιότητα τούτων εἶρηκε γενέσθαι τοὺς ἰδρώτας. τοῦτο γὰρ ὥσει θρόμβοι παρίστησι. θέλων δὲ μᾶλλον δηλῶσαι, ὥς οὐχὶ λεπταῖς τισὶ νοτίσι, καὶ οἶον ἐνδείξωσιν 5 χάριν ἐπιφαινομέναις, τὸ δεσποτικὸν ἐνοτίζετο σῶμα, ἀλλ' ὥς ἀληθῶς ἀδρῶν σταγόνων δίκην ὅλον τοῖς ἰδρώσι περιεστάζετο, τοὺς τῶν αἱμάτων θρόμβους εἰς εἰκόνα τοῦ γεγεννημένου παρείληφεν. ἐδήλου δὲ ἄρα, ὥσπερ καὶ διὰ τῆς ἐντεταμένης προσευχῆς καὶ τῆς πολλῆς ἀγωνίας, 10 οὕτω καὶ διὰ τῆς τῶν ἰδρώτων παχύτητος, ὥς φύσει καὶ ἀληθῶς, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐπιδείξει καὶ φαντασία, ἀνθρωπὸς τε ἐχρημάτισεν ὁ Σωτὴρ καὶ τοῖς φυσικοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ ἀδιαβλήτοις ὑπηρετήσατο πάθει.

Τὸ μέντοι Ἑξογσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι τὴν ψυχὴν μου, καὶ 15 Ἑξογσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν, ἐν τούτοις δηλοῖ ἐκούσιον εἶναι τὸ πάθος· καὶ ἔτι, ὥς ἄλλη μὲν ἡ τιθεμένη καὶ λαμβανομένη ψυχὴ, ἄλλη δὲ ἡ τιθεῖσα καὶ λαμβίνουσα θεότης. καὶ ὥσπερ σαρκὶ τὸν θάνατον ὑπομείνας ἐκὼν

1 ου θρομβους] add ιδρωτος Ven

4. οἶον ἐνδείξ. χάρ. ἐπιφαιν.] 'appearing on Him as it were for the sake of display.' The author seems to be thinking of Docetic notions in this passage: see below ὡς φύσει...φαντασία and cf. Chrysost. in *Matth.* xxvi 39 ἵνα μὴ δόξῃ ὑπόκρισις εἶναι τὸ πρᾶγμα, οἱ ἰδρώτες ἐπιρρέουσιν...καὶ ἵνα μὴ τοῦτο εἰπωσιν αἰρετικοί, ὅτι ὑποκρίνεται τὴν ἀγωνίαν, διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἰδρώτες ὥς θρόμβοι αἵματος...καὶ μυρία τεκμήρια, ἵνα μὴ τις εἴπῃ τὰ ῥήματα πεπλασμένα.

5. τὸ δεσποτικὸν...σῶμα] 'the Master's body.' The use of δεσπότης of Christ is said to indicate the end of the 4th century—esp. the Cappadocian divines (Holl *Amphilochius* p. 127): but cf. Jude 4 and Eus. *H. E.* i 7. 14.

7. περιεστάζετο] 'was bedewed all round': cf. *Anth. Pal.* vii 36.

11. ἀνθρωπὸς τε ἐχρημάτισεν]

'passed for a man': cf. Acts xi 26 and Rom. vii 3; the verb χρηματίζειν lit. 'to transact business' came in later Greek to signify simply 'to be called' or 'to pass for.'

12. τοῖς φυσικοῖς...πάθει] 'was subject to the natural and innocent sensations of men.' The middle use of ὑπηρετεῖν does not occur till later Greek: see above pp. 82 and 227.

14. *His sufferings were voluntarily endured and have nerved many to become martyrs. Even the bloody sweat may be mystically considered to signify this.*

16. Ἑξογσίαν ἔχω...αὐτήν] John x 18.

15. ἐν τούτοις] sc. in the instances mentioned (ιδρώς, ἀγωνία, etc.).

16. ἄλλη μὲν...θεότης] The interpolation of the compiler of the Catena here well expresses the meaning: ἄλλην δὲ καὶ ἄλλην ἐφή,

ἐν αὐτῇ τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν ἐφύτευσεν, οὕτω καὶ τὸ τῆς δουλείας βουλήσει προσηκάμενος πάθος αὐτῇ τὸ θάρσος καὶ τὴν ἀνδρείαν ἐνέσπειρεν, ἐξ ἧς τοὺς πιστεύοντας εἰς αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς τοῦ μαρτυρίου μεγάλους ἄθλους ἐνεύρισε. ταύτῃ τοι καὶ θρόμβοι ἰδρώτος αὐτοῦ παραδόξως οἶα 5 σταγόνες αἵματος ἀπέρρεον, ἵνα τῆς ἡμετέρας φύσεως ὥσπερ ἀναξηράνῃ καὶ ἐξοικίσῃ τὴν τῆς δειλίας πηγὴν. ἐπεὶ εἰ μὴ τοῦτο ἦν ὡς ἐν μυστηρίῳ πραττόμενον, οὐδὲ εἰ σφόδρα δειλότατός τις καὶ ἀγενέστατος ὑπῆρχεν, αἵματος ἔμελλεν νοτίσιν ἐξ ἀγωνίας μόνον ὥσπερ ἰκμίσιν ἰδρώτος 10 παρὰ φύσιν ὑγραίνεσθαι.

Τοιοῦτόν ἐστι κάκεινο τὸ εἰρημένον, ὡς ἄγγελος ἦν παρεστηκώς τῷ Σωτῆρι καὶ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. καὶ τοῦτο γὰρ τῆς περὶ ἡμᾶς ἔνεκεν οἰκονομίας ἐπράττετο. τῶν γὰρ ὑπὲρ εὐσεβείας ἀγώνων οἱ ἀθλεῖν μέλλοντες τοὺς 15 ἱεροὺς ἄθλους ἀγγέλους ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐπικουροῦντας αὐτοῖς ἔχουσι.

2 δουλειας] δειλιας coniec Migne || 8 εἰ 2^ο] coniec Migne pro ἡ

οὐκ εἰς δύο πρόσωπα διαιρῶν ἀλλὰ τῶν δύο φύσεων δεικνὺς τὸ διάφορον.

1. τὴν ἀφθ. ἐφύτ.] Perhaps 1 Cor. xv 42-44 is in the commentator's mind.

ib. τὸ τῆς δ...πάθος] 'having of His own will submitted to the sufferings of a slave'; cf. Phil. ii 7, 8. Migne's conjecture however, δειλίας (for δουλείας), is not improbable.

4. ἐνεύρισε] *Neurίζειν* is not given in Liddell and Scott but it is apparently a collateral form to *νευροῦν* 'to strengthen,' 'to tighten the nerves.'

5. ταύτῃ] adv. 'in this way.'

6. τῆς ἡμετέρας φύσεως] dep. on τῆς δειλίας.

7. ἐξοικίσῃ] 'might remove'; a strange word to use in combination with ἀναξηράνῃ and τὴν πηγὴν.

8. ἐπεὶ εἰ μὴ...ὑγραίνεσθαι] 'for

unless this were being done as in a mystery' (i.e. with a mystical meaning: cf. 1 Cor. ii 7), 'not even some absolutely cowardly and ignoble person was likely to be so unnaturally bathed in a flow of blood like the moisture of sweat merely from the agony he suffered.' We should have expected αἵματος and ἰδρώτος to exchange places in the sentence (as indeed Salmond has translated it). But the commentator seems to condense two arguments into one: (1) the mystic interpretation explains the meaning of the 'Bloody Sweat,' and (2) the greatest cowardice in the world could not account for actual blood flowing instead of sweat.

12. *The appearing of 'an angel strengthening Him' was for our sake to assure us of similar aid in times of need.*

Τάχα δὲ τό· Πάτερ, παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον οὐχ ὡς
 δεδιώς τὸν θάνατον ἔφησεν, ἀλλ' ἵνα διὰ τούτων προσ-
 καλέσεται τὸν διάβολον πῆξαι αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρόν.
 ῥήμασι δολεροῖς ἠπάτησεν ἐκεῖνος τὸν Ἀδάμ, ῥήμασι
 5 δειλοῖς ἀπατηθῆτω ὁ δολερός.

Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ ἄλλο θέλημα τοῦ υἱοῦ, καὶ ἄλλο τοῦ πατρός.
 ὁ γὰρ θέλων ὃ θέλει ὁ πατὴρ εὐρίσκεται ἔχων τὸ θέλημα
 τοῦ πατρός. σχήματι οὖν λέγει· Μὴ τὸ ἐμὸν ἀλλὰ τὸ
 σόν· οὐ γὰρ θέλει αὐτὸ παρενεχθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τῷ βουλή-
 10 ματι τοῦ πατρὸς ἀναπέμπει τὸ ἐκ τοῦ πάθους κατ-
 ὀρθωμα, ὡς ἀρχὴν τιμῶν τὸν πατέρα. εἰ γὰρ γνώμην
 τὴν διάθεσιν καλοῦσιν οἱ πατέρες, γίνεται δὲ διάθεσις

5 δειλοῖς] θεικοῖς Ven

1. *Perhaps the prayer (to remove the cup) was not from fear of death but in order to cheat the devil into setting up the cross.*

ib. Τάχα δὲ... ὁ δολερός] This passage is based on a sermon by Amphilocheus of Iconium, recently recovered by Holl. See Holl *Amphilocheus von Iconium* (Tübingen 1904) p. 98 ῥήμασιν ἐκεῖνος δολεροῖς ἠπάτησεν τὸν Ἀδάμ, ῥήμασιν ἐγὼ (sc. ὁ Σωτὴρ) δειλοῖς ἀπατῶ τὸν δολερόν.

5. ἀπατηθῆτω ὁ δολερός] This idea that Satan was deceived by the Humanity of Christ at the Crucifixion is traced as far back as Ignatius, *Eph.* § 19, and may have been suggested by 1 Cor. ii 8. See Srawley's note, *Greg. Nyss. Cat. Or.* p. 89 (cf. p. 97) and Mason's note, *Greg. Naz. Theol. Or.* iv p. 117.

6. *The Son's will was one with the Father's. The Son had no desire apart from His.*

ib. Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ ἄλλο... ἐξ ἀλογίας;] This passage also seems to bear no relation to what is being discussed. See Introduction p. 230.

7. ὁ γὰρ θέλων κτλ.] The commentator here maintains that the Son's will did not differ from the Father's, because as a matter of fact

He willed to receive the cup, whereas the author of the passage on p. 233 has distinctly stated that in that respect the Son abandoned His own (human) will in favour of the Father's and that it was only *κατὰ τὴν θεότητα* that there was unity of will between the Father and the Son. The two passages therefore can hardly be from the same hand.

8. *σχήματι*] 'for a show' or 'pretence' as in the previous paragraph.

10. ἀναπέμπει... κατόρθωμα] 'attributes the successful result of the passion.' Ἀναπέμπει here bears the meaning of 'tracing up' (as of a pedigree, ἀναπέμπειν γένος εἰς τινα, *Diod.* iv 83).

11. ὡς ἀρχὴν τιμῶν τὸν πατέρα] Cf. p. 178. Cf. *Greg. Naz. Theol. Or.* iv 12 (pp. 125-8 Mason).

ib. γνώμην τὴν διὰθ. καλ. οἱ πατέρες] Hesych. γνώμη' διάθεσις ποῖα τις καὶ ἐπιστήμη. Suidas: γνώμη' ἡ προαίρεσις, ἡ βουλή; cf. *Arist. Eth.* (*Eud.*) vi 11. 1 ἡ καλουμένη γνώμη... ἡ τοῦ ἐπισκοῦς ἐστὶ κρῖσις ὀρθή. Οἱ πατέρες, 'our fathers,' 'the ancients.'

12. γίνεται... βουλευσεως] 'disposition is formed secretly, of set purpose, as after deliberation.'

πρὸς τὸ κρυβέν ἐμφρόνως ὡς ἀπὸ τῆς βουλευσεως, πῶς φασί τινες τὸν κύριον, τὸν ὑπὲρ ταῦτα πάντα, θέλημα φέρειν γνωμικόν; ἡ δὴλον ἐξ ἀλογίας;

Στίχ. με' Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς πρυσεγγῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης. 5

Στίχ. μς' Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεῖχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.

"Ὅπερ καὶ αὐτὸς προσηύχετο, πολλάκις πίπτων ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, καὶ δι' ἀμφοτέρων τὸ μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν αἰτῶν, τοῦ τε Εἰ δυνάτὸν, παρελθέτω τὸ ποτήριον, 10 καὶ τοῦ Οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. τὸ γὰρ μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν ἔλεγε, καὶ τοῦτο ᾗτει, οὐ τὸ μὴδὲ ὅλως πειραθῆναι περιστάσεως ἢ ἐν δυσχερίᾳ τινὶ μὴ γενέσθαι κατὰπαξ. καὶ γὰρ ἀδύνατον μάλιστα μὲν ἴσως παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ παντελῶς ἄγευστον χαλε- 15 ποῦ τινὸς διαβιῶναι. "Ὁλος γάρ, φησιν, ὁ κόσμος ἐν τῷ

1 βουλευσεως] ? legendum βουλήσεως || 8 ὁπερ καί...κατὰπαξ] om Ven || 13 ἡ] ἡν Vat || δυσχερία] ? legendum δυσχερεία || 15 παντι] καὶ παντι Vat || 16 διαβιῶναι Vat διαμειναι Ven

1. πῶς φασί τινες κτλ.] 'how say some that the Lord, who is above all these things, exercises a deliberately formed desire (θέλ. γνωμ.)? Surely it is only from defective reasoning?' The argument appears to be that the phrase θέλ. γνωμ. applied to our Lord by some writers unknown (in connexion with the Agony) is illogical, because γνώμη is here equivalent to διάθεσις and διάθεσις is a human characteristic, which has to act imperfectly as best it can, while our Lord is above all such limitations.

8. *The Saviour prayed for Himself, not that He might not encounter adversity, nor that He should escape from the curse pronounced upon Adam at the Fall; for this is the common lot of man and especially of the righteous. But His prayer was that He might be delivered from His*

affliction and 'overcome the world.'

ib. "Ὅπερ] i.e. μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς π.

9. δι' ἀμφοτέρων] 'by both (petitions),' sc. τοῦ τε Εἰ δυν. κτλ. καὶ τοῦ Οὐχ ὡς ἐγὼ κτλ.

11. τὸ γὰρ μὴ κτλ.] 'For what He meant by "not entering," etc. and what He prayed for was not that He should have no experience of adversity or that He should never be in any difficulty at all.' Πειριστάσεις, 'difficult circumstances,' 'critical times.' Cf. p. 189.

14. μάλιστα μὲν ἴσως παντὶ ἀνθ.] 'in the first instance perhaps for mankind in general': to this corresponds μάλιστα δὲ τοῖς ἁγίοις below. The first μάλιστα therefore is used in a different sense from the second. For the argument cf. the discussion in Hooker *Ecccl. Pol.* v 48.

16. "Ὁλος...ὁ κόσμ...κεῖται] 1 John v 19.

- πονηρῶ κεῖται καὶ τὸ πλεόν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κόπος καὶ πόνος· ὥς καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγουσιν· ὀλίγος ἐστὶ καὶ λυπηρὸς ὁ βίος ἡμῶν. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ εἰκὸς ἦν αὐτὸν κελεύειν εὐχέσθαι μὴ πληροῦσθαι τὴν ἀρὰν τὴν λέγουσαν· Ἐπισκὰτάρατος ἡ γῆ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις σοῦ· ἐν λυπαῖς φαγῇ ἀγτὴν πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς σοῦ· ἡ τὸ Γῆ εἶ καὶ εἰς γῆν ἀπελεύσῃ. δι' ἣν καὶ ποικίλως αἱ θεαὶ γραφαί, τὸ περιπαθὲς τοῦ βίου δεικνῦσαι, κοιλάδα κλαυθμῶνος αὐτὸν καλοῦσιν. μάλιστα δὲ τοῖς ἀγίοις ἐπαλλαγὴς ὁ κόσμος, 10 πρὸς οὓς ἀθέμιτον αὐτῷ ψεύδεσθαι λέγοντι· Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τοῦτω θλίψιν ἔχετε· καὶ ὁμοίως διὰ τοῦ προφήτου· Πολλὰ αἱ θλίψεις τῶν δικαίων. ἀλλὰ τὸ μὴ εἰς πειρασμὸν εἰσελθεῖν λέγειν αὐτὸν ὑπολαμβάνω τὸ ῥυσθῆναι μὲν κατὰ τὸν προφήτην τῶν θλίψεων· Ἐκ πασῶν γὰρ 15 ἀγτῶν φησὶ ῥύσεται ἀγτοῦς ὁ κύριος· ὥς δὲ τὸ αὐτοῦ ῥῆμα ὑπισχνεῖται, κρατῆσαι τῶν θλίψεων, καὶ τῆς νίκης, ἧς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐνίκησε, μετασχεῖν· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ εἰπεῖν Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔχετε, ἐπήγαγεν· Ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ ἐνίκησα τὸν κόσμον.
- 20 Καὶ προσεύχεσθαι δὲ πάλιν ἐδίδασκε μὴ ἐμπεισεῖν

2 ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ...απο τοῦ πονηρου] om Ven || 15 αὐτοῦ ρημα] ? αὐτοῦ ρ. || 18 αλλα] καὶ Vat || 19 ἐνίκησα] νενίκηκα apud Joann xvi 33

1. τὸ πλεόν...κόπος καὶ πόνος] Cf. Ps. lxxxix (xc) 10.

2. ὀλίγος...ἡμῶν] Wisd. ii 1.

4. Ἐπισκὰτάρατος...ζωῆς σου] Gen. iii 17.

6. Γῆ εἰ...ἀπελεύσῃ] *ibid.* 19.

7. τὸ περιπαθὲς τ. β.] 'the grievous sufferings of life.'

8. κοιλάδα κλαυθμῶνος] Ps. lxxxiii (lxxxiv) 7.

9. ἐπαλλαγὴς] 'a source of grief.'

10. αὐτῷ] sc. our Lord, whose prayer is here under discussion.

16. Ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ...ἔχετε] John xvi 33; where τοῦτω is omitted and ἔχετε stands for ἔξετε; the commentator himself omits τοῦτω below.

12. Πολλὰ...δικαίων] Ps. xxxiii (xxxiv) 20.

13. τὸ ῥυσθῆναι μὲν κτλ.] To this corresponds the next clause ὡς δὲ τὸ αὐτ. κτλ.

14. Ἐκ πασῶν...αὐτοῦς] Ps. xxxiii (xxxiv) 20.

20. *He has taught us also to pray not only 'Lead us not into temptation' but also 'Deliver us from the Evil One.' There is a difference between 'being tempted' and 'falling into temptation.' The devil tempts us and we may either resist by God's help or yield: in the latter case we 'fall into temptation.' God also Himself is said to tempt (i.e. to try)*

εἰς πειρασμόν· καὶ δὴ καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, τοῦτ' ἔστι Μὴ εἰσθῇς ἡμᾶς ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. ὅτι δὲ τοῦτο ἦν οὐ τὸ μὴ πειρασθῆναι, ῥυθθῆναι δὲ ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ, προσέθηκεν· Ἀλλὰ ῥῆσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἀλλὰ τί διενήνοχεν, ἴσως ἐρεῖς, τὸ πειρασθῆναι 5 καὶ τὸ εἰς πειρασμόν ἐμπεσεῖν ἤτοι εἰσελθεῖν; ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἡττηθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ (ἡττηθήσεται δέ, εἴπερ μὴ ἀγωνίζοιτο, ὑπερασπίζοι δὲ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὁ θεός) εἰς πειρασμόν οὗτος ἐνέπεσε καὶ εἰς πειρασμόν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ὑπ' αὐτὸν ὥσπερ ἀχθεὶς αἰχμάλωτος· 10 ὁ δὲ ἀντισχῶν καὶ ὑπομείνας, πεπειράσται μὲν οὗτος, οὐ μὴν εἰς πειρασμόν εἰσῆλθεν ἥτοι ἐνέπεσεν. ἀνήχθη γοῦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος οὐκ εἰς πειρασμόν εἰσελθεῖν ἀλλὰ πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ ὁ Ἀβραάμ οὐκ εἰς πειρασμόν εἰσῆλθεν, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ εἰς πειρασμόν 15 ἦγεν ὁ θεός, ἀλλὰ ἐπείραζεν, οὐκ ἐνέβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς πειρασμόν. καὶ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ κύριος ἐπείραζε τοὺς μαθητάς. ὁ μὲν γὰρ πονηρὸς πειράζων εἰς τοὺς πειρασμοὺς καθέλκει, οἷα πειραστὴς κακῶν, ὁ δὲ θεὸς πειράζων τοὺς πειρασμοὺς παραφέρει ὡς ἀπείραστος κακῶν· ὁ γὰρ θεός, φησιν, 20

8 ὑπερασπίζοι] -ει Ven || εἰς πειρ. οὐτ. ἐνέπεσε] om Ven || 11 πεπειράσται] πειράσται Ven || 14 πειρασθῆναι] πειραθῆναι Ven || 16 ἐνέβαλεν] ἐνέβαλε δε Ven || 20 παραφέρει] περιφ. Ven

us, but in that case He provides a way to escape, whereas the devil tempts us to our ruin.

ib. μὴ ἐμπεσε, εἰς πειρ.] viz. in the words of v. 46; cf. above p. 233.

1. καὶ μὴ εἰσεν... πειρασμόν] Matt. vi 13. Luke xi 4.

5. τί διενήνοχεν;] 'what difference was there between?' The answer to the question begins with ὁ μὲν γὰρ κτλ.

8. ὑπερασπίζοι] 'cover him with a shield'; usually with an accus., sometimes with gen. as here; cf. Gen. xv 1 ἐγὼ ὑπερασπίσω σου.

12. οὐ μὴν] 'not however'; cf.

μὴ μὴν above p. 238.

ib. ἀνήχθη... διαβόλου] Cf. Matt. iv 1.

16. ὁ θεός... ἐπείραζεν] Gen. xxii 1.

17. ἐπείρ. τοὺς μαθ.] Cf. John vi 6.

20. παραφέρει] 'takes (the temptations) away from us,' as opposed to the violent methods of Satan who drags us (καθέλκει) into them. For παραφέρει cf. above p. 235 βούλεται παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτ., and p. 239 οὕτω τὸ ποτ. παραφέρει;

ib. ὁ γὰρ θ... ἀπείρ. κακ.] James i 13; for other discussions of this text see pp. 233 and 252.

ἀπείραστος κακῶν. ὁ μὲν γὰρ διάβολος ἐπ' ὀλεθρον ἔλκων βιάζεται, ὁ δὲ θεὸς ἐπὶ σωτηρίαν γυμνάζων χειραγωγεῖ.

Στίχ. μζ' Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτοῖς καὶ ἤγγισεν ἰσχυρῶς Ἰησοῦ, φιλεῖν αὐτόν.

Στίχ. μη' Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν γίον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως;

Βαβαὶ τῆς ἀνεξικακίας τοῦ δεσπότη, τοῦ καὶ φιλήσαντος τὸν προδότην, καὶ τοῦ φιλήματος ἀπαλώτερα ἰσχυρὰ ῥήματα φθεγξαμένων. οὐ γὰρ εἶπεν· ὦ μιὰ καὶ παμμίαρε καὶ προδότα, ταύτας ἡμῖν ἀποδίδως τὰς ἀμοιβὰς τῆς τοσαύτης εὐεργεσίας; ἀλλὰ πῶς; Ἰούδα, τὸ κύριον ὄνομα τιθεῖς, δὲ μᾶλλον ταλανίζοντος ἢ καὶ ἀνακαλοῦντος ἢ ὀργιζομένου. καὶ οὐκ εἶπε· τὸν διδάσκαλόν σου, τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δεσπότην, τὸν εὐεργέτην, ἀλλὰ τὸν γίον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,

ἡ σωτηρία] -ας Ven || χειραγωγεῖ] hic desinit fragmentum in Vat codice || 4 προήρχετο] προσήρχ. Migne || 5 φιλεῖν] -ησας Migne || 12 το κύριον] τον κ. Migne

2. γυμνάζων χειρα.] 'leads us by the hand, as He trains us for salvation,' i.e. God does not leave us alone in the midst of our trials. For χειραγ. cf. Greg. Nyss. *Cat. Or.* 32 (p. 120 ed. Srawley) δι' ἀκοῆς ἡμᾶς πρὸς τὴν τῆς θεότητος χειραγωγείσθαι.

8. *How wondrous is the Lord's forbearance towards Judas and how terrible is Judas's treachery in kissing Him. Surely the Lord's example should at least keep us from betraying the brethren. For when once a man sacrifices another for his own selfish ends, he becomes deaf to all advice and falls like Judas. Christ therefore omitted nothing which might warn us against such conduct.*

ἰδ. Βαβαὶ τῆς ἀνεξικακ.] 'how wondrous is the Master's long-suffering.' Βαβαὶ in the classics usually expresses a semi-humorous surprise; here it is used seriously enough. Hesych. βαβαί· θαυμαστικὴ

φωνή. For τῆς ἀνεξικακίας cf. Wisd. ii 19 ὅβρει καὶ βασάνῳ ἐτάσωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα... δικάσωμεν τὴν ἀνεξικακίαν αὐτοῦ. The whole of this last passage is much in the style of Chrysostom's *Comment. in Matt.* xxvi 49: βαβαὶ πόσῃν ἐδέξατο πονηρίαν ἡ τοῦ προδότου ψυχὴ;... ποίῳ στόματι ἐφίλει; ὦ μιὰς γνώμης... ποίῳ σύμβολον ἔδωκε τῆς προδοσίας; ὃν ἂν φιλήσω, φησὶν. ἐθάρρει τῇ ἐπεικειᾷ τοῦ διδασκάλου· δὲ μάλιστα πάντων ἱκανὸν ἦν αὐτὸν ἐντρέψαι καὶ πόσῃν αὐτὸν ἀποστερήσαι συγγνώμης ὅτι τὸν οὕτως ἡμερον παρείδου κτλ.

12. τὸ κύρ. ὄνομα] 'his proper name.'

13. ταλανίζοντος] 'commiserating,' lit. to call oneself or (as here) another τάλας, like σχετλιάζειν and μακαρίζειν. Hesych. ταλανίζειν· θρηγεῖν.

ἰδ. ἀνακαλοῦντος] 'calling to' (by way of encouragement): cf. Thucyd. vii 70 ἀνακαλοῦντες ὀνομαστί τὸν τριήραρχον.

τοῦτ' ἔστι τὸν ἡμερον, τὸν πρᾶον. εἰ γὰρ μὴ διδάσκαλος ἦν μηδὲ δεσπότης μηδὲ εὐεργέτης, τὸν οὕτως ἀπλάστως, τὸν οὕτως ἡμέρως πρὸς σε διακείμενον, ὡς ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τῆς προδοσίας σε φιλεῖν καὶ ταῦτα τοῦ φιλήματος συμβόλου τῆς προδοσίας ὄντος, τοῦτον παραδίδως; εὐλο- 5 γητὸς εἶ, Κύριε· πόσης ἀνεξικακίας, πόσης ταπεινοφροσύνης ὑπόδειγμα ἡμῖν γέγονας. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῦ μὴ ἀφίστασθαι τῆς πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς συμβουλῆς, καὶν μηδὲν πλεον ἐκ τῶν ἡμετέρων ῥημάτων γίνηται, ὑπόδειγμα τοῦτο πεποιήκεν ὁ δεσπότης. καθάπερ γὰρ τὰ 10 ἀνίατα τῶν τραυμάτων, οὐδὲ τοῖς αὐστηροῖς τῶν φαρμάκων, οὐδὲ τοῖς γλυκαίνειν αὐτὰ δυναμένοις, οὕτω καὶ ψυχῇ, ἐπειδὴν ἄπαξ αἰχμάλωτος γένηται, καὶ ἑαυτὴν ἐπιδῶ ότιοῦν πλημμελήματι, καὶ μὴ βούληται τὸ ἑαυτῆς συμφέρον συνιδεῖν, καὶν μυρία τις ἐνηχῇ, οὐδὲν κερδαίνει, 15 ἀλλὰ, καθάπερ νεκρὰς ἀκοὰς κεκτημένη, οὐδεμίαν ἀπὸ τῆς παραινέσεως δέχεται τὴν ὠφελείαν, οὐκ ἐπειδὴ μὴ δύναται, ἀλλ' ἐπειδὴ μὴ βούλεται. τοῦτο καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ Ἰουδα γέγονεν. ὁ δὲ χριστὸς καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προειδὼς οὐ διέλιπεν ἐξ ἀρχῆς μέχρι τέλους τὰ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ πάντα 20

12 οὕτω coniecit Migne: MS ουτε || 14 οτιοῦν] coniecit ωτιοῦν Migne

2. ἀπλάστως] 'unaffectedly,' 'simply': cf. Gen. xxv 27 Ἰακώβ δὲ ἦν ἀνθρώπος ἀπλαστός.

3. ὡς...σε φιλεῖν] 'as to kiss thee': the Gospel record does not say or suggest that the Saviour returned the kiss.

7. οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ...ὁ δεσπότης] i.e. the incident is not only a proof of His own goodness but is also a practical lesson to us.

9. καὶν μηδὲν κτλ.] 'even if no other good come from our words': so below καὶν μυρία τις ἐνηχῇ and καὶν μηδὲν...κέρδος.

10. τὰ ἀνίατα τ. τραυμ.] Οὐδὲν κερδαίνει must be supplied from the end of the sentence: Migne pro-

poses to add λαθῆναι δύναιτο but it is not necessary.

14. ότιοῦν] unless we adopt Migne's emendation ωτιοῦν, must be a sort of cognate accus. after ἐπιδῶ: 'and give herself up in any thing to wrong doing.'

15. συνιδεῖν] 'to take in at a glance,' 'to comprehend.' Cf. p. 71 n.

16. καὶν μυρία τις ἐνηχῇ] 'even if we din a thousand things in its ears.'

17. οὐκ ἐπειδὴ ... βούλεται] 'not because it cannot but because it will not.'

20. ἐξ ἀρχῆς μέχρι τέλους] Cf. Eccl. iii 11.

16. τὰ παρ' ἑαυτοῦ π. ἐπιδ.]

ἐπιδεικνύμενος. ἃ καὶ ἡμῶν εἰδόντων ρυθμίζειν χρή τοὺς ἡμελημένους διὰ παντός, κὰν μηδὲν ἐκ τῆς συμβουλῆς γίνηται κέρδος.

'setting forth all that was at His command (i.e. by way of counsel or example).' Τὰ παρ' ἐαυτ. lit. 'all that proceeded from Himself.'

1. ρυθμίζειν χρή] 'we must unceasingly (endeavour to) regulate the careless.' For ρυθμίζειν cf. Plat.

Phaedr. 253 B πείθοντες καὶ ρυθμίζοντες (αὐτοὺς) εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου (sc. τοῦ θεοῦ) ἐπιτήδευμα καὶ ἰδέαν ἀγούσιν. 'Ἠμελημένους must here be deponent: the adv. (-ως) is used for 'carelessly,' e.g. Xen. *Mem.* iii 11. 4 οὐδὲ ταύτας ἡμελημένως ἐχούσας.

Z. MISCELLANEOUS FRAGMENTS.

I

In Act. Apost. v 4

This extract comes from Cod. lviii (of the 13th cent.) at New Coll. Oxf. and MS Coisl. xxv: it is given in Cramer's *Catena* iv p. 85.

ἈΓΑΘὸΝ τὸ ΜΗ Εὔζασθαί σε ἢ τὸ Εὔζασθαι καὶ ΜΗ ἀποδοῦναι.
οὐδὲν γὰρ ὁ θεὸς ἐξ ἀνάγκης οὐδὲ ἐκ λύπης βούλεται.
ἐπειδήπερ οὐκ ἔστι σά, ἅπερ ἅπαξ διὰ τῆς ἐν ταῖς εὐχαῖς
ἐπαγγελίας ἀνέθηκας.

2 βουλεῖται] + η το ευζασθαι σε και μη αποδουναι Cramer

1. Promises voluntarily made in prayer must be fulfilled.

ib. Ἀγαθὸν...ἀποδοῦναι] Eccl. v.

4. The passage is apparently applied to the case of Ananias.

II

In Rom. xi 26

This extract is given in Cramer's *Catena* (iv p. 418) from the Codex Monacensis and by Routh (*Rel. Sacr.* iv p. 447) as *ex Œcumenii Catena* from the Bodleian MS 202.

Καὶ οὕτως πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται· Διονυσίου Ἀλεξανδρείας
Ἀντὶ τοῦ οἱ πλείονες.

2. Ἀντὶ τοῦ οἱ πλείονες] i.e. πᾶς Ἰσραὴλ is equivalent to 'most Israelites.' If genuine, the extract is interesting as a slight indica-

tion of D.'s reasonable methods of interpreting Scripture: see General Introduction, p. xxv ff.

III

In Sⁱ Iac. Ep.

I

This extract is possibly out of the *περὶ Πειρασμῶν*, one of the *πολυπεῖς λόγοι* mentioned by Eus. *H. E.* vii 26. 2 in conjunction with the *περὶ Φύσεως*. That work was dedicated to Euphranor: see General Introduction, p. xxx. According to Cramer, who gives the extract in his *Catena* (v p. 5), one ms ascribes the fragment to Dionysius of Alexandria, but another to Origen.

Ὅτι ὁ θεὸς πειράζων ἐπ' ὠφελείᾳ πειράζει, οὐκ ἐπὶ τῷ κακοποιῆσαι· διὸ καὶ ἐλέχθη ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀπειραστός ἐστι κακῶν.

Καὶ μετ' ὀλίγα·

5 Ὁ οὖν φέρων τοὺς πειρασμοὺς γενναίως στεφανοῦται. ἄλλο δέ ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοῦ διαβόλου· ἐκεῖνος γὰρ πειράζει, ἵνα τοὺς πειθομένους αὐτῷ θανατώσῃ. καὶ ὁ μὲν ἀγνοῶν τὸ ἐσόμενον, ὁ δὲ θεὸς εἰδὼς μὲν τὸ ἐσόμενον, πλὴν διδούς τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ πράττειν ὃ θέλει διὰ τὸ αὐτεξ-
10 οὔσιον.

1. God tries us for our good, not for our ruin.

ib. ὁ θεὸς...κακῶν] James i 13. The same passage is discussed on p. 247. Apparently both there and here ἀπειραστός κακῶν is understood actively 'does not tempt men with

evil.'

5. The devil tempts us in order to destroy us. But he knows not what the result will be, while God does, though He leaves our wills free.

ib. στεφανοῦται] Cf. *ibid.* i 12.

7. ἵνα...θανατώσῃ] Cf. p. 248.

2

This extract is given by Simon de Magistris p. 200 from Cod. Vall. F 9 p. 26 and in Cramer's *Catena* (v p. 25) from Coisl. ms xxv. By both authorities it is ascribed to our Dionysius.

Δείκνυσιν ὡς κὰν ὑποπλάττωνται λόγον διδασκαλικόν, ὅλοι σαρκικοί εἰσι καὶ τὰ χαλεπώτατα πράττουσι. τοῦτο δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἀνείδιζεν· Ὅπου γὰρ ἐν ἡμῖν, λέγει, ζῆλος καὶ ἔρις, οὐκ ἔστι σαρκικοί ἐστε; ὁ μὲν γὰρ ἀγρὸν ἀρκοῦντα κεκτημένος, ἐπειδὴ μείζονα θεωρεῖ τὸν τοῦ 5 γείτονος, αὐξήσαι τὸν ἑαυτοῦ φιλονεικεῖ· ὡσαύτως καὶ ποιῆσαι τὸν οἶκον ὑψηλότερον.

1 ὑποπλάττωνται] -ονται Simon || λόγον διδασκαλικόν] -οι -α Simon || 2 χαλεπώτατα] -οτάτα Simon || 7 ποιῆσαι] -εῖται Simon || ὑψηλότερον] add του γείτονος θεωρουμενος Simon

1. *Even when men presume to teach others, their real nature often comes out in their jealousy towards their neighbours.*

ib. Δείκνυσιν] sc. ὁ Ἰάκωβος.

ib. κὰν ὑποπλάττ. λόγ. διδασκ.] 'even if they make a parade of instructive words.' The reference seems to be to James iii 1. For

διδασκαλικόν cf. p. 105. 'Ἵποπλάσσειν' ('to pretend') is a rare word, not found in the classics.

2. ὅλοι σαρκ. εἰσι] The idea is explained by the quotation which follows.

3. Ὅπου γὰρ...ἐστε;] 1 Cor. iii 3: cf. James iv 2.

IV

In Apocal. xxii 3

This fragment is not attributed to Dionysius of Alexandria by Cramer, who prints it in his *Comment. in Revel.* p. 491. The Areopagite is sometimes called ὁ μέγας.

...καὶ ὄψεται τὸν θεὸν πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον οὐ δ' αἰνιγμάτων ἀλλ' ὥσπερ τοῖς ἀγίοις ἀποστόλοις,

ὃς φησιν ὁ μέγας Διονύσιος.

1. πρόσωπ. π. πρόσωπ.] Cf. 1 Cor. xiii 12: the phrase δι' αἰνιγμ. is a

combination of δι' ἐσόπτρου and ἐν αἰνιγματι of the same passage.

V

Πρὸς Ἀφροδίσιον

Nothing is known of the treatise from which these six extracts come nor of the person to whom they are addressed. Eus. *H. E.* vi 46. 5 tells us that ἄλλοις πλείοσιν ὁμοίως διὰ

γραμμάτων ὁμλήσας, ποικίλας τοῖς ἔτι νῦν σπουδὴν περὶ τοὺς λόγους αὐτοῦ ποιομένους καταλέλοιπεν (Διονύσιος) ὠφελείας: and in vii 22. 11 he says φέρεται δέ τις (ἐπιστολὴ) αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ σαββάτου καὶ ἄλλῃ περὶ γυμνασίου. It is possible that one of these two last-named epistles was addressed to Aphrodisius; and, as the same MS (Cod. Vat. 1553), which is one of several which give the six extracts under this heading, gives also another extract under the heading περὶ Γυμνασίου (q.v.), it is perhaps more likely that περὶ Σαββάτου was addressed to him than the other: at the same time the extracts themselves have no close connexion with the subject of the Sabbath. They are found in vol. ii of Leontius and Johannes *Res Sacrae* and were printed by Mai *Nova Collectio* vii 96, 98, 99, 102 and 107. Since then (in 1899) they have been critically edited by Holl *Fragmente vorncänischer Kirchenwörter in Texte und Untersuchungen* (Neue Folge), vol. v pp. 149 and 150.

(1) Τὸ ἀνεπίσκοπον καὶ ἀπρονόητον ἐγκαταλειφθῆναι ὑπὸ θεοῦ πάντων ὀλεθριώτατον, καὶ ἡ ἐπὶ τοῖς μεγίστοις ἀδικήμασι μεγίστη τιμωρία αὕτη, τὸ ἔρημον καὶ ὀρφανὸν γενέσθαι θεοῦ· ὁ γὰρ ξένος τοῦ βοηθοῦ καὶ σωτῆρος 5 γενόμενος ὑπὸ τοῖς ἐχθροῖς καὶ τοῖς λησταῖς εὐθύς ἐστιν.

1 ἀνεπισκ. καὶ ἀπρον.] ἀπρον. καὶ ἀνεπισκ. Cod Vat et Mai || 2 υπο] + του Mai || 3 τιμ. αὐτῇ, το] τιμ. αὐτῇ· το Holl || ἐρημὸν] εἰρημενον Cod Vat et Mai || 4 θεου] + ποιεὶ Cod Vat et Mai ποιεὶ θεου Holl ἀπο θεου cod unus om ποιεὶ alter

1. *To be left without the Divine protection would be the most serious punishment for wrong doing: we should at once be at the mercy of the enemy.*

ib. ἀνεπίσκοπον] 'not superintended' by God: cf. Eus. *H. E.* viii 1. 8 οἳ τινες ἀθεοὶ ἀφρόνιστα καὶ ἀνεπίσκοπα τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς ἡγούμενοι.

ib. ἀπρονόητον] pass. here, 'destitute of (God's) Providence (πρόνοια)': usually act. 'without foresight'; but see p. 132.

2. καὶ ἡ...τιμωρία] 'and this (is) the greatest punishment for the greatest iniquities, viz. the being

forsaken and bereft of God.' For the construction cf. pp. 6, 52 and 71; and for the phrase ὀρφ. θεοῦ cf. Lam. v 5 and John xiv 18. The omission of ποιεὶ from the text removes all difficulty from the sentence and renders the various corrections that have been proposed (see *appar. crit.*) unnecessary.

4. ξένος τ. βοηθ. κ. σωτ.] 'a stranger to help and safety': cf. Soph. *O. T.* 219, 220 ξένος μὲν τοῦ λόγου τοῦδ'...ξένος δὲ τοῦ πράχθεντος and Plat. *Apol.* 17 D ξένως ἐχω τῆς ἐνθάδε λέξεως.

5. ὑπὸ τ. ἐχθροῖς...ἐστιν] 'he is at the mercy of his enemies': cf.

(2) Πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐναντίως διακειμένοις, καὶ τοῖς μὲν κακοῖς, τοῖς δὲ ἀγαθοῖς οὖσιν, τὰ αὐτὰ ὁμοίως ἀδύνατον εἶναι φίλα.

(3) Οὐχ ἱκανὴ προτροπὴ τὸ καθήμενον ἐξ ὑπερδεξίου καθάπερ θεάτην Ἀνδρίζου λέγειν, ἀλλὰ τὸ συναποδύντα καὶ συγκονισάμενον ἑαυτὸν ἀπομιμεῖσθαι κελεύειν.

(4) Οὐ σχολὴ τῇ κατωδύνῳ ψυχῇ τὸ τοῦ κολάζοντος ἐκλογίζεσθαι φρόνημα, οὐδὲ δύναται κλυδωνιζομένη καὶ συγκεχυμένη τὴν ἀτάραχον καὶ γαληνιώσαν τοῦ κρείττονος ἐνορᾶν διάνοιαν.

10

(5) Τὸ μὲν ἐκ τῶν ὄντων αἰσχυρῶν ὑγιεῖ κρίσει πρὸς τὰ ἀληθῆ καὶ σεμνὰ χωρεῖν ἔπαινος· τὸ δὲ τοῖς οὐκ ὀρθῶς ὑπειληφόσι βουλόμενον ἀρέσκειν ἀπὸ τῶν κρειττόνων ἐκκλίνειν πρὸς τὰ φαῦλα δι' ἔπαινον ψόγος.

15

6 συγκονισάμενον] συγκομισ. Cod Vat Mai Holl || 7 σχολη] σχολει Cod Vat Mai Holl || κατωδυνω] κατοδ. Cod Vat Mai Holl || 11 αἰσχυρων] αἰσχυρον Cod Vat Mai Holl || 13 απο] υπο Mai || 15 ψογος] om Mai

ὑπὸ τοῖς στρατιώταις γενόμε. (p. 25) and Thucyd. i 32 μέγας ὁ κίνδυνος, εἰ ἐσόμεθα ὑπ' αὐτοῖς.

1. Men's desires differ according to the goodness or the badness of their dispositions.

4. It is not sufficient incitement to sit on high like a spectator and say *Play the man*; but what is needed is that one should strip and wrestle with him and bid him do, as he himself does.

5. συναποδύντα] We should expect -σάμενον.

6. συγκονισάμενον] For this word see Lidd. and Sc. s.v.: the reading of the MS yields no satisfactory sense.

7. The soul that is racked with pain is not free to consider the purpose of his corrector.

9. τοῦ κρείττονος] 'of the Higher Being' i.e. God. Οἱ κρείττονες often occurs in classical Greek and sometimes is applied to the gods

(e.g. Eur. Or. 710).

11. To pass from base to noble acts is praiseworthy, but to decline from good to evil ways from the love of praise is reprehensible.

12. τὸ μὲν ἐκ τῶν ὄντ. αἰσχυρ.] The reading αἰσχυρὸν makes no good sense, but the phrase τῶν ὄντων αἰσχυρῶν for τῶν αἰσχυρ. ὄντ. is unusual; perhaps we should read ὄντων for ὄντων.

13. τὰ ἀληθῆ καὶ σεμνὰ] Cf. Phil. iv 8 ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνὰ... εἰ τις ἔπαινος, ταῦτα λογίσεσθε.

14. τοῖς οὐκ ὀρθῶς ὑπειληφ.] Cf. Plat. Gorg. 458 E ἴσως γάρ τοι σοῦ ὀρθῶς λέγοντος ἐγὼ οὐκ ὀρθῶς ὑπολαμβάνω.

15. ψόγος] is the reading of Holl without comment. Mai omits the word and prints the sentence as if it was unfinished in the MS. from which he quotes.

(6) Καταγέλαστον ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ τῶν ἰδίων ἀφειδήσαντι παιδεύειν ἐπιχειρεῖν τοὺς ξένους.

1. *It is ridiculous for one who neglects his own folk to try to correct strangers.*

id. τῶν ἰδίων ἀφειδ.] 'Ἀφειδεῖν properly means 'to be unsparing,'

but is sometimes used as here (e.g. Soph. *Ant.* 414 and Apoll. Rhod. ii 89 and 869) as equivalent to φειδεσθαι 'to neglect.'

VI

περὶ Γυμνασίου

This extract is given by Mai *Nova Collectio* vii 98 and by Holl *Fragmente* 376 p. 151 : see General Introduction, p. xxxii.

The meaning of the title and the probable subject of the letter are illustrated by the expression in Dionysius's letter to the brethren at Alexandria (p. 82), which occurs in the same chapter of Eusebius as that in which this treatise is referred to (*H. E.* vii 22. 6), ἡμῖν δὲ οὐ τοιοῦτο μὲν γυμνάσιον δὲ καὶ δοκίμιον οὐδενὸς τῶν ἄλλων ἔλαττον.

Ὡσπερ ἐν νόσοις, ἐκ διαστημάτων γινομέναις κατὰ περίοδον, οὐκ ἂν διὰ τὰς ἀνέσεις ὑγιαίνειν τις λέγοιτο ἀλλὰ διὰ τὰς ἐπιτάσεις νοσεῖν, οὕτως οὐκ εὐδαίμων ὁ βίος, ἐπεὶ ποτε τῶν ὀδυνῶν ἀποπαύεται, ἐπίμοχθος δὲ πᾶς πᾶσιν ἐπεὶ πολλάκις τοῖς ὀδυνηροῖς ἐξοικειοῦται.

1 κατα περιοδον] om Mai || 3 επιτασεις] επιστασεις Mai

1. *Life as a whole is full of toils and pains in spite of occasional happiness, just as in intermittent diseases a man is not reckoned well because of the periods of relief.*

2. ἀνέσεις, ἐπιτάσεις] are medical

terms for the cessation and recurrence of attacks.

5. τοῖς ὀδυνηροῖς] Cf. p. 91 τοῖς ἰδ. ἀλγενοῖς.

id. ἐξοικειοῦται] Cf. pp. 184 and 233.

VII

περὶ Γάμων

This treatise is not mentioned either by Eusebius or by Jerome. The latter however (*Ep.* 49. 3) mentions Dionysius among several writers *qui latissime hanc epistolam* (sc. 1 Cor.)

interpretati sunt (i.e. on the subject of marriage e.g. vii 7), which may be a reference to this treatise (see General Introduction, p. xxviii). The extract appears in *Mai Nova Collectio* vii 102 and Holl *Fragmente* 375 p. 151 (from Cod. Vat. 1553 and other mss).

Τὰς συμφορὰς ἐλεεῖν οὐ μισεῖν προσήκεν.

ου μισειν] μισειν ουν ου codex unus

It becomes us to pity men's misfortunes, not to abhor them.

VIII

From works unspecified.

(1) Holl *Fragmente* 379 p. 152: Cod. Hieros. SS. *Parall.* f. 286.

Τοῦ ἐλεεῖν καὶ εὐεργετεῖν οὔτε προτιμότερον οὔτε φιλανθρωπότερόν ἐστιν ἡμῖν τι ἕτερον, ἐπεὶ μηδὲ τῷ θεῷ.

3 προτιμότερον Holl -ωτερον nonnulli

3. *Mercy and kindness, being dear to God, are peculiarly becoming in ourselves.* The sentiment is similar to that of such passages as Matt. v 7, Luke vi 36 and Heb. xiii 16.

(2) Holl *Fragmente* 381 p. 152: *Sacr. Parall. Rupefuc.* ii p. 780 (Le Quien).

Πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀπειθεῖς καὶ βεβήλους ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν καὶ τῶν κοινῶν ἐννοιῶν καὶ λογισμῶν τὰς τῶν λόγων ἐπιχειρήσεις ποιούμεθα, ἡμᾶς δὲ αὐτοὺς καὶ τοὺς ὁμό-5 φρονας ἐκ τῶν θείων λογίων ἐπιστηρίζειν πειρώμεθα.

3. *We argue with unbelievers on general principles but we try to confirm ourselves and fellow believers by an appeal to Scripture.* The rule here laid down is similar to that which Basil says he imposed upon himself (*Hom. de Fide* tom. ii p. 224 ed. Benedict.).

ib. βεβήλους] Cf. 1 Tim. i 9.

ib. ἀπὸ τῶν ἔξωθεν] Cf. *ibid.* iii 7, but there it is masc. while here it is neut.

4. τῶν κοινῶν ἐννοιῶν] 'ideas which are the common property of mankind.' Gregory of Nyssa wrote a treatise *περὶ κ. ἐνν.* Cf. note on Greg. Nyss. *Or. Cat.* 5 (p. 50 Srawley).

(3) Holl *Fragmente* 382 p. 152: *Sacr. Parall.* f. 274.

Ὁ δέ γε ἔρρωμένος καὶ ἀκριβῆς λόγος καὶ τὰ πικρὰ εἶναι φησι τῶν γλυκέων ἐφόδια, καὶ γίνεσθαι καρποὺς τῶν πόνων τὰς ἡδονάς. ἀκηγὴ γὰρ οὐδὲν δύναται παρα-
5 γενέσθαι.

3 γλυκεων] -ειων Holl

2. *It is a true saying that bitter oftentimes produces sweet and pleasure is the result of toil. Nothing can succeed without trouble.*

3. ἐφόδια] properly 'provisions

for a journey,' here 'means of obtaining.'

4. παραγενέσθαι] 'reach perfection,' like the French 'arriver.'

(4) Holl *Fragmente* 383 p. 153: *Sacr. Parall.* f. 266.

Two of the mss in which this extract is found assign it to the Letter to Philemon, but this claim is rejected by Holl. The sentiment, however, for which we may compare 1 Tim. v 24, 25, might well occur in that letter from what we know of its contents (see pp. 52 ff.).

Τὴν προφανή κακίαν φυλάξασθαι ῥάδιον, τὴν δὲ ἔγκεκρυμμένην ἐκτρέπεσθαι δύσκολον.

1. *It is easy to guard against an open evil but difficult to avoid that which is concealed.*

(5) *Sacr. Parall.* ii p. 674 (Le Quien).

This extract is not included in the lists of either Harnack or Holl among the Dionysian fragments.

Μηδὲν τῶν συμβαινόντων χωρὶς ἂν γενέσθαι θεοῦ πεπεῖσθαι χρή· εἶναι δὲ ἀγαθὰ παρ' αὐτοῦ πάντα καὶ ἀλγεῖν ἤ.

1. *We ought to feel sure that nothing happens without God and that all things are good as being from Him, even if they be painful.* For the sentiment Rendel Harris in his edition of the *Διδαχὴ τῶν ιβ'*

ἀποστ. (p. 39) well compares iii 10 of that treatise τὰ συμβαινόντα σοι ἐνεργήματα ὡς ἀγαθὰ προσδέξῃ. He also suggests that the extract comes from the *περὶ Φύσεως*.

(6) Holl *Fragmente* 384 p. 153.

The following extract is assigned to some Dionysius in *Florileg. Monac.* 81, but Holl considers it is more likely to come from some ascetic writer than from our author. He also

των ἀφ

here (e.g.)
Holl. Rhoc
ivalent t

nd by
xxxii.
f the
er to
ame
d to
μιον

στα
στο
ό
δε

prints five other extracts quoted in the Sacred Parallels, which are almost certainly to be assigned to Dionysius the Areopagite, not to Dionysius of Alexandria.

*Ὡ λέγε συγῆς τι κρεῖσσον ἢ συγὴν ἔχε.

(7) Pitra *Anal. Sacr.* iii 598.

These questions and answers, as Pitra informs us, are written in an eleventh century hand on the last page of the Cod. Palatinus 431, where they are ascribed to our Dionysius. Loofs (*Theol. Litze.* 1884, col. 554) notices that one of them occurs in a Bodleian MS with the note against it, *cacodoxi cuiusdam quaestio ad Dionysium Magnum*; perhaps here again (as on p. 253) there is a confusion between the Alexandrian and the Areopagite. Harnack (*op. cit.* 425) considers that the first question rather points to a post-Nicene date. In any case the authenticity of the passage as a whole and in its present form is extremely doubtful.

α' ἐρώτησις. Πότερον αὐτὸς ἑαυτὸν ἐγέννησεν ὁ υἱὸς ἢ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐγεννήθη;

ἀποκρίσις. Ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς γεγέννηται καὶ οὐκ αὐτὸς ἐγέννησεν ἑαυτὸν ὁ υἱός.

β'. Ὅντα οὖν ἐγέννησεν ἢ μὴ ὄντα;

*Ὡν ἅμα καὶ γεγεννημένος ἐστὶ καὶ οὐκ ἦν πρὸ τοῦ γεννηθῆναι αὐτὸν τὸ μὴ εἶναι, οὐδ' εἶχεν πρὸ τῆς γεννήσεως αὐτοῦ χρόνον, ἵνα ἤρξατο.

γ'. Ἀναρχον λέγεις ἔξ ἀνάρχου;

Οὐκ ἀναρχον ὡς γέννημα, τὸν πατέρα δὲ ἀναρχον ὡς ἀγέννητον.

δ. Βουλήσει τῇ ἐκ πατρὸς γεγέννηται ὁ υἱὸς ἢ ἀβούλητος;

†Τῇ ὑπερβουλήσει τῆς γνώσεως†.

ε'. Ἐπαύσατο γεννῶν ὁ πατὴρ ἢ ἐπιγεννᾷ;

15 ἐπιγεννα] an legendum ἐτι γεννα ?

8. ἵνα ἤρξατο] ἵνα is here used as a temporal conjunction.

13. ἀβούλητος] pass. 'without (the Father's) will.'

14. †Τῇ ὑπερβ. τ. γνώσ.†] The

passage must be corrupt. Perhaps we should read τῇ ὑπερβαλλούσῃ τῆς γνώσεως ἀγάπῃ τοῦ πατρὸς with a reference to Eph. iii 19.

15. ἐπιγεννᾷ] 'continues to be-

Οὐκ ἐπαύσατο, ἐπεὶ μηδὲ ἤρξατο.

ς'. Ὁ ὦν τὸν ὄντα γεννᾷ ἢ τὸν μὴ ὄντα;

Ὁ ὦν αἰδίως τὴν οὐσίαν, δύναμιν αἰδίως ἐγέννησε.

ζ'. Τί ἐστὶ γέννησις;

- 5 Ὁ Παρξίς τινος ἔκ τινος· καὶ τὸ μὲν αἰδίως ὦν αἰδίως
γεννᾷ, τὸ δὲ ἐν χρόνῳ, χρόνῳ.

ς οω] ων Pitra

get': but this compound seems to occur elsewhere only in the passive. On p. 185 ἐπεγγέγονεν means 'was begotten in addition.'

3. τὴν οὐσίαν] acc. of respect qualifying αἰδίως.

ib. δύναμιν] Cf. i Cor. i 24 Χριστὸν

θεοῦ δύναμιν: see pp. 180 and 186.

5. Ὁ Παρξίς ... χρόνῳ] 'existence derived by one thing from another; and that which is eternal, eternally begets, whilst that which exists in time, (begets) in time.'

LIST OF BIBLICAL QUOTATIONS AND REFERENCES.

GENESIS

i 6 ff.	...	...	...	143
i 15	...	...	...	141
i 26, 27	...	...	...	201
i 31	...	...	...	134, 162
ii 2, 7, 8, 9, 17, 19	...	...	...	199 f.
ii 7	...	...	...	202
ii 10 ff.	...	...	...	88
ii 22	...	...	...	202
iii 1	...	...	...	202
iii 17, 19	...	...	...	246
iii 19	...	...	...	217
iii 21	...	...	...	229
xv 1	...	...	...	247
xix 17	...	...	...	39
xxii 1	...	...	...	247
xxv 27	...	...	...	249
xxx 7	...	...	...	201

EXODUS

i 10, 14	...	...	...	202
ii 23	...	...	...	202
vii 11 ff.	...	...	...	72
vii 20, 21	...	...	...	88
xii 30	...	...	...	80
xiv 21, 22	...	...	...	86
xx 5	...	...	...	76

LEVITICUS

xiv 4 ff.	...	...	...	240
xv 19, 20, 33	...	...	...	102
xvi 29	...	...	...	95
xxiv 13-16	...	...	...	47

NUMBERS

xix 6 ff.	...	...	...	241
xix 18 ff.	...	...	...	241
xxii 22	...	...	...	211

DEUTERONOMY

xix 14	...	...	...	55
xxxii 6	...	...	...	181

1 (3) KINGS

iv 26	...	...	...	212
iv 28, 29	...	...	...	213
xxii 17	...	...	...	63

2 (4) KINGS

xvii 15	214
---------	-----	-----	-----	-----

JOB

i 1, 8	...	...	...	203
ii 10	...	...	...	201
viii 3	...	...	...	213
ix 10	...	...	...	204
x 8	...	...	...	148
x 10 ff.	...	...	...	149
xi 13	...	...	...	113
xii 13	...	...	...	206
xiv 1	...	...	...	140
xxii 3	...	...	...	113
xxiii 8	...	...	...	205
xxviii 1 ff.	...	...	...	208
xxviii 12, 20, 23	...	...	...	206
xl 14 (19), 23, 24	...	...	...	203

PSALMS

iv 5	...	...	...	64
xxiii (xxiv) 1	...	...	...	162
xxx (xxxi) 6	...	...	...	218
xxxii (xxxiii) 5	...	...	...	162
xxxii (xxxiii) 22	...	...	...	223
xxxiii (xxxiv) 9	...	...	...	61
xxxiii (xxxiv) 20	...	...	...	246
xxxiv (xxxv) 13	...	...	...	95
xxxv (xxxvi) 7	...	...	...	220

xxxix (xl) 8	233	v 4	251
xliv (xlv) 1	197	v 11	221
l (li) 9	241	vii 3 (2)	224
lxx (lxxi) 19	237	vii 17	64
lxxv (lxxvi) 11	104	viii 16	223
lxxvi (lxxvii) 15	87		
lxxxiii (lxxxiv) 7	246		
lxxxiv (lxxxv) 11	225		
lxxxix (xc) 10	246		
ci (cii) 24	226		
ciii (civ) 23	144		
cix (cx) 3	181		
cxviii (cxix) 6	220		
cxviii (cxix) 73	148		
cxix (cxx) 5	229		
cxxxv (cxxxvi) 4	87		
cxxxviii (cxxxix) 16	137		
cxliv (cxlv) 3	204		

PROVERBS

ii 6	206		
vi 6-11	211		
viii 22	180		
viii 25	181		
viii 30	187, 195		
ix 5	224		
x 7	223		
xiv 30	215		
xvi 19	215		
xix 3	213		

ECCLESIASTES

i 1, 3	210		
i 4	211		
i 13	223		
i 16, 17, 18	212		
ii 1	213		
ii 2	214		
ii 3, 4, 5	215		
ii 6-10	216		
ii 11	217		
ii 12	218		
ii 13, 14	219		
ii 14, 15	220		
ii 16, 17	221, 222		
ii 22, 24, 25	223		
ii 23, 26	223		
iii 3, 4	224		
iii 4, 6	225		
iii 7, 10, 11	226		
iii 11	249		
iv 9, 10	227		

SONG OF SONGS

i 5, 6	228
viii 5	228

ISAIAH

v 7	194
ix 6	197
xxv 8	239
xxv 11	113
xxxiii 23	113
xliv 9	77
xliv 2	181
xlv 12	143
xliv 8	66
li 6	143
lxvi 3, 4	75

JEREMIAH

x 18	213
xlvi (xxx) 10	156

LAMENTATIONS

v 5	254
------------	-----

EZEKIEL

xiii 3	74
xviii 6	102
xviii 23	18
xxxiii 11	18
xxxiv 6	63

DANIEL

vii 8, 25	71
------------------	----

AMOS

iii 3	148
--------------	-----

ZECHARIAH

ix 17	206
--------------	-----

WISDOM

ii 1	246
vii 15, 16	206
vii 20	213

vii 25	...	...	187, 191
vii 26	...	...	186
ix 15	...	...	153
xi 4	...	...	87
xiii 3, 4	...	...	204
xiii 3, 5	...	...	206

ECCLESIASTICUS

i 2, 3	...	...	164
i 8, 9	...	...	207
i 12	...	...	90
vii 15	...	...	211
ix 9	...	...	153
xvi 26, 27	...	...	146
xvi 29, 30	...	...	162
xlili 5	...	...	145
xlili 29, 30	...	...	204

BARUCH

iii 12, 13	...	...	208
iii 14, 15	...	...	207

TOBIT

iv 15	...	...	53
vi 6	...	...	63
xii 7	...	...	28

JUDITH

xiv 5	110
-------	-----	-----	-----

I ESDRAS

vi 23	30
-------	-----	-----	----

II MACCABEES

xiv 22	114
--------	-----	-----	-----

III MACCABEES

ii 15	204
-------	-----	-----	-----

IV MACCABEES

ix 21	...	...	147
xiii 13	...	...	145

MATTHEW

i 1	...	...	210
iii 12	...	...	11
iii 17	...	...	60
iv 1	...	...	247
v 6	...	...	54

v 7	...	...	257
v 11	...	...	12
v 17	...	...	226
vi 13	...	...	247
ix 20	...	...	103
x 32	...	...	21
xiv 26	...	...	101
xvi 17	...	...	118
xviii 7	...	...	232
xix 23, 25	...	...	10
xix 28	...	...	18
xxiv 24	...	...	9
xxvi 37, 39, 40	...	...	232
xxvi 50	...	...	27
xxvii 38	...	...	14
xxvii 46	...	...	239
xxviii 1	...	...	96 ff.

MARK

v 7	...	...	161
vi 36	...	...	257
vii 12	...	...	53
x 38	...	...	239
xiii 22	...	...	9
xiii 35	...	...	94
xiv 33	...	...	232
xiv 36	...	...	234, 238
xiv 52	...	...	27
xiv 61	...	...	239
xv 27	...	...	14
xv 34	...	...	239
xvi 2	...	...	96 ff.

LUKE

i 35	...	...	54
ii 14	...	...	60
iv 1	...	...	240
iv 23	...	...	126
vi 22	...	...	12
vi 25	...	...	225
viii 44	...	...	103
x 4 ff.	...	...	63
x 21	...	...	24
xi 4	...	...	247
xii 50	...	...	239
xv 4 ff.	...	...	63
xviii 13	...	...	58
xviii 19	...	...	207
xxii 42	...	...	231
xxii 43, 44	...	...	241
xxii 45, 46	...	...	245
xxii 47, 48	...	...	248

xxiii 33	...	...	...	14
xxiii 46	...	...	...	218
xxiii 56	...	...	...	99
xxiv 1	...	...	...	96 ff.
xxiv 1, 2	...	...	...	99

JOHN

i 1	...	...	...	121, 195
i 12	...	...	...	123
i 14	...	...	...	121
i 17	...	...	...	225
iii 14	...	...	...	239
iii 19	...	...	...	122, 219
iii 20	...	...	...	123
iv 24	...	...	...	187
vi 6	...	...	...	247
vi 38	...	...	...	233
vi 70	...	...	...	123
viii 12	...	...	...	186
viii 44	...	...	...	123
ix 5	...	...	...	96
x 11	...	...	...	63
x 18	...	...	...	242
x 30	...	...	...	182, 191
xi 52	...	...	...	123
xiv 6	...	...	...	195
xiv 11	...	...	...	179, 182
xiv 18	...	...	...	254
xiv 27	...	...	...	81
xiv 31	...	...	...	213
xvi 6	...	...	...	220
xvi 8	...	...	...	123
xvi 11	...	...	...	213
xvi 20	...	...	...	225
xvi 33	...	...	...	246
xvii 11, 21, 22	...	...	...	191
xviii 11	...	...	...	237
xix 18	...	...	...	14
xx 1	...	...	...	96 ff.
xx 23	...	...	...	123

ACTS

ii 9, 10	...	...	...	45
ii 11	...	...	...	237
iii 2	...	...	...	105
iii 19	...	...	...	21
v 4	...	...	...	251
v 29	...	...	...	29
v 33	...	...	...	15
vii 54	...	...	...	15
viii 24	...	...	...	124
ix 15	...	...	...	200

x 24	...	...	...	114
xii 25	...	...	...	33, 237
xiii 1, 5, 13	...	...	...	120
xiv 15	...	...	...	33
xvi 20, 35	...	...	...	65
xvii 22	...	...	...	6
xix 13	...	...	...	73
xx 20, 27	...	...	...	112
xxi 16	...	...	...	57
xxv 12	...	...	...	15
xxvi 18	...	...	...	122
xxviii 22	...	...	...	148

ROMANS

i 21	...	...	...	214, 219
ii 7	...	...	...	218
ii 13	...	...	...	194
v 14	...	...	...	225
viii 35	...	...	...	36
xi 26	...	...	...	251
xii 2	...	...	...	15, 233
xiv 1, 3	...	...	...	18
xiv 5	...	...	...	104
xiv 17	...	...	...	115
xiv 23	...	...	...	104
xvi 1	...	...	...	18
xvi 27	...	...	...	207

I CORINTHIANS

i 24	...	...	...	180, 186, 260
i 24, 30	...	...	...	195
ii 6	...	...	...	68
ii 8	...	...	...	244
iii 3	...	...	...	253
iii 19	...	...	...	213
iv 13	...	...	...	83
v 1	...	...	...	153
v 3	...	...	...	33
v 7, 8	...	...	...	50, 78
vi 2	...	...	...	18
vi 11	...	...	...	50
vii 5	...	...	...	104
viii 1	...	...	...	213
ix 16	...	...	...	157
xii 8	...	...	...	124
xiii 1	...	...	...	26
xiii 4 ff.	...	...	...	109
xiii 12	...	...	...	253
xiv 6, 8	...	...	...	125
xiv 16	...	...	...	58
xiv 20	...	...	...	68
xv 41	...	...	...	141

xv 42-44	...	...	...	243
xv 45	...	...	...	202, 225
xv 52	...	...	...	218

II CORINTHIANS

i 2	...	...	...	51
ii 14	...	...	...	16
iii 1	...	...	...	18
iii 6	...	...	...	227
v 4	...	...	...	229
v 20	...	...	...	70
vi 2	...	...	...	66
x 1	...	...	...	112
xi 1, 17, 21	...	...	...	28, 36
xii 1 ff.	...	...	...	124
xii 6, 11	...	...	...	28, 36

GALATIANS

i 12	...	...	...	124
i 20	...	...	...	23
ii 2	...	...	...	124
ii 9	...	...	...	11
iv 2	...	...	...	226
v 17	...	...	...	224

EPHESIANS

i 3	...	...	...	51
i 18	...	...	...	219
ii 12	...	...	...	213
iii 3	...	...	...	124
iii 19	...	...	...	259
iii 20	...	...	...	233
iv 6	...	...	...	74
iv 13	...	...	...	202
iv 16	...	...	...	150
iv 18	...	...	...	219
v 19	...	...	...	109
v 23	...	...	...	220
vi 16	...	...	...	201
vi 20	...	...	...	70

PHILIPPIANS

ii 7, 8	...	...	...	243
ii 10	...	...	...	105
iii 8	...	...	...	84
iii 15	...	...	...	68
iii 20	...	...	...	213
iv 5	...	...	...	112
iv 8	...	...	...	255

COLOSSIANS

i 15	...	...	...	51, 181
i 17	...	...	...	74

i 28	...	...	...	68, 202
ii 15	...	...	...	16
iii 16	...	...	...	109
iv 3	...	...	...	33
iv 5	...	...	...	62
iv 12	...	...	...	68

I THESSALONIANS

i 9	...	...	...	33
iv 12	...	...	...	62
v 21	...	...	...	53

II THESSALONIANS

ii 1	...	...	...	111
ii 8	...	...	...	110

I TIMOTHY

i 9	...	...	...	257
ii 2	...	...	...	31
ii 10	...	...	...	110
ii 14	...	...	...	202
iii 5	...	...	...	103
iii 7	...	...	...	62, 257
v 7	...	...	...	62
v 17	...	...	...	111
v 10, 16	...	...	...	45
vi 11	...	...	...	72
vi 21	...	...	...	110

II TIMOTHY

iii 17	72
--------	-----	-----	-----	----

TITUS

ii 13	...	...	...	110
iii 10	...	...	...	226

PHILEMON

12	86
----	-----	-----	-----	----

HEBREWS

i 3	...	...	...	186
ii 1	...	...	...	227
iii 4	...	...	...	138
v 14	...	...	...	68
vi 13, 16	...	...	...	161
vii 25	...	...	...	104
ix 1	...	...	...	54
x 7	...	...	...	233
x 32	...	...	...	102
x 34	...	...	...	8, 35

xi 6 ...	104
xi 38 ...	16
xiii 16 ...	257

JAMES

i 4 ...	68
i 12 ...	251
i 13 ...	233, 247, 252
i 17 ...	233
ii 2 ...	32
iii 1 ...	253
iii 2 ...	68
iii 17 ...	112
iv 2 ...	253
iv 11 ...	194
v 13 ...	109

I PETER

i 3 ...	51
i 14 ...	15
ii 3 ...	56, 61
iii 8 ...	105
v 1 ...	28

II PETER

i 21 ...	72
iii 9 ...	18
iii 16 ...	226

I JOHN

i 1 ...	118, 121
i 1, 3 ...	119

i 1, 2 ...	121
i 2, 3 ...	122
i 9 ...	123
ii 12 ...	123
ii 29 ...	195
iii 1, 2, 10 ...	123
iii 2 ...	111
iii 7 ...	195
iii 8, 10 ...	123
iv 2 ...	122
v 2 ...	123
v 16 ...	123
v 19 ...	245

JUDE

4 ...	242
-------	-----

REVELATION

i 1, 2, 4 ...	118
i 9 ...	119
iii 21 ...	18
xiii 5 ...	71, 117
xxii 3 ...	253
xxii 7 ...	119
xxii 7, 8 ...	117

Incerti auctoris ...	53
----------------------	----

PROPER NAMES.

- Adam 200, 202 f., 225, 229, 244;
 the new A. 225
 Aelia (Capitolina) 44
 Aemilian (1) the Emperor xviii; 28,
 70
 Aemilian (2) the Prefect xix, xxiii;
 22 f., 28 ff.
 Alexander (1) an Alexandrian
 martyr 12
 Alexander (2) Bishop of Jerusalem
 39 f., 55
 Alexander Severus the Emperor
 xv; 72
 Alexandria xiii, xvi ff.; 4, 5 ff., 22 ff.,
 65, 72, 79 ff., 85 ff., 127, 165 ff.
 Alogi 107, 114
 Ammon a Christian soldier 15
 Ammonarion a virgin martyr 12 f.
 Ammonius Bp of Berenice 52, 166,
 167
 Amphilocheus of Iconium 242, 244
 Anastasius Sinaita xii; 199
 Apostolic Constitutions 94, 111
 Aquila an Alexandrian Christian 67
 Antinoia 39
 Arabia xiii; 41, 45, 229
 Arabian mountain 17
 Arcturus 141
 Arianism xxx; 51, 168, 180
 Aristotle quoted or referred to xxiv;
 101, 109, 127, 143, 156
 Armenians xxxi; 62
 Arseneo (the nome) xxiii, xxvi;
 106 ff., 111
 Asclepiades the physician 134
 Asia Minor 40, 43, 108
 Ater (Asterius) an Egyptian martyr
 13
 Athanasius xi, xxi, xxxii; 166, 168,
 172, 174 f., 188, 194
 Balsamon 92, 94
 Baruch 207
 Basil the Great xi, xxi; 41, 101,
 168, 173, 174 ff., 198, 257
 Basilides xxii, 91 ff., 230
 Bethune-Baker, Dr 172, 174 n.
 Besas a Christian soldier 12
 Bithynia 45
 Caesarea (in Palestine) xxv; 44
 Caesarea (in Cappadocia) 41, 45,
 176
Canons of Hippolytus xxx; 37, 94,
 103, 104, 111
 Cappadocia 41, 45, 50, 242 n.
 Carthage xii, xxix f.; 5, 40, 54
 Celsus (the philosopher) 128
 Censor, office revived xviii
 Cephro xix; 20, 33 f.
 Cerinthus 108 ff.
 Chaeremon (1) Bp of Nilopolis
 16 f.
 Chaeremon (2) an Alexandrian
 deacon 28
 Chiliasm xxvi; 106 ff.
Chronicon Orientale xii, xiii, xv
 Chrysostom 200, 230, 248
 Cicero quoted 128, 151, 219
 Cilicia 45, 50
 Colluthion xix; 23, 34
 Conon 59 ff.
Consistentes 59
 Coracion 106, 113
 Cornelia Salonina xviii; 78
 Cornelius Bp of Rome xxxi; 5,
 39, 40
 Council of Antioch xiii, xxi; 37, 51,
 188
 Council in Trullo 91, 98
 ,, of Laodicea 103

- Cronion (Eunus) an Alexandrian martyr 11
 Cyprian xii, xxix f.; 5, 40, 50, 54
 Decius xvi ff.; 3 ff., 22 ff., 36, 69
 Demetrian Bp of Antioch 39
 Demetrius (1) Bp of Alexandria xiii, xv, xxv; 39
 Demetrius (2) a presbyter of Alexandria 67
 Democritus xxiv; 129 ff., 156, 158
 Didymus 3, 22, 64 ff.
 Diodorus (of Iasus) 133
 Dionysia an Alexandrian martyr 13
 Dionysius the Areopagite xi n., xii; 200, 231, 253, 259
 Dionysius (of Halicarnassus) 64, 200
 Dionysius (of Rome) xxi; 42, 43, 50, 55 ff., 165 ff.
 Dioscorus (1) an Alexandrian boy confessor 13 f.
 Dioscorus (2) an Alexandrian presbyter 67
 Docetists 239, 242
 Domitius 3, 22, 64 ff.
 Easter 64, 65, 69, 78, 79; 80, 84, 92
 Eden 88: *see* Paradise
 Egypt 33, 34, 67, 72
 Egyptians xiii; 13, 14, 80, 84, 87
Elenchus Allegoristarum xxvi; 106
Elenchus et Apologia xxi; 91, 182 ff.
 Empedocles 128
 Ephesus 121
 Epicureans xv, xxii; 127 ff.
 Epimachus an Alexandrian martyr 12
 Epiphanius quoted xxxii; 107
 Eunus: *see* Cronion
 Euphranor 166, 252
 Euporus 166
 Eusebius Bp of Laodicea 28, 68
 Eve 200, 201 f.
 Exorcists 73
 Fabius (Fabianus) Bp of Antioch xvi; 3 ff., 62
 Father, God the 51, 148, 165 ff., 233 ff., 259 f.
 Faustinus an Alexandrian Christian 67
 Faustus a companion of Dionysius 27, 28, 67
 Firmilian Bp of Caesarea (Cappadocia) 41, 45, 50
 Gaius a companion of Dionysius 27, 67
 Galatia 50
 Gallienus the Emperor xviii ff.; 31, 32, 69, 77, 78
 Gallus the Emperor xvii f.; 69
 Gennadius 168 n.
 Germanus an opponent of Dionysius xii, xvii; 3, 21 ff.
 Gifford, Dr 130 ff., 171
 Gihon 88
 Gnostics 132, 183
 Gregory of Nyssa 209, 257
 Harris, Dr Rendel 258
 Helenus Bp of Tarsus 45, 49
 Heliodorus Bp of Laodicea 45
 Hellenes 124, 131, 154, 194, 195
 Heraclius Bp of Alexandria xv; 43, 54, 57
 Heraclides Ponticus 134
 Heraclitus ὁ Σκωρεῖος 128, 132
 Hermammon of Egypt xix; 69 ff.
 Hermogenes the Stoic 183
 Hermopolis 59
 Heron an Egyptian martyr 13
 Hesiod quoted xxiv; 136, 154, 156
 Hierax an Egyptian Bishop xxiv; 65, 79, 84 ff.
 Hippolytus xxvii; 37, 199
 Homer quoted xxiv; 143, 159
Hypothecae of Democritus 129, 157
 Iconium 40, 42, 50, 55
 Ingenes (Ingenuus) a Christian soldier 15
 Irenaeus referred to 106
 Ischyron a martyr 16
 Isidorus an Egyptian martyr 13
 Israel 86, 87
 Jackson, Dr H. 127 ff., 171, 182 ff.
 Jerome xxviii, xxix, xxxii, xxxv; 39, 41, 59, 62, 106, 168, 208, 256
 Jews in Alexandria 72
 Job 200 ff.
 John the author of the Revelation 71, 117 ff.

- John of Damascus xi, xxvii; 199
 Julian (1) the Emperor 150
 Julian (2) an Alexandrian martyr 11
 Kedar 228 f.
 Laodiceans xxxi; 45, 62
 Larpent, M. 37
 Lenten Fast 92 ff., 94 ff.
 Libya 12, 31, 67, 165
 Liturgy of St Mark 104, 111, 160, 162
 Lucian xxix; 188 n.
 Lucifer 141
 Lucius Bp of Rome xxx
 Lucretius 128 ff.
 Macar (Macarius) a Libyan martyr 12
 Macrianus xix f., xxiii; 70 ff.
 Macrianus junior 75
 Manichees 183
 Marcellus a Roman Christian 28, 30
 Marcion 178
 Mareotes (the nome) 34, 67
 Marinus Bp of Tyre 44
 Maximus Bp of Alexandria 28, 67
 Mazabbanes Bp of Aelia 44
 Melito of Sardis 206, 210
 Mercuria an Alexandrian martyr 13
 Meruzanes Bp of Armenia xxxi, xxxv
 Mesopotamia 45
 Metras an Alexandrian martyr 6
 Monasticism, rise of 17
 Monotheletes 230
 Montanists 41, 114, 176
 Morin, Dom xxx; 37
 Moses 181
 Muses 129, 154
 Narcissus Bp of Jerusalem 39
 Nemesion an Egyptian martyr 14
 Neoplatonism 127, 182
 Nepos Bp of Arsnoe xxiii, xxvi; 106 ff.
 Nicetas of Heraclea xii; 200, 231
 Nile 24, 87, 88
 Nilopolis 16
 Nilus the author 209, 220
 Noah 84
 Novatianism xxiii; 36 ff., 40 ff.
 Novatus (Novatianus) 36 ff., 55 f.
 Ocean 88
 Oecumenius 251
 Olympus 160
 Origen xiii, xv, xvi, xxv ff.; 4, 8, 39, 45, 106, 128, 168, 209, 210, 228 f., 230, 252
 Orion 141
 Pandora 154
 Papyri Oxyrhynchus 12, 13
 " Amherst 13
 Paradise 198, 229
 Paraetionium 67
 Paschal Fast 92, 94: *see* Lenten Fast
 Paschal Letters xxiii, xxiv, xxxi; 64 ff.
 Paul a common Christian name 120
 Paul (1) a companion of Dionysius 27, 67
 Paul (2) of Samosata xxi f.; 51
 Pentapolis 51, 91, 165 f., 208
 Pepucenes 176
 Persian King 159
 Peter a common Christian name 120
 Peter (1) a companion of Dionysius 27, 67
 Peter (2) Bp of Alexandria xi, xvii
 Philemon a Roman presbyter xiv; 42, 43, 52 ff., 258
 Philippus Arabs the Emperor xv; 3, 32
 Plato 109, 127, 131, 139, 159
 Pleiads 141
 Pontus 45
 Priscilla 176
 Procopius of Gaza xxvii f., 208 f.
 Ptolemaeus a Christian soldier 15
 Ptolemais 51, 165 f.
 Pythagoras 131
 Quietus son of Macrian 75
 Quinta an Alexandrian martyr 7
 Red Sea 87
 Roman Church 5, 28, 37, 39, 41, 45, 52, 55, 56, 94, 165 ff.
 Rufinus xxx, 37, 168, 173
 Sabaita xii, xiii

- Sabinus the Prefect xvii; 22, 24, 36
 Sabellianism xxi, xxiii; 43, 51, 165 ff.
 Sabellius xvii n.; 165
 Salmon, Dr 45
 Sanday, Dr xxviii; 234
 Saracens 17
 Sarapion (1) an Alexandrian martyr 8
 Sarapion (2) an Alexandrian penitent 5, 19 f.
 Sixtus II: *see* Xystus II
 Socrates, death of 161
 Solomon 210, 212, 228 f.
 Spirit, the Holy 52, 56, 123, 178, 182, 192, 238
 Stephen Bp of Rome 40, 44 f., 47, 49, 50
 Stephen Gobar xxvi
 Stoics 132, 151
 Synnada 40, 42, 50, 55
 Syria 41, 45
 Taposiris xxii, 22
 Tarsus 45
 Telesphorus 166
 Tharsicius 20
 Thelymidres Bp of Laodicea xxxi, xxxv; 45
 Theoctistus Bp of Caesarea (Palestine) 39
 Theophilus an Alexandrian martyr 15
 Theotecnus Bp of Caesarea xxvi
 Thucydides quoted xxiv; 82, 255
 Timotheus ὁ πᾶς xiv; 25 f., 127
 Tyre xvi, xxvi; 45
 Valerian the Emperor xviii ff.; 4, 31, 70 ff.
 Westcott, Bp 97, 107 f.
 Whytford's *Martilogē* xxxiii; 13, 15
 Word, the 52, 121, 169 ff., 182, 195, 197
 Wordsworth, Bp Christ. 37
 Xenophanes 128
 Xystus (Sixtus) II 42, 43, 57, 165 f.
 Zeno a Christian soldier 15
 Zonaras 75, 92, 94

GREEK WORDS.

- ἀβούλητος 259
 ἀγαπᾶν 109
 ἀγάπη 82, 91, 123
 ἄγγελος 63, 97, 98, 197, 228, 243
 ἀγέλαρχης 142
 ἀγενής (ignoble) 243
 ἀγενής 183
 ἀγέννητος (ἀγέννητος) 132, 183, 184, 185, 259
 ἅγια τὰ 103
 ἅγιοι οἱ 115
 ἅγιον τό 54
 ἀγκών 51
 ἀγονος 186
 ἀγραφος 110
 ἀγράφως 30
 ἀγωνιᾶν 241
 ἀδιάβλητος 242
 ἀδιαίρετος 192, 193
 ἀδιανόητος 161
 ἀδιάστατος 147
 ἀδιάτακτος 147
 ἀδιεξόδευτος 204
 ἀδρός 242
 ἀδώρητος (act.) 159
 ἀειγενής 187
 ἀειθαλής 140
 ἀθανασία 240
 ἀθέατος 137
 ἀθεεῖ 24
 ἀθλησις 102
 αἰδώς 186, 260
 αἷμα τοῦ κυρίου 123; αἷμ. (τοῦ) χριστοῦ 58, 103
 αἷματα κλαίειν 241
 αἵρεσις 50, 54, 115
 αἰρετικός 50, 52, 57; (? = αἰρετός) 219
 αἰσθητήριον 149
 αἰσθητός (visible) 32 (cf. 223 f.)
 αἰτιολογεῖν 157
 αἰτιολογία 157
 αἰχμάλωτος 247
 αἰώνιος 138, 187
 ἀκαλλήρητος 73
 ἀκμητή 258
 ἀκολουθία 220
 ἀκοντιστής 142
 ἀκοσμία 138
 ἀκρατής (= ἀκράτητος) 205
 ἀκριβολογεῖσθαι 100
 ἀκρόπολις 151
 ἀκύμαντος 87
 ἀλαλάζειν 26
 ἀλεκτοροφωνία 94
 ἀλήθεια 109, 123, 225
 ἀληθεύειν (trans.) 13
 ἀλιτήριοι δαίμονες 73
 ἀλλὰ γάρ 6, 109
 ἀλλοῖος 123, 190; ἀλλοιότερος 236
 ἀλλοίωσις 183
 ἀλογία 245
 ἀλόγιστος 154
 ἄλογος 90, 142, 153, 197
 ἄλυτος 133
 ἀμείωτος 193
 ἀμερής 133, 147
 ἀμέτοχος 159
 Ἀμήν τό 58
 ἄμουσος 138
 ἄμπελος 167
 ἀμφιβολία 234
 ἀμφιγνοεῖν 234
 ἀναβαπτίζειν 50
 ἀναγράφειν 95, 110, 191
 ἀναθυμίασις 88
 ἀναισθησία 28, 52
 ἀναισθητος (act.) 19, 31
 ἀναισθητως 137
 ἀνακαθαίρειν 77

- ἀνακαλεῖν 248
 ἀνακύκλησις 145
 ἀνακύπτειν 180
 ἀναλίσκειν 239
 ἀνάλογον 11
 ἀναλόγως 187
 ἀναμάσσειν 82
 ἀναμίξ 142
 ἀναντιρρήτως 109
 ἀναπέμπειν (attribute) 244
 ἀνάπηρος 75
 ἀναριθμητος 204
 ἀνάρμοστος 138
 ἀναρριπίζειν 6
 ἀναρχία 185
 ἀναρχος 187, 258
 ἀνασκευάζειν 19, 58, 114, 134
 ἀνάστασις 95, 100, 111, 225
 ἀνασφάλλειν (intrans.) 20
 ἀνατέλλειν 96
 ἀνατολή 86, 144
 ἀνατρεπτικός 183
 ἀναφέρειν (intrans.) 21
 ἀνδριάς 153
 ἀνδρίζεσθαι 255
 ἀνειμένους 90, 125
 ἀνεμπίδοστος 147
 ἀνένδεκτος 148
 ἀνεξικακία 248, 249
 ἀνεπαίσθητος (act.) 141; (pass.) 133
 ἀνεπισκόπος 254
 ἀνεπιτηδεύτως 135
 ἀνεπίφθονος 103
 ἀνεσις 256
 ἀνέφικτος 204, 206
 ἀνηλεής 56
 ἀνθρωποι τοῦ θεοῦ 72
 ἀνθυπάγειν 61
 ἀνιάτος 249
 ἀνιέναι 100, 145
 ἀνίμησις 88
 ἀνιχνεύειν 151
 ἀνόητος 137, 154
 ἀνόμιος 175, 183
 ἀνομιότης 125
 ἀνοσιουργία 6
 ἀντιγράφειν 105
 ἀντίγραφον 52, 189
 ἀντιδιατίθεσθαι 54, 110
 ἀντικαθιστάναι 158
 ἀντιλογία 112
 ἀντιπαρεξάγειν 185
 ἀντίχριστος 123
 ἀνυδρος 87
 ἀνύποιστος 203
 ἀνυποκρίτως 113
 ἀνυπόστατος 162
 ἀνωμαλία 221
 ἀορασία 24
 ἀορίστως 135
 ἀόχλητος 147
 ἀξίωμα 35, 182
 ἀξίωσις 235
 ἀπάθεια 240
 ἀπαθής 184
 ἀπακριβοῦν 95
 ἀπαλλάττειν 21; ἀπαλλάττεσθαι (τοῦ βίου) 20
 ἀπαράρεπτος 145
 ἀπατεῶν 200
 ἀπαύγασμα 186
 ἀπανστος 187
 ἀπεικασία 154
 ἀπειραστος (act.) 233 (?), 247, 252
 ἀπειρος 132 ff., 164, 204; (=ἀπέ-
 ρατος) 86
 ἀπειοκότης 29
 ἀπερινόητος 206
 ἀπεριόριστος 132
 ἀπερίττως 118
 ἀπλάστως 249
 ἀπλότης 105
 ἀπλοῦν (spread out) 113
 ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας οἱ 115
 ἀπὸ τῆς Στοᾶς οἱ 132
 ἀποβρέχειν 21
 ἀποδατεῖσθαι 146
 ἀποδειλιᾶν 15
 ἀποικία 146
 ἀποκαλύπτειν 71
 ἀποκάλυψις 114, 118, 120, 123
 ἀπολύειν 20
 ἀπονησιζέσθαι 94
 ἀπόρροια 101
 ἀποσκυβαλίζεσθαι 84
 ἀποσμήσσειν 88
 ἀποσπερμαίνειν 149
 ἀποστασία 111
 ἀποστέλλειν 61
 ἀποστήναι 32, 54
 ἀπόστολος 110, 114, 194, 253
 ἀποτελεῖν 133, 145
 ἀποτορνέειν 143
 ἀποφαίνειν 61, 100, 114, 159
 ἀπόφασις 35
 ἀπρακτος (act.) 237; (pass.) 234
 ἀπροαίρετος 104, 125, 141, 147
 ἀπρονόητος 132, 144, 253

- ἀπρόσιτος (act.) 232
 ἀπροσπαθῶς 163
 ἀπταίστως 124
 ἀρά 74, 246
 ἀράχνης 137
 ἀργός 136, 149
 ἀριθμός 164, 204
 ἀριστεύειν 12
 Ἄρκτουρος 141
 ἀρμόζειν (trans.) 150, 235; (intrans.) 96, 184; (impers.) 136
 ἀρχή 178, 244
 ἀρχηγέτης 148
 ἀρχηγός 113
 ἀρχισυνάγωγος xix; 72
 ἀρχιτέκτων 142
 ἀρχων 16, 142, 150
 ἄρωμα 99
 ἀσάλευτος 31
 ἀσβεστον πῦρ 11, 12
 ἀστατος 184, 205
 ἀστήρ 139, 141, 143, 145, 159
 ἄστρον 147
 ἀστρονομία 154
 ἄστροφως 26
 ἀσύγγνωστος 224
 ἀσύγκριτος 219
 ἀσυλλόγιστος 114
 ἀσύνθετος 147, 190
 ἀσχάλλειν 158
 ἀσχολεῖν 215, 223
 ἀσχολία 9
 ἀσωτία 224
 ἀτακτος 133, 138
 ἀτάραχος 255
 ἀταράχως 34
 ἀταφος 84
 ἀτέλεστος 164
 ἀτελεύτητος 204
 ἀτελής 156, 202
 ἀτμίς 187
 ἀτμός 88
 ἄτομος 132 ff.
 ἀτρεπτος 184
 αὐθέκαστος 235
 αὐταρκής 66, 103, 110, 119
 αὐτεξούσιος 251
 αὐτήκοος 119
 αὐτῆς ὥρας 24 (cf. 17 and 211)
 αὐτοαγέννητος 183
 αὐτόματος 143
 αὐτομάτως 133, 135, 154
 αὐτομολεῖν 135
 αὐτόπτης 119
 αὐτουργεῖν 137
 ἀφανισμός 89
 (ἐν) ἀφεδρῶ 102
 ἀφειδεῖν (not to spare) 82; (to neglect) 256
 ἀφesis 60, 123
 ἀφθαρσία 240, 243
 ἀφιέναι 20, 60
 ἀφιερῶν 145
 ἀφίξις (arrival) 24
 ἀφιστάναι 122, 140
 ἀφορίζειν 192
 ἀφορισμός 62, 98
 ἀφυλάκτως 82
 ἄφωνος 19
 ἀχειροποίητος 137
 ἀχθοφορία 151
 ἀχώριστος 191
 ἄψυχος 141, 154
 βαβαί 248
 βάθρον 15
 βάπτισμα 57
 βαρβαρικός 125
 βάρβαρος 125
 βάσανος 8, 14
 βασιλεία 74, 75, 77; βασ. τοῦ θεοῦ 111; βασ. τοῦ χριστοῦ 115
 βασιλεύς 72, 74, 76, 77
 βασιλικός 5, 78
 βασιλῆς 146, 157
 βάσιμος 8, 152
 βδελυκτός 73
 βδελύττεσθαι 7
 βιβλίον 111, 114, 116, 117
 βιωφελής 158
 βλασφημία 51, 55, 57
 βόρβορος 53
 βουλευτικός 35
 βραδύνειν 229
 βραδύτης (lateness) 98
 βραχυτελής 140
 γαληνῶν 255
 γαληνός 87
 γαμεῖν 103
 γάμος 115, 256
 γάννυσθαι 156
 γαστήρ 115, 152, 220
 γειννῶν 123
 γειννῆσις 146
 γενεσιουργός 206
 γεῦσις 102
 γεωμετρία 154

- γεωργικός 210, 211
 γεωργός 167, 172, 188
 γηπονία 211
 γλυκαίνειν 249
 γνώμη 19, 57, 244
 γνωμικός 245
 γνώσις 125, 152
 γοητεύειν 202
 γονεύς 187
 γοητή 189
 γόνιμος 207
 γράμμα 86, 115, 227; (=γραφή)
 206, 225
 γυμνάζειν 248
 γυμνάσιον 82, 163, 256
 γυμνός 27, 229

 δαίμων 64, 73, 139
 δαπανᾶν 89, 223
 δειλός 243, 244
 δεισιδαιμονία 6
 δερμάτινος χιτῶν 229
 δεσμωτήριον 81
 δεσμώτης 60, 66
 δεσπότης (of Christ) 248, 249
 δεσποτικός 242
 δεξιούσθαι 143
 δῆλωμα 190, 234
 δήμευσις 35
 δημιούργημα 134
 δημιουργία 159, 184
 δημιουργός 141, 160, 193, 211
 δημοκρατία 143
 δῆμος 145
 δημοσίη 14, 54, 111
 δημοσιεύειν (intrans.) 10
 δημώδης 82
 δι' αἰδούς ἄγειν 109
 διὰ σπουδῆς ἔχειν 116
 διαδονίζειν 164
 διάδοσις 84
 διάθεσις 153, 163, 234, 244
 διαίρειν 177, 178
 διαίρεσις 178
 διακληροῦν 144
 διακονία 151
 διακονικός xxx; 37
 διάκονος 28, 83
 διακρίνεσθαι 104
 διάλεκτος 125
 διαλλάττειν (intrans.) 140
 διαλύειν 135, 136
 διαμονή 140, 152
 διαναπαίνειν 69
 διαπαννυχίζειν 26
 διαρθροῦν 151
 διαρκεῖν 101
 διαρκής 14, 215
 διαρκῶς 238
 διαρριπτεῖν 135, 146
 διασκιδνάναι 135
 διάστημα 256
 διατείνειν 122
 διαχέειν 12
 διδασκαλεῖον 163
 διδασκαλία 110, 113, 115
 διδασκαλικός 52, 253
 διδάσκαλος 72, 105, 110, 111, 234,
 248, 249
 διδαχή 113
 διεκπερᾶν 143
 διεξαγωγή 117
 διεξέρχεσθαι 122
 διέπειν τὴν ἡγεμονίαν 30, 31
 διευθύνειν 110, 112, 114, 125, 143
 διηνεκῶς 31
 δικάζοντες οἱ 15
 δίκαιοι οἱ 145
 δικαίως (=ἀκριβῶς) 235
 δικαστήριον 11, 15
 δικαστής 12
 διοδεύειν 86, 146
 δόλου 123, 240
 διοχλεῖν 101
 δίπληχτος 210
 διωγμός 5, 24
 δόγμα 51, 111, 115, 148, 154
 δογματίζειν 110
 δοκιμαστής 19
 δοκίμιον 82, 256
 δολερός 244
 δοξολογεῖν 204
 δορυφορία 151
 δ' οὖν 52, 145
 δρακῶν 139
 δρῦς 140
 δύναμις 177, 180, 186, 187
 δυσανάλλακτος 140
 δυσασπαστάτως ἔχειν 220
 δύσις 144
 δυσμή 25, 86
 δυσφορεῖν (with dat.) 91
 δυσχερία 245
 δωδεκαετής 103

 ἐγγλυκαίνειν 220
 ἐγγράφειν 124, 161
 ἐγερσις 241

- ἐγκάρδιος 194
 ἐγκαρτερεῖν 14, 101
 ἔγκατα 149
 ἐγκαταλέγειν 155
 ἐγκαταλείπειν 208, 239, 240, 254
 ἐγκέφαλον 150
 ἔγκλισις 147
 ἐγκυκλείν 197
 ἐθειουργεῖν 142
 ἔθνη τὰ 82, 84
 εἰ δ' οὖν (otherwise) 189
 εἰ σοι φίλον 234
 εἰδωλείον 7
 εἰδωλοπατερεῖν 38
 εἰδωλον 33, 153, 157
 εἰκή 137
 εἰκτός 235
 εἰλικρινής 88
 εἰρήνη 44, 64; εἰρ. χριστοῦ 81
 εἰρηρικός 229
 εἰρηνοποιός 229
 εἰς ἀνῆντον 13
 εἰς πλάγιον 147
 εἰσηγητής 113
 ἐκατόνταρχος 14, 67
 ἐκδέχασθαι 180, 235
 ἐκδοχή 116, 211, 227
 ἐκθειάζειν 153
 ἐκκλησία 72, 75, 86, 111, 177
 ἐκκλησιάζειν 34
 ἐκκύπτειν 207
 ἐκλαμβάνειν 201, 227
 ἐκνευσις 147
 ἐκουσίως 142
 ἐκφυλίζειν 110
 ἐλαύνειν (banish) 70, 81
 ἔλεγχος 123
 ἔλεος (τοῦ Θεοῦ) 75
 ἐλλαμπρύνεσθαι 14
 ἔλληνηνίζειν 125
 ἐμπνέειν 73
 ἐμποδοστατεῖν 147
 ἐμπομπεύειν 16
 ἐμφανίζειν 99, 120
 ἐμφιλοχωρεῖν 178
 ἐν ἐπηκόῳ 113
 ἐναγωνίως 68
 ἐνανθρωπεῖν 52
 ἐνδιαβάλλειν 211
 ἐνδιατᾶσθαι 178
 ἐνδιατρίβειν 188
 ἐνδόσθια 153
 ἐνδυάζειν 221
 ἐνευφραίνεσθαι 81
 ἐνηλλαγμένος 95
 ἐνηχεῖν 249
 ἐνθαλασσεύειν 136
 ἐνθεος 110
 ἐνθύμησις 52
 ἐνθύμιον 104
 ἐνοῦν 44, 141, 178, 182
 ἐνόχλησις 32
 ἐνστασις 221
 ἐνσφραγίζειν 184
 ἐντεταμμένος 242
 ἐντεῦθεν (= ἐνταῦθα) οἱ (men on earth) 60 (cf. 203)
 ἐντροπίας οἶνος 240
 ἐντυγχάνειν 52, 53, 122, 161
 ἐνυδρος 139, 162
 ἐνωμότως 146
 ἐξ ἐπιδρομῆς 188, 195
 ἐξ ἐπιπολῆς 232
 ἐξ ὑπαρχῆς 58
 ἐξ ὑπερδεξιῶν 255
 ἐξάγιστος 73, 156
 ἐξανδραποδίζειν 17, 26
 ἐξαφανίζειν 77
 ἐξέτασις 111
 ἐξοικεῖον 184, 256
 ἐξοικίζειν 243
 ἐξομοιοῦν 160
 ἐξομοργνύναι 76
 ἐξόριος 155
 ἐξοχετεύειν 191
 ἐξυπηρετεῖσθαι 227
 ἐξωθεν 62, 257
 ἐπ' ἐμαυτοῦ βάλλεσθαι 23
 ἐπαγγελία 123, 251
 ἐπαλήθης 246
 ἐπαληθεύειν (trans.) 75
 ἐπαμφεννύναι 149
 ἐπανατέλλειν 77
 ἐπαιδός 73
 ἐπαπόρησις 112
 ἐπαρκεῖν 45
 ἐπαρτᾶν 52
 ἐπειξίς 26
 ἐπεισκευκλείν 55
 ἐπεξεργάζεσθαι 151, 194
 ἐπηλυγάζειν 77, 144
 ἐπιβάθρα 144
 ἐπιβατεύειν 112
 ἐπιβολή 135
 ἐπίγειος 115
 ἐπιγεννᾶν 259
 ἐπιγίγνεσθαι 167, 185
 ἐπιγνώμων 164

- ἐπιγράφειν 117
 ἐπιγραφή 114
 ἐπιδημία 225
 ἐπιείκεια 112, 234
 ἐπιθειάζειν 204
 ἐπίκαρπος 145
 ἐπικατασκήπτειν 81
 ἐπικλῆν 11
 ἐπικλύζειν 87
 ἐπικουρεῖν 91
 ἐπιμαίνεσθαι 75
 ἐπιμετρεῖν 14, 150, 207, 236
 ἐπιμίξια 34, 152
 ἐπιπολάζειν 111
 ἐπιπολῆς 153 (cf. 232)
 ἐπιστάζειν 21
 ἐπιστατεῖν 142
 ἐπιστολιμαῖος 86
 ἐπιστρεπτικός xxxi; 61
 ἐπιστρέφεια 32
 ἐπιστροφή 15, 61
 ἐπισυναγωγή 111
 ἐπίτασις 256
 ἐπιταχύνειν 100
 ἐπιφημίζειν 115
 ἐπιχώριος 6
 ἐποπτεύειν 144
 ἐποχεῖσθαι 11
 ἐπταετηρίς 78
 ἐρανίεσθαι 154
 ἐργασία 141, 210, 211
 ἐργαστήριον 163
 ἐργαστικός 184
 ἐργοδοτεῖν 142
 ἐριθος 137
 ἐρμηνεία 124
 ἐρμηνεύς 197
 ἐρώτησις 110, 112
 ἐστίασις 18
 ἐτεροδιδασκαλεῖν 54
 ἐτεροῶς 140
 ἐτέρως (= κακῶς) 61
 εὐ πάσχειν 91
 εὐαίσθητος 153
 εὐάλωτος 34
 εὐγνωμόνως 96
 εὐδοκία 60
 εὐένδοτος 14
 εὐεργός 153
 εὐήτριος 137
 εὐθετος 135
 εὐθηνία 203
 εὐθυμείσθαι 109
 εὐκίνητος 153
 εὐλαβής 103
 εὐπαράγωγος 14
 εὐπαρακολούθητος 112
 εὐπαρρησίαστος 104
 εὐπραγία 203
 εὐπρέπεια 150
 εὐρημα 154
 εὐρυθμος 153
 εὐσταθής 112
 εὐσυνείδητος 104
 εὐσυνειδήτως 113
 εὐσύννοπτος 163
 εὐστακτος 138, 142, 146
 εὐφημος 115, 184, 185
 εὐφροσύνη 95, 215
 εὐχαριστία 58; (the consecrated bread) 20
 εὐωχεῖσθαι 26, 81
 εὐφίστιος 8
 ἐφήμερος 217
 ἐφόδιον 258
 ἐφυστερίζειν 101
 ἔχειν (intrans.) 25
 ἑώσφορος 141
 ζυγός (masc.) 125
 ζύμη 50
 ζωγραφεῖν 162
 ζωή 122, 196
 ζωογονεῖν 149
 ζῶον 139, 145, 213
 ζωοποιεῖν 202, 214
 ζωτικός 240
 ἡγεμονία 30, 31, 150, 227
 ἡγεμονικός 35; τὸ ἡγεμ. 219
 ἡγεμών (Prefect) 13
 ἡγούμενος (Prefect) 14, 68
 ἡθος 117
 ἡλιακός 77, 141
 ἡλικιώτης 89
 ἡλιος 77, 139, 141, 143, 159, 187
 ἡμελημένος 250
 ἡμην 27
 ἡμιθνής 84
 ἡμῶριον 100
 ἡνέφωγα 163
 ἡσθημένως 95
 θανατηφόρος 200
 θανατοῦν 81, 251
 θεά 120
 θεατής 162, 254
 θέατρον 163

θέλημα χριστοῦ 231, 232, 244, 245

θεογονία 155

θεόπεμπτος 53

θεόπνευστος 117

θεοποιεῖν 159

θεοποίητος 183

θεοσπεκής 14, 60, 156

θεότης 152, 177, 237, 242

θεοφίλης 31

θεραπεύειν 82, 126

θέσις 136, 213, 219

θητεύειν 227

θολοῦν 88

θριαμβεύειν 16

θυγατριδοῦς 20

θύειν 10, 16, 19

θυμηδία 158

θύραθεν 149

θυσία 115

ἱασίς 103

ἱατρός 134, 153

ἰδίωμα 125

ἰδιώτης 66, 150

ἰδιωτισμός 124

ἰδρωσις 241

ἱερεῖον 115

ἱεροί (ἄνδρες) 70

ἱερουργία 73

ἰκνούμενος (apposite) 188

ἰππήλατος ἡ 87

ἴσα βαίνειν 147

ἰσάγγελος 203

ἰσόστοιχος 147

ἰστοιμία 185

ἰσόψυχος 105

ἰχώρ 88

καθαρός 73, 103, 229

καθάριστος 88

κάθαρσις 58

καθολικός xi; 74, 75, 117, 118

καθόλου 18, 74, 197; ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν

καθόλου λόγων xix; 74

καθυποβάλλειν 211

καίριος 136

καιρός 145, 224, 225

καιροφυλακεῖν 147

κακίζειν (depreciate) 217

κάλαμος 7, 240

καλλιεργία 153

καμαροῦν 143

καμπή 151

κανονικός xi; 176

κανών 53, 59, 91, 198

κατ' ἀρετὴν 156

κατὰ διάμετρον 167 n., 177

κατὰ μέρος 35, 151, 204

κατὰ νοῦν 70

κατὰ φύσιν 30

κατὰ ρυθμόν 147

κατὰ χώραν 135

καταβοᾶν 87

καταβόησις 35

καταβροχθίζειν 21

καταδρομή 34

καταθύμιον 234

κατακερματίζειν 132

καταλεύειν 7, 46

καταλιθοβολεῖν 7

κατανύσσειν 57

καταξάειν 14, 68

καταποντισμός 87

καταρτίζειν 135

κατασεμνύνεσθαι 211

κατασκευάζειν 95

κατασκηνοῦν 143

κατασφίγγειν 140

κατατέμνειν 177

καταυγάζειν 187

καταχορδεύειν 74

κατεπαγγέλλεσθαι 61, 110

κατεσχληκώς 214

κατόρθωμα 38, 244

κατοχή 151

κενόν τό 133, 160 (cf. 132)

κεφάλαιον 114, 122

κεφαλαϊωδῶς 151

κήρυγμα 8, 177, 182

κληρονομεῖν 134

κλυδωνίζεσθαι 255

κοιμητήριον 32

κοινή ἐννοια 257

κοινωνολογία 114

κοινότης 97

κοινωνεῖν 18, 50

κοινωνία 57, 58, 84, 150, 192

κοινωνός 27

κόσμησις 140

κόσμος 123, 133, 154, 160, 163, 199,

226

κουφισμός 60

κράσπεδον 103

κραταιοῦν 11

κρατύνειν 112, 184, 235

κρίσις 18, 19, 60, 74, 123, 125, 126,

160, 255

κριτής 104

κριτικός 64
κρόκη 135
κυδοιμός 143
κυκλικός 147
κυκλοφορικός 147
κύρος 227
κωλυτής 73

λακίζειν 135
λέξις 124, 142
λευχείμων 100
λεώφορος 8, 87
λήξις 63
ληστής 14
ληστρικών 237
Λιβυκός 33
λιθοβολεῖν 33, 46
λιθόστρωτον 7
λιθουργεῖν 184
λιμήν 87, 88
λιμός 81
λιπαρία 69
λιπαρώς 82, 238
λόγιος 94, 124, 151, 176
λόγος 154, 197
Λόγος ὁ 52, 121, 169 ff., 182, 195,
197
λόγος αἰρεῖ 113
λοιμός 88
λουτρον 56, 83
λωφᾶν 91

μαγγανεία 73
μάγος 72
μακαρίζειν 116, 118, 160, 218
μακάριος 68, 120, 160, 203, 207
μακαρισμός 160
μακραίων 138
μακρόβιος 139
μακρόθεν 190
μανός 140
μάντις 6
μαρτυρία (testimony) 163; (martyr-
dom) 16, 38
μαρτύριον 83, 243
μάρτυς 11, 16, 27, 68, 81, 120
μαστιίζειν 223
μάστιξ 12, 14, 66
ματαιόφρων 198
μεγαλείος 110, 237
μεγαλοφρονεῖσθαι 141
μερίζειν 177, 192, 196
μεριστής 147
μέσον τό (the difference) 218, 222

μεταλλικός 208
μετάνοια 14, 62
μετασκηνοῦν 34
μεταχειρίζειν 135
μετέωρος 11
μετονομάζειν 133
μηδ' εἶναι 77, 146
μικρολογία 96
μισθοδότης 16
Μισοπῶγων 150 n.
μοναρχία 177, 182
μονάς 178, 182, 193, 196
μονή 144
μονογενής 51
μονοειδής (unique) 207
μουσική 154
μυλιαῖος 7
μυστήριον 28, 47, 110, 118

ναυπηγός 167, 169, 172, 188
ναῦς 136
νεανισκός 100
νεογενής 74
νευρίζειν 243
νευρορραφεῖν 149
νηστεύειν 102
νοερός 162
νόημα 121, 154
νομοθετεῖν 146
νοσκομεῖν 82
νόσος 68, 81, 82, 89
νοσφίζειν 7

ξηρός 87, 107 n.
ξύστηρ 12

ὀδηγεῖν 145, 215
ὀησις 125
οἰκειότης 141
οἰκειοῦν 233
οἰκείωσις 216
οἰκήτωρ 89
οἰκιστής 146
οἰκοδεσπότης 146
οἰκονομεῖν 34
οἰκονομία 28, 152, 237, 243
οἶκος (= κόσμος) 138; οἶκ. τοῦ θεοῦ
103
ὄλα τὰ (the universe) 178, 182, 184
ὀλίγωρος 101
ὀλοκλήρως 172, 226
ὀλοσχερής 150, 203
ὁμογενής 189
ὁμογνώμων 18

ὁμοθυμαδὸν (= ὁμοῦ) 207

ὁμοίωμα 189

ὁμοίωσις 111

ὁμολογεῖσθαι 21

ὁμολογητής 68

ὁμολογία 35, 56

ὁμόνοια 38

ὁμοούσιος 172, 188

ὁμόσκενος 142

ὁμόσκηνος 86

ὁμόφρων 44, 105

ὁμόφυής 189

ὁμόφυλος 158

ὀνειροπολεῖν 115

ὄνομα 122, 132

ὀνομάζεσθαι 78

ὀνομαστί 10, 66

ὄξος 240

ὀξυδερκής 164

ὀπλομαχος 12

ὄραμα 53

ὄρθιος 153

ὄρος 95, 146

ὀστεοῦν 149

οὐ μὴν ἀλλὰ 249

οὐσία 132, 138

ὄφιος 200, 202

ὄχλησις 91

ὀψέ 96, 97, 98

παγενή 76

παθητός 183

παιδοποιεῖν 186

παῖς 25, 51

παλαμναῖοι δαίμονες 64

πάν τό 131, 133

παναρμόνιος 138

πανδοχεῖον 81

πανηγυρίζειν 225

πανηγυρικός 81

πάνσοφος 151

παντοκράτωρ 51

παντουργός 153

πάπας 54

παρά βραχύ 9

παρά μικρόν τό 101

παρ' ὀλίγον 101

παρ' πόδας 134

παρά φύσιν 30, 243

παράδειγμα 134; παράδ. τοῦ χριστοῦ

14

παραδόξως 243

παραδόσις 52

παραδοχή 58

παρατεῖσθαι 64, 91, 112

παρακρούεσθαι 201, 203

παραλλάττειν 121

παραλόγως 147

παραξέειν 236

παραπέτασμα 114

παραπολαύειν 81

παραρρηγνῆναι 227

παράρρημα 161

παρασκευή ἡ 102

παρατείνειν (intrans.) 100

παραφορά 132

παρεγγράφειν 118

παρεδρος τοῦ χριστοῦ 18; π. τοῦ Θεοῦ

202

παρεῖκειν (impers.) 135

παρεισάγειν 54

παρεμπλέκειν 135

παρθένος 12

παροδικός 222

παροικεῖν 85

παροιμία 241

παρορμᾶν 6

παχύτης 242

πεδιάς 146

πειραστής 247

περὶ ἡλίου δυσμάς 25

περίγειος 152

περιχεῖν (trans.) 80

περιοδία 147

περίοδος 256

περιορίζειν 64

περιπαθής 246

περισπασμός 223

περιστάζειν 242

περίστασις 189, 245

περιστολή 68, 83

περιτάσσειν 143

περιττεύειν 152

περιφανέστεροι οἱ 10, 45

περιφορά 214, 218, 219, 221

περίψημα 83

περσέα 140

πεῦσις 14

πηγή 189, 190, 196, 205

πήγμα 147

πηλινός 153

πίλημα 140

πλάσμα 74, 115

πλατύνειν 193

πλατύτης 194

πλεκάνη 141

(τὸ) πλέον νέμειν 116

πληθύνειν 153

- πλημυρεῖν 87
 πλήρης (indecl.) 239
 πλήρωμα 206
 πλησίον 146
 πλησμονή 115
 πλωτός 152
 ποδαγρός 11
 ποίημα 179, 181, 195, 226
 ποιήσις 148, 154, 179
 ποιητής 6, 115, 143, 148, 159, 160, 193, 194, 195
 ποιοῦν 184
 πολίχνιον 27
 πολυαρχία 185
 πολυετής 145
 πολύθεος 185
 πολυμήχανος 151
 πολυμυγής 145
 πολύμορφος 184
 πολύπαις 13
 πολυπλανής 146
 πολυπλήθεια 162
 πολύπλοκος 202
 πολυσχημῶν 133
 πονηρός ὁ 246, 247
 ποσότης 204
 ποταμός 24, 87, 88, 189, 190, 196
 πράξεις αἱ 10
 πρᾶνθος 215
 πρεσβεύειν 70, 157
 πρεσβύτερος (an elder) 20, 28, 83, 111, 119, 198; (of things) 163, 183, 207
 πρεσβύτερις 66
 πρίεσθαι 15
 πρὸ πολλοῦ 99, 111, 239
 προαίρεσις 217, 218
 προανακρούεσθαι 121
 προαναπαύεσθαι 109
 προανατέλλειν 77
 προαξιῶν 239
 προαποφαίνεσθαι 12
 προάστειον 7, 33
 πρόγραμμα 52
 προγραφὴ 35
 προσηγουμένως 19
 προθεσμία 226
 προκαταλύνει 101
 προκαταρκτικός 192
 προκατηχεῖσθαι 50
 προκεῖσθαι 119, 123
 προκομίζειν 109, 189
 προκύπτειν 160
 πρόμαχος ἡ 13
 πρόνοια 25, 74, 150, 151, 203
 προπηδᾶν 91, 191, 197
 πρόρησις 10, 76
 πρόρριζος 76
 πρὸς ἔω τὸ 98
 πρὸς καιρὸν 140
 πρὸς τὸ κρυβέν (secretly) 245
 προσάγεσθαι (*induci*) 12, 68
 προσαγωγή 190
 προσανάλωμα 221
 προσαναπνεῖν 9
 προσαράσσειν 7 (cf. 238)
 προσεγγράφειν 89
 προσεπεξεργάζεσθαι 148
 προσεπεξευρίσκειν 188
 προσευχαριστεῖν 98
 προσευχή 18, 59, 70, 242
 πρόσκαιρος 215, 217
 προσπάθεια 126
 προσπελάζειν 77
 προσπεφυκέναι 126
 προσπράσσειν 238 (cf. 7)
 πρόσταγμα 5
 πρόσωπον (dramatic character) 233
 προσηγορεύεσθαι 99
 προφητεία 116, 125
 προφήτης 110, 116, 147, 156, 197, 246
 πρωτότοκος 80
 πρωτότυπος 154
 πυκνοῦν 140
 πυραμῖς 143
 πύσμα 105
 πώγων 150
 ραίλειν 61
 ράνις 149
 ραστωναύειν 125
 ρημάτων 190
 ρίζα 157, 189
 ριψοκίνδυνος 181
 ρυθμίζειν 250
 ρύμη 133, 136
 ρύσις 103, 104, 143
 σάββατον 97 ff.
 σαρκικός 115, 253
 σάρξ 149, 242; σ. τοῦ κυρίου 123
 σεβαστός (*augustus*) 31
 σελήνη 139, 141, 159
 σεληνικός 141
 σκανδαλίζειν 9
 σκάφος 167, 169, 188
 σκελίζεσθαι 213
 σκέπασμα 150

- σκήνος 153, 229
 σκηνοποιεῖν 153
 σκήπτρον 240
 σκιαγραφία 154 (cf. 162)
 σκίμπους 26
 σιαγών 8
 σιτηρέσιον 89, 152
 σολοικίζειν 125
 σολοικισμός 124
 σοφία 135, 138, 154, 180, 181, 187,
 195, 205, 207, 208, 217, 218, 222
 σοφός (of a poet) 194
 σπόγγος 240
 σταγών 242
 σταυρός 244
 στενωπός 8
 στέργειν 91
 στεφανοῦν 251
 στήμων 135
 στοιχείον 88
 στρατηγός 67, 142
 στρατιώτης 11, 66, 67
 στρατιωτικός 15
 συγγενής 143, 189
 συγκατάβασις 114
 συγκατάθεσις 112
 συγκαταλέγειν 89
 συγκεφαλαιεύσθαι 178, 193, 204
 συγκοινωνός 120
 συγκονίσσθαι 255
 σύγκρισις 185, 217, 219
 συγκροτεῖν 33, 160, 164
 συκοφαντεῖν 14, 56
 συκοφάντης 193
 συλλαβή 123
 συλλογισμός 124
 συμβαίνειν 81, 154
 συμβατικῶς 135
 σύμβιος ἢ 17
 συμπερατάσσειν 147
 συμπεριδύνειν 147
 συμπίπτειν 133
 συμπρεσβύτερος 28, 50
 σύμπτωμα 134
 σύμπτωσις 143, 153
 συμπόσιον (place of revelry) 160
 σύμψηφος 18
 σύμψυχος 86
 συνάγειν 6, 18, 29, 32, 54, 178
 συναγέλλειν 143
 συναγωγός 147
 συναγωγή 32, 35, 57
 συναναστρέφειν 147
 συνανομολογεῖν 77
 συναπαλλάττειν 82
 συναποδύναμι (intrans.) 255
 συνασπιδίου 147
 συνάφεια 140, 192
 συναφής 131
 συνδημεῖν 33
 συνδιάθεσις 114
 συνδιαφέρειν 81
 συνδικάζειν 18
 συνδοκεῖν 235
 σύνεδρος 15
 συνεδός τό 104
 συνεκφωνεῖν 8
 συνεπιφθέγγεσθαι 58
 συνεργία 151
 συνιστάειν 18, 61, 146
 συνίστασθαι 59, 113, 115, 135
 συννοεῖν 71
 συνοδία 147
 σύνοδος 26, 50, 55
 συνοικία 143, 146
 σύνοικος 14
 συνορᾶν 71 n., 116, 123, 144
 σύνταγμα (band) 15; (composition)
 52, 109
 σύνταξις 121, 124
 συντελεῖν εἰς τι 149
 συσκοτασμός 228
 συστασιάζειν 224
 σύστημα 206
 συσχηματίζεσθαι 15
 σφάλμα 38
 σφενδονᾶν 147
 σφενδονήτης 142
 σχῆμα 138, 184, 189, 244
 σχηματίζειν 140, 149
 σχίσμα 111
 σώζεσθαι (to be sound) 227
 σῶμα χριστοῦ 58, 103
 σωματουργός 153
 ταλανίζειν 248
 τάξις 19, 112, 142, 163, 211
 ταπεινόφωνον 235
 τάχιον 95
 τεκμηριούσθαι 159
 τέλειος 68, 81, 156
 τελεσιουργεῖν 156
 τελετή 73
 τερατεύεσθαι 162
 τεσσαρακοντούτης 89
 τεχνιτεύειν 163, 184
 τεχνίτης 163
 τοιχοδόμος 135

τομεύς 147
 τοξότης 142
 τράπεζα (altar) 58, 59, 103, 224
 τρεπτός 183
 τριάς 179, 182, 193, 196
 τρίπηχυν 210
 τροπή 145, 147, 240
 τροπία 136
 τρυφάν 102, 217
 τρυφή 145, 160
 τύπος 53, 184, 198, 237
 τυραννίσθαι 240
 τύρβη 143
 τύχη 129 ff.

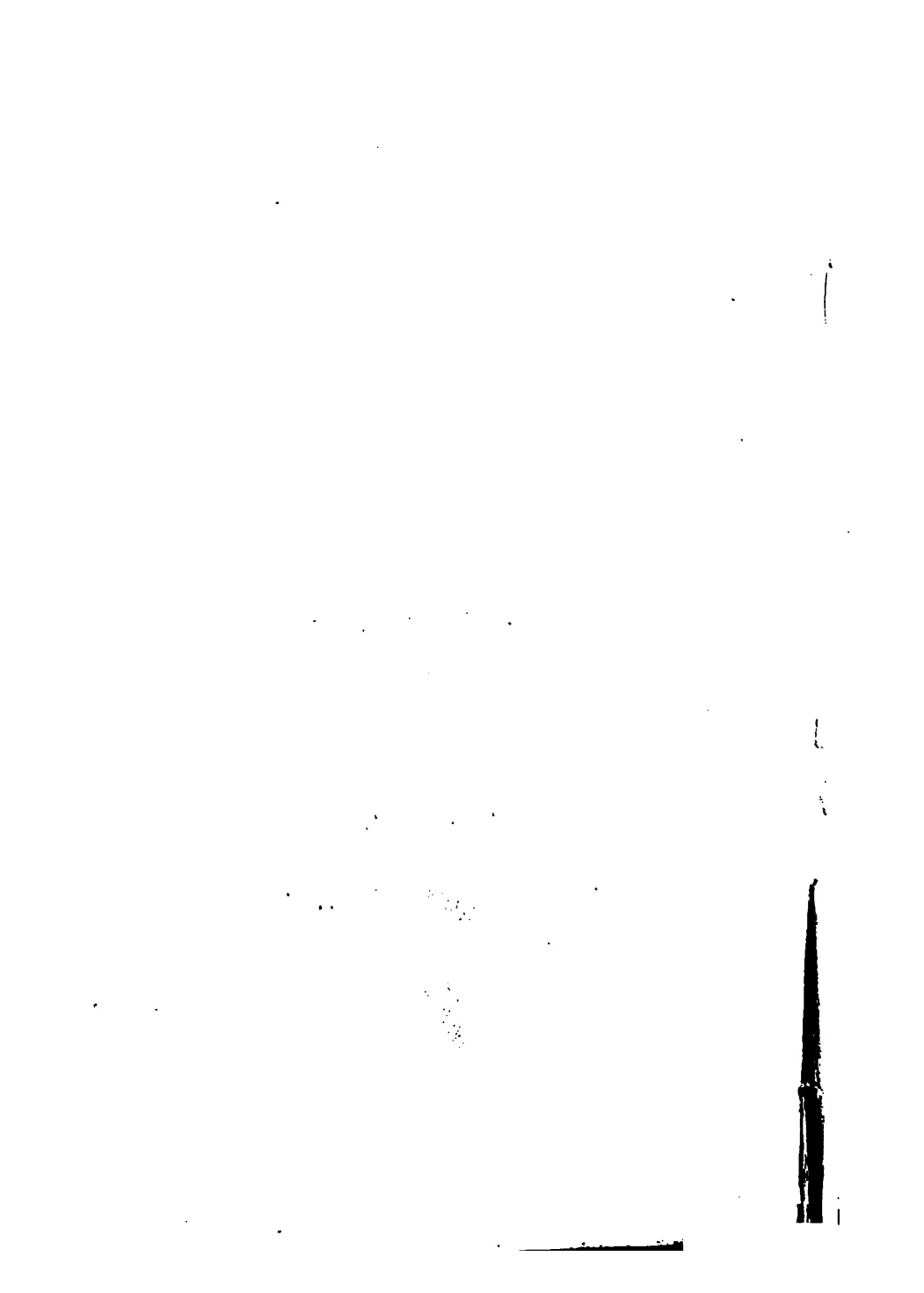
υγιάζειν 241
 υγιαίνειν 256
 υγιής 255
 υιοθεσία 123
 ὕλη 182, 183, 184, 208
 ὑπεναντίος 190, 234
 ὑπεξίεναι 205
 ὑπεράγασθαι 112
 ὑπεραινετός 205
 ὑπερασπίσειν 247
 ὑπέργρηως 16
 ὑπέρθεσις (reprieve) 14, 32; (*super-*
positio) 92
 ὑπερκόσμος 199
 ὑπερόριος 86
 ὑπεριθέναι 66, 102
 ὑπερυψοῦν 205
 ὑπεύθυνος 18
 ὑπηρεσία 135
 ὑπηρετεῖσθαι 82, 242
 ὑπηρετής 25, 67
 ὑπιδέσθαι 74
 ὑπό (with dat.) 25, 26
 ὑπὸ γαστέρα 115
 ὑποδοχή 58
 ὑπόζωφος 229
 ὑπομνηματίζειν 30, 237
 ὑποπαραιτεῖσθαι 8
 ὑποπλάττεσθαι 253
 ὑπόστασις 173, 174, 177, 196
 ὑποστέλλεσθαι 112
 ὑποχείριος 183
 ὕσσωπος 240
 ὕφηγητής 177
 ὕψις 36
 ὕψωμα 204, 239

φάλαγξ 146

φαῦσις 141
 φέρεσθαι (*exstare*) 119
 φιλαδελφία 82
 φιλαλήθης 112
 φιλανθρωπία 30, 60
 φιλάνθρωπος 257
 φιλαυτία 125, 163
 φίλαυτος 126
 φιλεργία 210, 211
 φίλημα 248, 249
 φιλόθεος 78
 φιλονεικεῖν 253
 φιλοπονία 109
 φιλόπονος 101
 φιλοσοφεῖν 158, 159
 φιλόσοφος 150, 154, 155, 158
 φιλοσώματος 115
 φοῖνιξ (bird) 139; (tree) 140
 φονῶν 6
 φοράδην 27
 φορολογεῖν 151
 φράσις 124, 125
 φρουμεντάριος xviii; 24
 φρυάττεσθαι 158
 φυγαδεύειν 56, 75, 155
 φυλλορροεῖν 140
 φυλοκρινεῖν 140
 φυσιοῦσθαι 212
 φύσις 138, 153, 157; οἱ κατὰ φ. θεοὶ
 31; οἱ παρὰ φ. (θεοὶ) 30
 φυτόν 139, 188, 189
 φῶς 122, 187, 196
 φωστήρ 143
 φωτσοειδής 228

χαρακτηρίζειν 123
 χαριστήριον 74
 χειραγωγεῖν 248
 χειροκμητεῖν 184
 χειροποίητος 179
 χειροτεχνεῖν 137
 χειροτέχνης 194
 χειροτονία 48, 57
 χειρουργεῖν 135
 χειρουργία 153
 Χερσαῖος 139, 162
 χορεία 138
 χορηγία 150
 Χρειώδης 135
 χρέμπτεσθαι 161
 χρηματίζειν 242
 χρησιμότης 211
 χρηστεύεσθαι 19
 χρυσοχοεῖν 184

χρῶς (<i>color</i>) 123	ψυχὴ 139, 154, 224, 227, 228, 242,
χυδαῖος 144	249 -
χωνεύειν 153	ὠκύμορος 140
χωρίζειν 178, 197	ὠμογέρων 89
χωρικός 26	ὠμοφορεῖν 83
χωρίων κενόν 132 (cf. 133 and 160)	ᾠρα 24, 145, 150
ψαλμῳδία 109	ὥς εἰπεῖν 116, 123
ψιλὸς λόγος (<i>prose</i>) 110	ὥς ἔπος εἰπεῖν 177



Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 010 364 193

DS92
JF326

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES:
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-9201

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

F/S SEP 18 1997

AUG 21 1997 -W

F/T MA. 14 1998

F/T MAY 14 1998

APR 1 1998

FEB 19 2001

APR 1 2001

